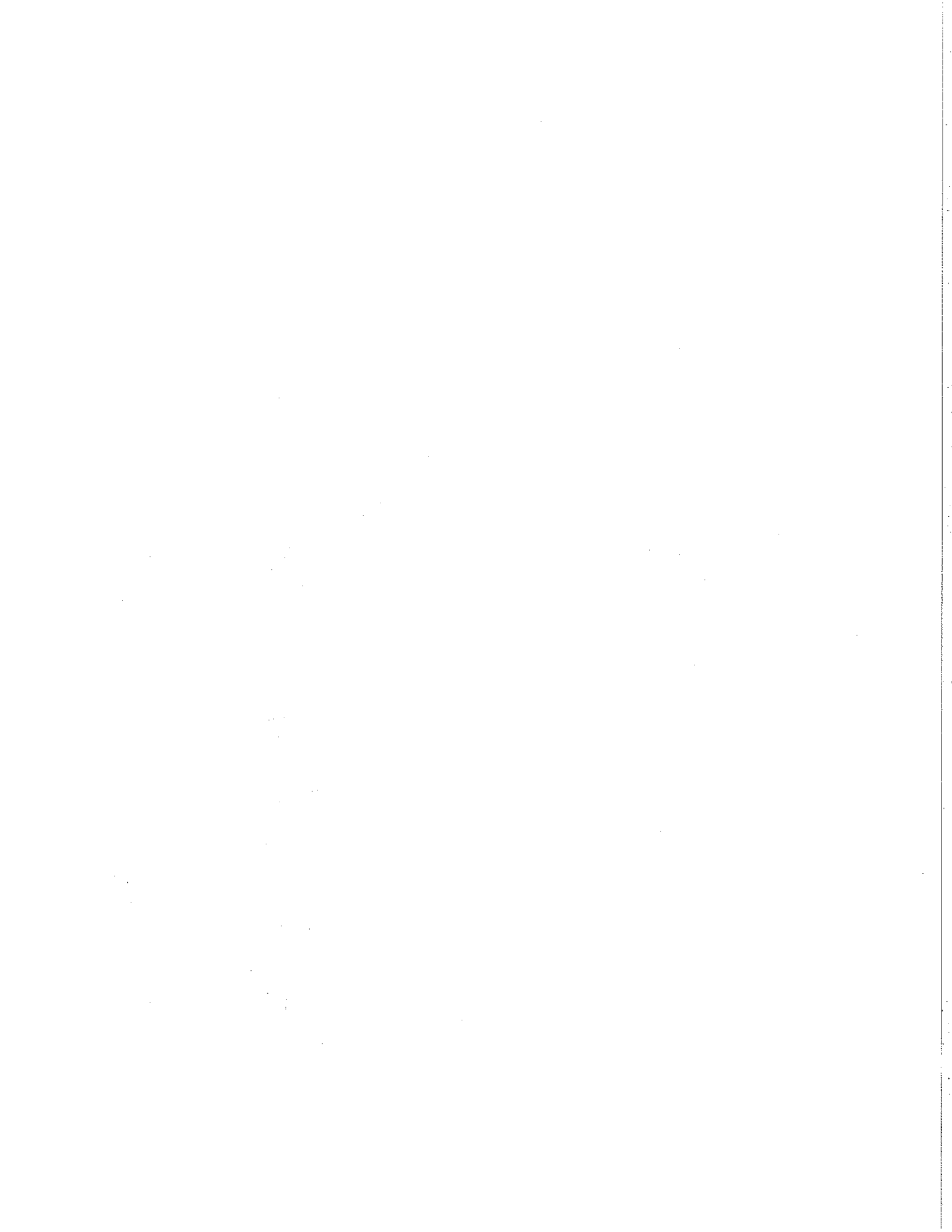


NORTH CAROLINA  
CHOCTAWS  
REVOLUTIONARY WAR  
EPIDEMIC  
WAR OF 1812  
MISSISSIPPI

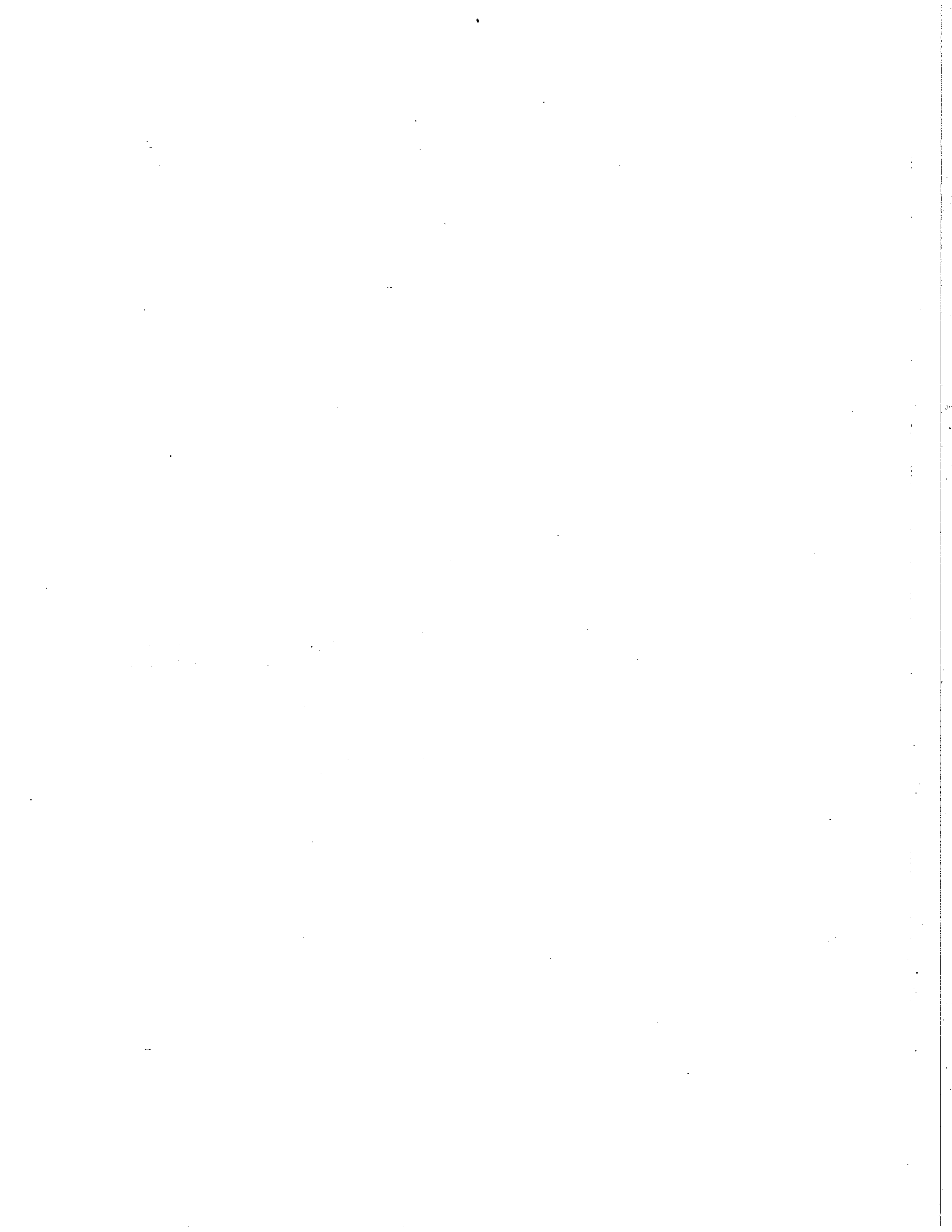
CREEKS  
GEORGIA  
LOUISIANA  
CONFEDERATES

ANDREW JACKSON  
NEW BERN  
LORD CORNWALLIS

BLACK BEAR  
DOVER  
HILOH  
TEUMSEH  
ROBERT E. LEE  
FRONTIER LIFE  
ANTE BELLUM DAYS  
STONEWALL JACKSON  
NAPOLEON  
COTTON  
2ND. MANASSAS



**AND  
A BIT OF AMERICA**





**THE KENTS**

**The life and times of an early Kent family**

**by Jack Berg**

**(1993)**

11

To Katherine (Kay) Kent

A true southern belle. Having the  
vivacity of Scarlett O'Hara and the  
tact, gentleness and manners of  
Melanie Hamilton Wilkes.

(Sorry I ain't no Rhett Butler)

JCB



## FORWARD

What started out as an attempt to "look into Kay's family turned into an absorbing retirement project. A 230 year old jig-saw puzzle which this book only starts to complete. Kay never knew her Kent grandparents and background. They died while she was a tiny child. She (and I) have been amazed as the Kent historical story unfolded.

This book covers only the first several known generations of her Kents. The attempt herein has been to show them as real people rather than just names on a piece of paper. This family and thousands like it built the America that we take for granted.



## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

It is difficult to find the appropriate words to express my feelings and gratitude to Ann Russell. Her contributions were much more than just typing the manuscript. To obtain the final "ready for printing" script requires endless reading, re-writing, proof reading and countless other detailed work items.

More than this, Ann was so enthusiastic and supportive. Toward the end, she was as excited and pleased with the results as your author. Ann, a million, no a billion, no a trillion, oh heck, let's go all the way, a jillion thanks.

Jack Berg





The Kent name is a comparatively rare name and appears to be locational in origin associated with the English. The Kent Coat of Arms is associated with the medieval culture.



Research indicates that there was undoubtedly more than one Kent Coat of Arms. The earliest Coat of Arms (officially documented) for the name Kent is shown above and described as -----

"Azure with a passant guardant lion facing the observer under an ermine chief". Above the shield and helmet is "a gold lion's head with black teeth and a black collar".

#### Definition or Symbolism

Azure - sky blue represents loyalty and splendor  
Chief - upper 1/3 of shield  
Passant - head forward, right paw raised  
Guardant - facing toward observer  
Ermine - fur with black spots on white field

In the Middle Ages (500 AD-1450 AD) knights were covered from head to toe in armor. It was virtually impossible to tell one knight from another. In order to prevent one friend from spearing another on the battle field, a means of identification was needed. The solution was the Coat of Arms painted on battle shields.

There must have been a Kent medieval armor to have been granted this shield. To control the Coat of Arms system, the King imposed rigid legal regulations for their issuance and use.



## HOW AN EARLY KENT WAS GRANTED A COAT OF ARMS

Since the early 13th Century, Coats of Arms and Heraldry have been a source of great fascination as well as a subject of true historical importance. Researching the Kent Coat of Arms can be helpful in finding clues to your family roots and can lead you on a path landscaped with history, interesting stories and considerable humor. It is easy to understand why the more than half a million Coats of Arms recorded by individuals with their respective family name are still being researched and studied today after more than seven centuries.

The Kent Coat of Arms as well as the arms for most American names is associated primarily with European medieval culture and has been recorded in heraldic archives. German, France and Italy have no current heraldic system (there has been no monarch in any of these lands for some time) but the interest in Coats of Arms remains strong. Spain, without royal rulers until recent times, has always done a conscientious job of maintaining heraldic records. There are approximately 100,000 English arms, including Wales and the six northern Irish counties, on the rolls of the Royal College of Arms in London. The Scots maintain their own heraldry, governed by their own tradition and rules, as do many old craft guilds, including bakers, surgeons, dentists, barbers, journalists, and even circus riders. Arms are also designed and used by countries and their military establishments, fraternities and sororities, corporations and Catholic Bishops. But originally, Coats of Arms were issued to and registered for individuals.

Under most heraldic rules, only first sons of first sons of the recipient of a Coat of Arms are permitted to bear their ancestor's arms. Younger sons may use a version of their father's arms, but the rules of heraldry say that they must be changed ("differenced") somewhat. If the bearer of a Coat of Arms (called an "Arminger") dies without male heirs, his daughter may combine her father's arms with her husband's arms. This process is called "impaling". Although these principles seem very archaic, stiff and formal today, they do give us an idea of the rich, protective tradition which has surrounded heraldry through the ages. Our research indicates that there was undoubtedly more than one Kent Coat of Arms. The earliest Coat of Arms for Kent which we could find was described as follows and became unique to an early Kent: "Azure, a lion passant guardant or, a chief ermine." When translated the blazon also describes the original colors of the Kent arms as: "Blue with a passing gold lion, facing the observer under an ermine chief." Above the shield and helmet is the crest which is described as: "A gold lion's head with black teeth and a black collar, torn jaggedly from its body."



## Contents

Name	Chapter
In The Beginning	1
Speculations	2
The Seeds Of Revolution	3
Daily Life	4
Land And Family	5
Isaac 1	6
Samuel	7
Levi	8
Mary	9
Charles	10
An Ultimate Yankee	11
Summary	12
Revolution	13
Georgia	14
Isaac 2	15
Thomas	16
Henry	17
John	18
Louisiana	19
Jonathon	20
Mississippi	21
Laban	22
Delina	23
Margaret	24
Abel	25
Epidemic	26
Betsy	27
Benjamin 1	28
The War Of 1812	29
Benjamin 2	30
Bryant Perry Kent	31
The War Of The Rebellion	32
Tecumseh	33
Grandpa	34
Mr. Kent, Sir	35
The Dutchess of Kent	36
At Last	37
Sad But True	38
Amen	39



## In The Beginning

Thomas Kent was the great, great, great, great grandfather of Katherine (Kent) Berg. He married twice. His first wife bore him at least four (4) children and his second wife one (1) child. It has been calculated that Thomas and his two wives were the ancestors by reason of marriage, birth and adoption of over 220,374 persons! (Based on a conservative projection).

This book is only a small part of the story of Thomas and his descendants. Hopefully at some later date, other Kent researchers will uncover additional information so that Kent lore will continue to grow.

As you grow in years and wisdom, may this book remind you of your roots and love of your heritage.

## Speculations

The original objective of this genealogical project was to trace Katherine's (Kay) family backwards in time, tracing their various movements through the states and colonies to the time and place of their entry into America. Then, to England to discover the locale from whence they came. And finally, a trip to England to locate and meet, if possible, her distant Kent relatives.

Alas, it was not to be. The trail backwards into time finally ended at a place called Dover, Craven County, North Carolina. There, Thomas Kent on 4-15-1763 applied for (and received) a land patent containing 150 acres. Beyond this, nothing.

A great deal of investigation has been done to discover the pre 1763 whereabouts of Thomas with no success. It is possible however, based on research data to develop a reasonable educated guess as to his movements prior to 1763.

There were Kents in all the 13 colonies, as well as the British possession of Barbados. They entered all colonies throughout the 1600 & 1700's. The problem is not to find a Thomas Kent family somewhere in America prior to 1763, but rather to find the absolutely correct one.

In 1763, Thomas had a wife and 3 children ranging from 3 to 11 years of age. He appeared to have little funds. Because of the cost, distance and difficulty of travel in those days, the colonies in the New England area and New York are not likely to have been his prior locale. For the same reason, Barbados, Georgia and South Carolina are considered as unlikely. Most of the early (prior to 1750) settling of eastern North Carolina, including Craven County was by immigrants from Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia.

In Pennsylvania in the time span of 1686-1770, only 2 Kents, (Robert and William), were found. In Maryland during the time span of 1700-1758, 8 Kent families were located, none headed by a Thomas. In fact, in 105 years (1653-1758) of 18 Kent families, only one was headed by a Thomas (1652). The chance that Thomas migrated from these two colonies is extremely remote.

In the time span of 1700/1770 in Virginia 18 Kent families were found in 10 different counties. Two of these families were headed by a Thomas. These 18 families no doubt generated many children providing a pool of Kents from which the Thomas of Craven County could have come. The chances of our Thomas or his family coming from Virginia are very high.



Thomas may have come to America as a young man by himself. Then again, he could have been born here. He and his parents may have had sufficient funds to pay their passage to America and to buy land. Then again many emigrants could not pay their way to the New World so they bound themselves to a master who paid their passage. Example - Robert Kent of Kent County, service 1669. Source: Early Settlers of Maryland. "Service" meant the person contracted to pay the passage by working as a servant for a period of years. These people were sturdy, ambitious and industrious, who came to America to find a better way of life.

At the end of their period of service, they were free to move out and make a life for themselves. Those who could find suitable land did so. Many, to avoid any stigma that might be attached to their recent status, left Virginia and settled in North Carolina. Frequently the son(s) of such a family would remain with their family until grown and then move out on their own.

In genealogical research you find the given names frequently repeated in successive generations. Thomas Kent of Craven County 1763 had 3 sons, Isaac, Samuel & Levi. So in researching Thomas's past, a guiding rule was to look for these 4 names in the same geographical area.

In Virginia a record was found of a Samuel Kent receiving a land grant in 1691 and owning 323 acres in 1723. This was in Stafford County, Virginia. Then in 1738, he was listed as deceased in Prince William County. In 1740 Isaac Kent was involved in a land deal and was also mentioned in a will. In 1760 Thomas Kent was a juror in 2 trials and was himself involved in a law suit. Thus, Samuel and Isaac were mentioned in Stafford County. In Prince William County, Samuel, Isaac and Thomas were mentioned. These two counties adjoin each other. In all the years of research, this is the only time your author has found the names Thomas, Isaac and Samuel together in the same time frame and location. After 1760 none of these Kents appear in the 2 county records indicating their deaths or movement. It is very possible that they may be the antecedents of our Thomas.

Review of the early records of the following North Carolina counties gave no indication of "our" Kents ever residing there: Currituck, Camden, Pasquotank, Gates, Hereford, Perquimons, Chowan Bertie, Hyde, Northampton, Dare, Tyrrell, Washington, Beaufort and Pamlico.

It is thought that Thomas or his parents left Virginia and settled in the area now known as Edgecombe, Halifax, Martin and Nash counties. In the 1750-1790 era there were very few Kent families in all of North Carolina. The following shows where Kents resided during this period.

Source: North Carolina Tax Records of 1784, 86, 87 & 93:

John Kent	Halifax Co.	(adjoins Edgecombe Co.)
William Kent	Martin Co.	(adjoins Edgecombe Co.)
Samuel Kent	Jones Co.	(Approx. 55 mi. from E/H/M/area)
John Kent	Wilkes Co.	In northwest corner of the
Peter Kent	Wilkes Co.}	colony. Approx. 212 miles
Thomas Kent	Wilkes Co.}	from Edge/Hal/Mart. area

The 1790 Census again shows few Kent families in the entire state.

Levi Kent	Craven Co.}	Approx. 55 miles from
Samuel Kent	Craven Co.}	E/H/M/area
Margaret Kent	Jones Co.}	
Thomas Kent	Edgecombe Co.	
Jesse Kent	Nash Co.	(Adjoins Edgecombe Co.)
Jesse Kent, Jr.	Nash Co.	" " "
Thomas Kent	Martin Co.	(Adjoins Edgecombe Co.)
John Kent	Martin Co.	" " "
William Kent	Martin Co.	" " "
John Kent	Rowan Co.}	Approx. 187 miles from
James Kent	Rowan Co.}	E/H/M/ area

Records of Halifax County show Kents there from 1760 to 1771

7 July 1760	Thomas Kent sold 176 acres to George Jackson, for £ 40.
13 Jan 1761	Thomas Kent paid £ 50 to Samuel Jackson for 100 acres.
26 Dec 1761	Thomas Kent sold 110 acres to Samuel Gaines for £ 25.
1 May 1762	Thomas Kent witnessed a will for a William Cain.
20 Aug 1762	Thomas Kent granted 300 acres - Granville Grant #80.
7 Sept 1763	Thomas Kent sold 150 acres to Thomas Savage £ 10.
4 Apr 1767	Thomas Kent sold 110 acres to Nicholas Lloyd for £ 20.
3 Jan 1771	Thomas Kent sold 170 acres to Elisha Wilson for £ 35.

After the last date, no Kents appear in the records of Halifax Co. In the adjacent county of Edgecombe the following Kent records appear:

30 Oct 1752	John Kent witnessed a deed.
23 July 1753	Christian Kent witnessed a deed.
June 1759	John Kent worked on laying out a road.
10 Aug 1762	John Kent granted 525 acres - Granville Grant
13 Jan 1765	Thomas Kent witnessed a land sale.

18 Sept 1775      Thomas Kent witnessed a land sale.

11 Feb 1777      Jesse Kent bought 393 acres from Charles Wilder for £100.

Note that the 2 Granville Grants (Thomas-Halifax & John-Edgecombe) were only 10 days apart. Also notice that Jesse Kent is listed in Edgecombe County in 1777 and in Nash County in 1790. It is the contention of your author, that these Kents were related. In such a huge colony/state as North Carolina with so few Kents, how could these Kents be so physically close together and not be related?

An excellent book on early North Carolina is "North Carolina Research, Genealogy and Local History" by Helen F.M. Leary and Maurice R. Stirewalt. In it they made the following statements:

"Prior to 1770 it was not necessary to be present on the land for a grant to take place. After that time you had to be there but lots of people left right away to go back to where they really lived or were represented by an "agent" and managed the land through an overseer. If a man was going to take up residence on a piece of granted land, he usually did so at the time of the Entry (orig. appl.)".

"It was not uncommon for one or both parties to be residents of places other than where the land lay since population movements and absentee land holdings were common"

What is being suggested is that the Thomas Kent of Halifax County (1760-1771) and Edgecombe County (1765-1775) and the Thomas Kent of Craven County (4-15-1763) could have been the same man based on the above quotes. It was not necessary to be physically on the land. "It was not uncommon to be a resident of places other than where the land lay". It was about 55 miles between the 2 areas, probably a 2 day trip by horseback. Then again, the Thomas of Craven County could have been the son of Thomas of the Halifax/Edgecombe area.

To summarize this chapter, Virginia is the most likely colony to which the Kents came from England. They may have had sufficient funds to have paid for their passage and to purchase land in either Virginia and/or North Carolina to start. There is circumstantial evidence that a Kent family with identical given names settled in the Prince William/Stafford Counties of Virginia (ie. Samuel, Isaac, Thomas - 1691-1760 era). Then again the migrating Kents may have been indentured servants for a period of time to work out their passage and then struck out on their own to make a life.

There were very few Kent families in North Carolina in the 1760-1790 era. There were, however, a group of Kent families clustered in the Edgecombe, Halifax, Martin, Nash county area. It is reasonable to believe that they were related. It is reasoned that "Our" Thomas was a member of these related families and moved to the Dover area, a distance of about 55 miles to make his start in life.



Another reasonable hypothesis is to assume that the Thomas Kent of Halifax County (1760 - 1771) and our Thomas of 1763 Craven County were one and the same person. People were adventurous, hungry for land and land was plentiful. Maybe his holdings in Halifax County were not to his liking. Why not a two day horse ride toward New Bern and the ocean with its promise of opportunity? As was stated "it was not uncommon to be residents of places other than where the land lay". After 1762 Thomas Kent acquired no more land in Halifax and sold 430 acres possibly to finance his Dover land acquisitions build up. He could have easily traveled between the two areas probably a

two day trip one way. The Thomas Kent who appeared at Dover 1763 had to come from somewhere. Why not from the reasonable close area where a Thomas Kent was known to have resided.

Then again, all of the preceding may just be hogwash. He and his family could have traveled directly from England to New Bern (despite the treacherous Outer Banks reputation as a graveyard of ships), disembarked and traveled 23 miles to Dover and said "this is it".

Well there you have it. What do you think? How did Thomas Kent arrive at a "place called Dover"?

Old Saying: When a man loses sight of his past, he loses the ability to look forward intelligently.

Kent Arrivals in New World prior to 1763  
Source: various ship records

<u>Nova Scotia</u>		<u>Georgia</u>	
John (Halifax)	1749	Richard	1741
Joseph (Halifax)	1749		
Eliz	1750	<u>Pennsylvania</u>	
John	1750	William	1682
Isaac (Anapolis)	1760		
		<u>Philadelphia</u>	
<u>Barbados</u>		Robert	1682
Joane	1663	Robert	1685
George	1673	Nicolas	1732
John	1679	Mattias	1743
Edward (19)	1685		
Peter	1685	<u>New World</u>	
		Edward	1685
<u>Jamaica</u>		Peter	1685
Abraham	1684	Abraham	1714
		John	1731
<u>Connecticut</u>		John	1736
John	1686	Sarah	1740
		John	1742
<u>Massachusetts</u>		Ann	1744
John	1620	John	1744
Joshua	1620	John	1748
Jane	1633	Richard	1752
Mary	1633	John	1754
Richard	1633		
Richard (Ipswitch)	1635	<u>New England</u>	
Richard (Newbury)	1636	Edward	1620
Margery	1638	Richard	1620
Stephen	1638	Stephen	1620
Stephen (Newbury)	1639	Richard	1633
Thomas	1640	Rebecca (16)	1638
Joshua (Dedham)	1646	Stephen (17)	1638
John	1654		
James (Newbury)	1669	<u>Maryland</u>	
Samuel (Springfield)	1691	Ann	1653
William (Boston)	1691	Francis	1653
John (Newbury)	1718	Henry	1658
		William	1658
<u>Delaware</u>		Elizabeth	1663
Robert	1682	Thomas	1663
		Walter	1663
<u>Carolina</u>		Henry	1665
Thomas	1724	John	1665
		Thomesin	1665
<u>New Jersey</u>		Robert	1666
Thomas	1678	Thomas	1666
William	1664 or 1684	Francis	1667

Maryland (cont'd)

Robert	1668
Robert	1669
Jane	1669
George	1675
Anne (21)	1677
Mary	1678 or 1679

Virginia

Joane	1621
Humphrey	1619, 1624, 1626
Nico (16)	1653 or 1635
Robert	1639
James	1653
Edward	1654
John	1654
Priscilla	1654
Elizabeth	1655
Joseph	1656
Rich	1657 or 1658
James	1662
Henry	1663
*Thomas	1666
Eliza	1699
John	1701
Wm	1701
Edward (Rappahannock)	1729

## The Seeds of Revolution

For the purpose of estimating the year of "our" Thomas' birth, let us assume that he was 21 years old at the time of his marriage. Let us also assume, contrary to common belief, that Isaac was his second son and that his first son was named Thomas. The reasoning for assuming an earlier son will be developed later in this booklet. Isaac's birth was probably ca 1755, thus first son Thomas was probably born ca 1754. Working backwards from these dates, "our" Thomas was probably born ca 1733 or before.

What was the world of Thomas like? What was North Carolina like in the 1675-1763 era, the time of Thomas and his parents? It is interesting to speculate on what the social and political environment was like in his life time. He really lived during historical times. And what was his daily life like? To try to answer these questions, a brief description of those times follows.

The early history of America was one of exploration and annexation. The Spanish concentrated their efforts on Mexico & Peru wherever gold and precious stones were found. The French settled in the area now included in eastern Canada, along the Great Lakes, the Mississippi Valley and the area of present day Florida and Louisiana. England concentrated its efforts along the Atlantic seaboard.

The restoration of Charles II to the throne of England was the beginning of a vigorous effort to develop the American colonies. During his reign (1660-1685), New York (New Amsterdam) was acquired from the Dutch, and the colonies of New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Delaware were founded. The older colonies in the New England area and Virginia rounded out the British controlled colonies.

Below the southern border of Virginia very little exploration and colonization had occurred. The coast line of what is now North Carolina was very dangerous and inhospitable. It consisted of shallow waters with shifting sands and currents. If you look at a map of North Carolina, you will see a shoreline of over 270 miles of islands guarding the mainland. This area was known as the grave yard of ships. Even to this day, constant dredging is required to keep water deep enough for navigation. As a result, the development of North Carolina was slow. Its northern neighbor, Virginia, which was a Royal Colony, looked down with disdain at the region and people of North Carolina.

To pay a debt to those who had helped him return to the English throne, Charles II granted proprietary rights to Carolina



(the area which is now North & South Carolina) to eight of his loyal supporters, men of wealth, men of the military and men of government. These proprietary rights included all governing rights. The objective of the King was to expand the British empire, to develop commerce, to expand the Christian faith and increase the personal fortunes of the eight Lord Proprietors.

For 69 years the Lord Proprietors administered the Carolina Colony with constant turmoil between the settlers and the authorities. The government created by the Proprietors consisted of a Governor and Council of their choosing, sheriffs, constables, etc., the court system to punish the unruly, the organization of a militia, a tax collection system, custom fee collection, land grants, etc.

The one limit to the Lord Proprietor's authority was that laws were to be enacted with the "advice, consent of the freemen or a greater part of them or their delegates". Thus the settlers were to have the same rights as the King's subjects in England.

The Governor and Council were appointed by the Lord Proprietors in London (absentee landlords) while an assembly of elected delegates represented the average person. The members of the Governor's Council eventually became what we would call the Upper House and the elected delegates were the Lower House of the Colony's Assembly. Instructions came to the Governor from the Lord Proprietors in London and from the English Parliament while the elected delegates represented the people's wishes. As a result, for 69 years (1660-1729), the Carolinas were plagued with unrest, confusion, slow growth and rebellion.

The government of the Lord Proprietors was weak and inefficient. Some of the governors were high handed and ruthless. One governor was jailed by "armed rebels", another governor was forbidden to enter the colony and another governor was convicted by the assembly of numerous crimes and banished from the colony.

By the year 1729, the entire Carolina Colony had only 30,000 whites and 5,000 slaves. It was the least settled of all the English colonies in America. The first town in North Carolina, Bath, was laid out in 1704. By 1709, it consisted of only twelve houses and was the only town in the entire colony. The town of New Bern was founded in 1710.

These problems of slow growth, open rebellion and difficulty in governing, reached such a critical point that the Crown (Royal Government of England) bought out the Lord Proprietors and took over the control of the colony in 1729. This date is about that of "Our" Thomas' birth (1733). Whether he and his parents were in North Carolina at this time is unknown but the reader can appreciate the mood and problems of the times. The colony had been split in 1719, creating the royal colony of South Carolina. Under the Royal government takeover in 1729, the fortunes of North Carolina began to improve. The population showed a rapid

A Brief Description  
OF  
**The Province**  
OF  
**CAROLINA**

On the COASTS of FLOREDA.

AND

More particularly of a *New-Plantation*  
begun by the ENGLISH at *Cape-Fare*,  
on that River now by them called *Charles-River*,  
the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1664.

*Whomsoever*  
The Healthfulness of the Air, the Fertility of  
the Earth, and Waters; and the great Pleasure and  
Profit will accrue to those that shall go thither to enjoy  
the same.

Also,  
Directions and advice to such as shall go thither whether  
on their own accounts, or to serve under another.

Together with  
A most accurate MAP of the whole PROVINCE.

London, Printed for Robert Horne in the first Court of Gravel  
College near Bishopsgate street, 1666.

One of the great many promotional tracts published during the  
proprietary period.

SUBSTITUTE S FOR f  
Ex: most = most

The area where Thomas settled (Dover) was close to the site of many historical events. Surely Thomas, as he grew up, must have heard the tales often. In 1711, the Tuscarora Indians, whose chief towns and fishing and hunting grounds were along the Trent and Neuse rivers suddenly went to war. There were about 4,000 Indians involved including about 1,200 fighting warriors. They had treated the early settlers well, helping them to cultivate crops and to hunt. But soon the whites became contemptuous of the Indians, did not recognize the Indians' right to land and used sharp trading practices so as to cheat the Indians.

The settlement of New Bern (1710) was the spark that set off the Tuscarora Indians. On September 22, 1711, they attacked the white settlers along the Neuse River and Pamlico Sound, butchering over 130 people, burning crops, homes, butchering cattle, etc. Some of

increase growth after 1729.

1729	35,000
1752	100,000
1765	200,000
1786	350,000

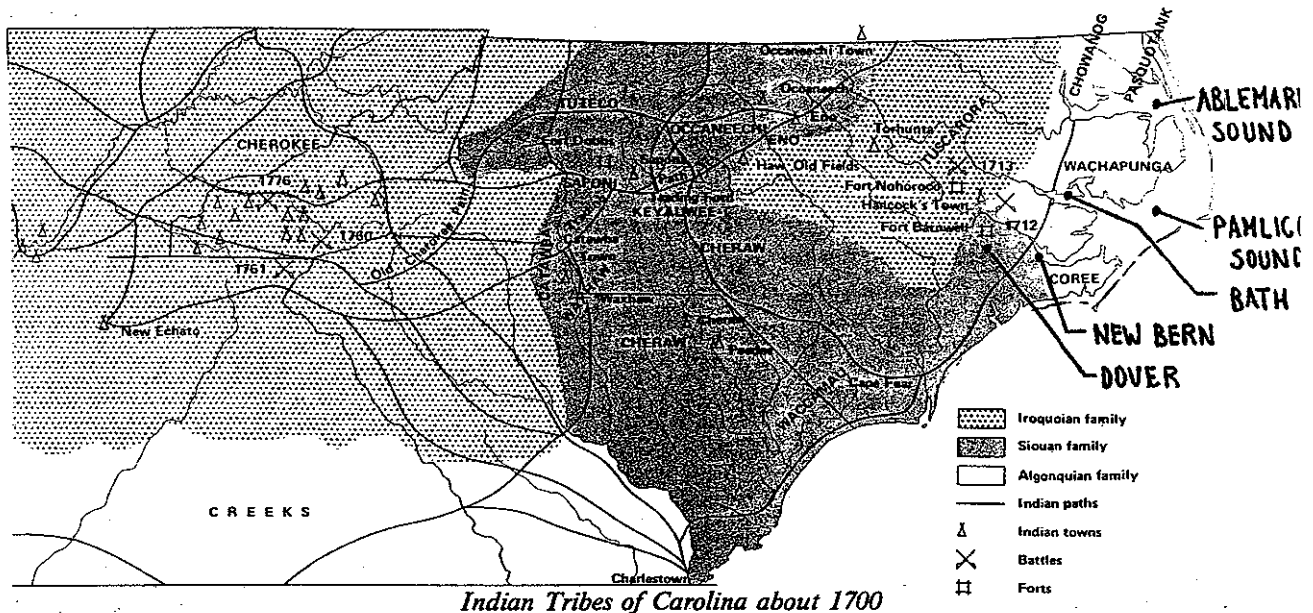
Trade with England brought much needed goods to the Colony. Such items as clothing, tools, seeds, etc. were in great demand.

The quality of the governors also improved. In most cases they were more able, experienced and tactful. Still the governor represented England, its Church, taxes, rents for the land, etc. The people's delegates (Lower House) to the Assembly had never ending battles with the Royal Governor. As the years passed conflicts between the governed and the governors became increasingly bitter.

"Our" Thomas grew up in this time of expansion, land acquisition, land development and turmoil. As you know Thomas settled at Dover which is a place about 23 miles northwest of New Bern.

the actions of the Indians was so savage and brutal that it is better left undescribed. The loss of life would have been greater except that one friendly Indian chief in the area of the town of Bath in the Ablemarle area did not join the uprising.

The war lasted until 1713. Virginia refused to send military aid unless land concessions were made to them. South Carolina did send aid. The Indians were finally defeated in a battle March 25, 1713 with a loss of about 800 warriors. After their defeat some of the Tuscarora stayed in the area and some migrated to New York, home of their ancestors.



Indian Tribes of Carolina about 1700

Dover, where "Our" Thomas settled in 1763 would have been right in the middle of all this action. He must have heard tales of the war as long as he lived.

Because of the shallow waters, the irregular shoreline and the countless coves and creeks, pirates used these North Carolinian waters to hide, rest and reprovision after the British drove them out of the Bahamas. Blackbeard (Edward Teach) and Major Stede Bonnet were two of over one hundred pirates to use these waters. In fact, they were welcome since they would sell their booty at bargain prices. One of the governors was accused of dealing with pirates. The Lord of Trades in London complained that "the harboring and encouraging of pirates in the Carolinas resulted in great damage to his Majesty's service".

Blackbeard used Bath, North Carolina as his base. As the crow flies Bath is only 42 miles from Dover.

Bonnet was finally captured and hanged by the South Carolinians. The Governor of Virginia sent a naval force manned by



Edward Teach, the pirate, better known as "Blackbeard."

British sailors after Blackbeard. They encountered the pirate near Ocracoke Inlet where Blackbeard and half of his crew were killed in savage hand to hand fighting on November 22, 1718. Ocracoke Inlet is on the south end of Ocracoke Island, one of the outer bank islands of North Carolina, about 65 miles from New Bern.

The Tuscarora Indian War and the pirate era preceded "Our" Thomas by 45 to 50 years. Still it was part of the tradition of Craven County.

During the period of 1739-48, Spanish ships preyed upon North Carolinian ships. In the year 1747, they seized twelve North Carolinian ships and in 1748 they attack and plundered the town of Beaufort which lies about 35 miles southeast of New Bern. "Our" Thomas would have been about 16 years old at the time.

The years under the Royal Governors (1729-75) were years of population growth, and expansion. The port of Brunswick located ten miles up the Cape Fear River and the port of Wilmington, 12 miles further up the river were founded between 1725-35. These became the only deep water ports of entry into North Carolina.

Because of poverty in Europe, legal discrimination, religious persecution, famine and war, a veritable flood of immigrants to North Carolina began about 1750 and continued up to 1775. The population in the colony grew rapidly.

Most of the immigrants were Scotch, Scotch-Irish, Welsh, English and German. Most came through the ports of Brunswick and Wilmington and settled central and western North Carolina. Another route called the "Green Path" started in Philadelphia and ran through Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and ending in Salisbury, North Carolina (mid center of N. Carolina). Another route was from Norfolk, Va into the Ablemarle Sound country and water system.

Just where, when, and by which route "Our" Thomas or his parents before him came to North Carolina is a mystery. All that is known for sure is that he appeared at Dover, Craven Co. in 1763.



Early settlers passing through the rivers and swamps from Virginia into Albemarle Coun.

An event that occurred in the colonies which definitely was during Thomas's life was the French and Indian War (1754-63). He would have been 21-30 years of age at the time and he may have even been involved in some way. This war was really the extension of the Seven Years War in Europe between England and France. In America, the French had many Indian allies (Shawnee, Delaware, Cherokee) who had suffered loss of their lands and countless indignities from the American colonists. The French controlled what is now Canada, the Northwest Territories, the Ohio Valley, the Mississippi Valley and Louisiana.

The war was fought along an undefined border claimed by both France and England. This included the northern borders of Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina. North Carolinians were involved in battles as far north as New York, the site of present day Pittsburgh, Northern Virginia and the entire northern border of North Carolina. To capture the mood, savagery and realism, your author recommends reading the book "Follow The River" by James Alexander Thom. It is, no doubt available in your local library and is fascinating.

To illustrate the mood of the day, young George Washington, who was in command of a small detachment of Virginia militia, warned the French commander in the area to leave English territory. The French officer's reply was "We are here and by God we expect to stay here". The French won many battles initially but the tide turned with Montreal and Quebec finally falling to the British. In North Carolina there was much fighting on its western borders. The Indian (French allies) system of fighting was to sneak up and shoot from behind, to set fire to houses and barns, to scalp and to mutilate. Many horrible "murders" were reported in the colony. This must have been a subject of concern and discussion, probably on a daily basis between "Our" Thomas and his wife, although much of the action took place north and west of where he had acquired land.

Altogether, the Colony provided over 1800 men and 66,000 pounds to the war effort. In 1763 (the year Thomas appeared at Dover), the treaty of Paris was concluded ending the Seven Years War in Europe (and thus the French and Indian War in America). With the war over, England was now free to develop their American Colonies.

Great Britain's national debt as a result of the French and Indian War was at least 60 million£. The British leaders felt the colonies should help pay a portion of this since it was in their defense. So the Chancellor of the Exchequer, George Granville with the help of the British Parliament and with the King's approval, developed a series of laws known as the New Colony Policy.

Contrary to what one might think, the end of the French and Indian War did not lead to a serene political life in the colonies. Instead a steady and increasing series of events occurred that lead ultimately to the Revolutionary War.

Because the war was fought over such a wide geographical area and the militia of each colony engaged in battles in the sister colonies, a spirit of cooperation and common interest developed. Prior to the war, each of the colonies went its own way and outside of trade, had little feeling of unity with the other colonies. Each colony was to a large degree, self-sufficient and felt no need to cooperate for a common cause. In a sense they were like independent little countries.

In North Carolina, political strife intensified. As previously mentioned, the Governor and his Privy Council (confidential advisors) were the chief executive and administrative officers of the colony owing their allegiance to the English Crown. The Lower House was made up of elected representatives of the people. The county was the basic political unit. Each county was represented in the Lower House.

Eastern North Carolina, having been settled the longest, had the most counties (they tended to be small), had larger more developed holdings and tended toward supporting the Crown. The west, with the opening of the deep water ports of Brunswick and Wilmington was heavily settled by recent immigrants with smaller land holdings in the counties formed in the central and western portions of the Colony. Since political representatives were by county, the older more conservative and less populated eastern counties held the balance of political power. In addition, the Governor called for sessions of the Assembly to be held in the east. At a travel pace of 20-30 miles per day and distances of 120-180 miles, the settlers of the central and western areas were constantly angry and contentious. As a result, arguments, protests and fights occurred between the people themselves.

As the Assembly increased the number of representatives of the newer more populated areas, the Lower House became more aggressive and antagonistic toward the Governor. The Governor also had to heed the Privy Council who represented the Crown and enforced the laws of the King, his Privy Council and such Royal agencies as the Board of Trade, The Treasury Board, the Secretary of the State for the Southern Department (the Carolinas), the War Board, the Admiralty Board and the Commission of Customs.

Now-a-days, our President has problems getting along with Congress. Think of what a Royal Governor had to put up with. All of the above agencies in England and an angry militant group of people's representatives!

All of the laws coming from England were passed by the English Parliament. In NC, the Assembly would meet and pass their own laws covering such items as taxes, road development, land distribution, political representation, etc.

The absolute worse source of irritation was the day to day administration of government. The local government in each county was non-representative. Every officer (sheriff, constable, road overseer, surveyor, justice of the peace, etc.) was appointed by the Governor. None were elected by the people. Corruption was everywhere. Excessive taxes and fees were common. There was fraudulent record keeping of money collected from the people. In 1767 Governor Tryon wrote to the Earl of Shelburne (in England) "the sheriffs have embezzled more than half of the public money ordered to be collected by them".

The people of North Carolina held mass meetings, appealed to the Assembly, wrote petitions describing the abuses, had several riots and broke into jails and freed settlers who had refused to pay taxes. In 1768 a group called the Regulators was formed whose purpose was to peacefully protest these abuses. Their stated program was to (1) pay no more taxes than required by law, (2) pay no more fees than required by law. Over 500 people in Orange County signed a document stating these points.

When presented to the Governor, he ordered them to give up the name Regulators, cease their activities, go home and pay their taxes. Events escalated from 1768-1771 to a point that the Governor raised a militia group of 1,450 men and confronted a force of 2,000 Regulators in the town of Hillsborough (Orange Co.). When the Regulators refused to lay down their arms and disperse, the Governor gave orders to fire. A two hour battle ensued wherein the Regulators were defeated and scattered. The battle broke the Regulator movement. Many moved out of the colony. But as you can well imagine, this event only served to inflame the common people toward the government. Can't you imagine what our Thomas was thinking?



Governor Tryon and the Regulators.

The next Governor of North Carolina, Josiah Martin, wrote that he saw clearly that the Regulators "had been provoked by insolence and cruel advantage taken of the people's ignorance by mercenary tricking lawyers, clerks and other little officers who practiced upon them every sort of caprice and extortion".

Our Thomas would have been 34 years of age in 1767 with a wife and at

least four children. In addition to all of these troubles, there were more to come. With the end of the Seven Years War in 1763, England reorganized its government to extend protection, government and the opportunity to exploit the colonies. It was called their "New Colony Policy". Major items were to keep a standing army of 10,000 men in the colonies and stricter enforcement of law.

To develop financial gain from the colonies, the English Parliament passed the Act of 1763 which immediately was met with an angry reaction in the colonies, as was the Currency Act of 1765. What really set the colonies off however, was the passing of the Stamp Act of 1765. This law (a scheme to raise money) stated that English stamps and English stamp paper were to be used in the colonies on a wide variety of legal documents, bills of lading, newspapers, cards, diplomas, to name just a few of many. When news of the passage of this Act reached the colonies, a wave of angry protest swept through all the colonies.

In England, there could be no taxes imposed on the people without their representation. The colonies took the position that there could be no taxation on them without representation in Parliament. The North Carolina Assembly stated "it was the Assembly's right to frame every bill whereby aid was granted to the King and any attempt to deprive them thereof was an infringement of the rights and privileges of the Assembly".

All the colonies opposed the Stamp Act. The Massachusetts Legislature sent out a letter to all the Assemblies of all the colonies inviting them to send delegates to a Congress (a formal



assembly) to discuss policies the colonies should take toward the Stamp Act and England's other policies toward the American colonies. This was the first meeting of all the colonies to organize for their common good. The Congress stated their loyalty to the Crown but objected to laws passed by Parliament. Demonstrations throughout the colonies were held.

In November 1765, the stamps and stamp paper arrived at Brunswick. A militant group of colonists laid siege to the ship for four months, refusing to let the ship off load its cargo. A force of several hundred people constantly surrounded the Governor's residence. By February there were over 2,000 protesting North Carolinians in New Brunswick.



Let's hope Our Thomas was one of them. The ship with its stamps was forced to sail away. Events such as this throughout the colonies resulted in Parliament repealing the Stamp Act in 1766.

The English Chancellor of the Exchequer (Treasury) was determined to raise 40,000£ from the colonies to reduce taxes in England. The result was the Revenue Act of 1767 which placed import duties on wine, tea, paper, glass, lead and colored paint. A part of the law stated that violators of the law were to be tried in courts of vice-admiralty (naval) which had no juries.

The Massachusetts colony taking the lead, sent letters to all the other colonies telling them of the law and what Massachusetts planned to do. Lord Hillsborough, Secretary of State for the colonies (in England), sent a letter to all the other colonies legislatures (assemblies) ordering them to disregard the letter.

The colonies supported Massachusetts and they agreed to a policy of "non-importation". In other words, they would not accept any shipment of any kind from England. Trade dropped dramatically. People in England lost their jobs. As a result, in 1770 the Act was repealed by Parliament except for the tax on tea.

Consequently, trade relations with England improved and increased in 1770-1772, still resistance in the colonies was mounting. A system of exchanging information between the colonies was established, called, Committees of Correspondence. The Acts and Policies of the English Government with the colonies' plans of resistance were the themes of the Correspondence. This system was the beginning of the American union.

On the night of December 16, 1773, the Boston Tea Party occurred. Dressed as Indians, Bostonians dumped tea valued at £10,000 into the sea. At other ports, the ships were sent back to England and, in Charleston, South Carolina, the tea was seized and held in vaults.

Parliament responded by passing the Coercive Act Bill in 1774 which closed the port of Boston. The colonies united behind Massachusetts instantly. As a result, a call went through the Committees of Correspondence for a general Congress "to deliberate on measures which the united interest of America may, from time to time, require. The result was, the first Continental Congress of 1774. It essentially pledged the support of the twelve colonies to Massachusetts and prepared a Petition to the King and the People of Great Britain. Most importantly, it set up a plan to cease imports and exports to England. Trade dropped 97% in one year.

The Assembly of North Carolina supported all these actions enthusiastically. They went so far as to send a ship to Salem, Massachusetts, which was still open to shipping, with 2,096 bushels of corn, 22 barrels of flour and 17 barrels of pork, aboard.

In 1775 leaders in the American colonies and in England were in no mood to compromise. That is not to say that everyone in America supported the American leaders. In North Carolina, it has been estimated that those loyal to the Crown (Tories) and those opposed (Whigs), were about equal in number. But with the non-compromising attitude by leaders on both sides of the Atlantic, anything could happen, and did.

In Massachusetts, on April 19, 1775, General Gage, leader of the English military in the colonies, made an attempt to seize the military stores of the Whigs and the battles at Lexington, Bunker Hill and Concord resulted in "the shot heard 'round the world".

In Mecklenburg County, North Carolina on May 20, 1775, a meeting was held that declared "citizens of that county are free and independent people". A traitorous action in those times!

So you see, "Our" Thomas was right in the middle of it all. You Kents are descendants of pioneer and revolutionary stock. Feel proud.

The local safety committees in each colony issued documents to appraise the people as to what was happening and to organize support for the American cause. This was issued by the New Bern committee. This was 16 months before the Declaration of Independence and the beginning of War. See the next page for a more readable copy.

*At a Meeting of the COMMITTEE  
for the County of CRAVEN, and  
Town of NEWBERN, on the 4th  
Day of March, 1775.*

**R**ESOLVED, that at this critical Juncture it becomes the Duty of this Committee to remind their Constituents, that several important Rules and Regulations, established by the General Congress, have now lately taken Place; and they hereby beg Leave earnestly to exhort them, as they regard the future Welfare of themselves and their Posterity, to remain firm and steady in the common Cause of Liberty, and that they testify the same by paying a sacred Regard to those Rules, as the only Means left, under Divine Providence, of delivering *America* from the cruel Hand of arbitrary Power: We, of the Committee, at the same Time observe, with inexpressible Joy, that the People of *New-York* remain firm in the good Cause of Liberty, notwithstanding every Art that a corrupt Ministry, and a Set of despicable Scribblers under them, could invent and put in Practice, to create a Division of political Sentiments in that Province; and that they have lately obliged Two Ships, richly laden with *British* Goods, to leave their Port, and return to the Place from whence they came, agreeable to the Articles of Association recommended by the General Congress, which all are equally bound, by every Tie of Honour, mutual Faith, and personal Security, to observe and support, for the arbitrary Designs of Parliament appear no longer under Disguise---the Standard of its Tyranny is now erected in this once happy Land; and a melancholy Sample have they afforded us, of what we may expect in future from their Justice and Equity, if we submit to their Edicts already past; for the not only assumes the Right of taxing us at Pleasure, and, in short, of making Laws to bind us in all Cases whatsoever; but, to crown the Whole, she has past a Law for transporting us like Felons occasionally over Sea, to be tried, condemned and punished, in Case we should at any Time murmur at our Hardships, or prove otherwise obnoxious to Men in Power; and to carry this most cruel Scheme of Tyranny into Execution, we find the Towns of our Fellow Countrymen to the Northward infested with Armies, and their Ports and Harbours with Fleets. Be sensible, O *Americans!* of your Danger; let that unite you together as one Man, and cease not to implore the great Disposer of all Things to assist and crown with Success the Councils of the General Congress.

Richard Blackledge, a member of the committee was a next door neighbor of Thomas Kent.

"Surveyed for Thomas Kent 150 acres of land in the County of Craven lying in the fork of Moseley's Creek beginning at Richard Blackledge's corner".

*R. Cogdell,  
Abner Nash,  
Richard Blackledge,  
Farnifold Green,  
John Farveille,  
James Davis,  
Edmond Hatch,*

*James Coor,  
Jacob Johnston,  
Jacob Blount,  
Joseph Leach,  
Alex. Gaston,  
William Bryan.*

This document really says, choose your side. For the Colonies or For the King. (You and I have had our freedom given to us. These people had to fight for it.)

Resolved, that at this critical juncture it becomes the duty of this Committee to remind their constituents that several important rules and regulations, established by the General Congress, have now lately taken place; and they hereby beg leave earnestly to exhort them as they regard the future welfare of themselves and their posterity, to remain firm and steady in the common cause of Liberty, and that they testify the same by paying a sacred regard to those rules, as the only means left, under Divine Providence, of delivering America from the cruel hand of arbitrary power: We, of the Committee, at the same time observe, with inexpressible joy, that the people of New York remain firm in the good cause of Liberty, notwithstanding every art that a corrupt Ministry, and a set of despicable Scribblers under them, could invent and put into practice, to create a division of political sentiments in that Province; and that they have lately obliged two ships, richly laden with British goods, to leave their port and return to the place from whence they came, agreeable to the Articles of Association recommended by the General Congress, which all are equally bound, by every tie of honour, mutual faith and personal security, to observe and support, for the arbitrary designs of Parliament appear no longer under disguise - the standard of its tyranny is now erected in this once happy land; and a melancholy sample have they afforded us, of what we may expect in future from their Justice and Equity, if we submit to their edicts already past; for it not only assumes the Right of taxing us at pleasure, and, in short, of making laws to bind us in all cases whatsoever; but, to crown the whole, it has past a law for transporting us like Felons occasionally over sea, to be tried, condemned and punished, in case we showed at any time murmur at our hardships, or prove otherwise obnoxious to men in power; and to carry this most cruel scheme of tyranny into execution, we find the towns of our fellow countrymen to the northward infiltrated with arms, and their ports and harbours with fleets. Be sensible, O Americans! of your danger' let that unite you together as one man, and cease not to implore the disposer of all things to assist and crown with success the Councils of the General Congress.

This item appeared 10 months before the Declaration of Independence. It was issued by the New Bern safety committee warning citizens of Craven County (and North Carolina) not to communicate with the royal governor. This was a traitorous act at the time against the King. Today we know how the Revolutionary War turned out. But in those days, it must have been fearsome to dare to oppose the might of England.

In COMMITTEE, NEWBERN,  
*August 5, 1775.*

FROM the late Conduct, of Governor *Martin* at Fort *Johnston*, and Intelligence since received by this Committee, it appears he intends erecting the King's Standard, and commencing Hostilities against the People of this Province. It is therefore *Resolved*, That no Person or Persons whatsoever have any Correspondence with him, either by personal Communication or Letter, on Pain of being deemed Enemies to the Liberties of *America*, and dealt with accordingly. And that no Person or Persons presume to remove him or themselves from hence to *Core Sound*, or any other Part of the Province where the Governor resides, without Leave of this Committee, as he or they will not be suffered to return here.

*By Order,*

R. COGDELL, Chairman.

From the late conduct of Governor Martin at Fort Johnston, and intelligence since received by this committee, it appears he intends erecting the King's Standard, and commencing hostilities against the people of this Province. It is therefore resolved, that no person or persons whatsoever have any correspondence with him, either by personal communication or letter, on pain of being deemed enemies to the liberties of America, and dealt with accordingly. And that no person or persons presume to remove him or themselves from hence to Core Sound, or any other part of the province where the Governor resides without leave of this committee, as he or they will not be suffered to return here.

This notice appeared in the Craven County paper on Sept. 1 1775. The New Bern safety committee ordered the confiscation of arms from citizens who had not signed the articles of association. This was 10 months before the Declaration of Independence. North Carolina at the time was a Craven Colony under the King (not a state) and this was treason at the time with jail or death to those who issued this declaration.

**N E W B E R N August 14.  
COMMITTEE CHAMBER.**

Whereas all those who have not subscribed the articles of association, have sufficiently testified to the public, that they are enemies to the liberties of America; and as the principles of self-preservation makes it absolutely necessary that they should be deprived of their arms, therefore it is Ordered, that the Captains of the several companies in this county and town require of all such suspected persons, as well their fire arms, as swords, ~~and bayonets~~ and all gunpowder, lead, and other military stores; and that the said several captains be empowered to give receipts for all such guns, &c. and deliver them out to such persons of his or their company, not having arms &c. as may be willing to serve in the American cause.

By Order,

**R. COGDELL, Chairman.**

A true copy from the minutes.

**J. SITGREAVES, Secretary.**

NEW BERN August 14  
Committee Chamber

Whereas all those who have not subscribed the articles of association, have sufficiently testified to the public, that they are enemies to the liberties of America; and as the principles of self-preservation makes it absolutely necessary that they should be deprived of their arms, therefore it is ordered, that the captains of the several companies in this county and town require of all such suspected persons, as well their fire arms, sword and all gunpowder, lead, and other military stores; and that the said several captains be empowered to give receipts for all such guns, etc. and deliver them out to such persons of his or their company, nor having arms, etc. as may be willing to serve in the American cause.

The North Carolina Gazette (New Bern) carried this advertisement on August 4, 1777. The Revolutionary War was not 1 year old. It should be remembered that England prided itself as the ruler of the sea. These feisty Yankees were out to make them prove it.

---

## A D V E R T I S E M E N T S.

---

NEWBERN, August 4, 1777.

**W**ANTED immediately for the celebrated and well known Brig of War, STURDY BEGGAR, under Command of James Campbell, Esq; now fitting out at this Place for a short Cruise against the Enemies of the Thirteen United States, a few good Seamen and Marines. The *Sturdy Beggar* is allowed to be the handsomest Vessel ever built in America, is compleatly furnished with all Kinds of warlike Stores, Ammunition, &c. Is remarkable for fast sailing, having never chased a Vessel but she soon came up with.

For the Encouragement of such Seamen as may choose to enter on Board said Vessel, TWENTY DOLLARS Bounty will be given. Such Seamen and Marines are requested to repair to said Vessel immediately, that she may be got to Sea in Time for the grand Jamaica Fleet, of the Sailing and Route of which there is the most undoubted Intelligence received.

N. B. Prize Masters, also petty Officers, are wanting.

---

## ADVERTISEMENTS

Newbern, August 4, 1777

Wanted immediately for the celebrated and well known Brig of War, STURDY BEGGAR, under command of James Campbell, Esq.; now fitting out at this place for a short cruise against the enemies of the thirteen United States, a few good seamen and marines. The *Sturdy Beggar* is allowed to be the handsomest vessel ever built in America, is compleatly furnished with all kinds of warlike stores, ammunition, etc. is remarkable for fast sailing, having never chased a vessel but she soon came up with.

For the encouragement of such seamen as may choose to enter on board said vessel, twenty dollars bounty will be given. Such seamen and marines are requested to repair to said vessel immediately, that she may be got to sea in time for the grand Jamaica Fleet, of the sailing and route of which there is the most undoubted intelligence received.

N.B. Prize Master, also petty Officers, are wanting.

NEW BERN, October 31, 1777.

In the late Battle of Germantown, fighting under the illustrious WASHINGTON, in the glorious Cause of Freedom, the common Inheritance of Mankind, lately invaded by the bloody Legions of a most inexorable Tyrant, fell the brave, but unfortunate Brigadier General NASH. He was posted at the Head of the Troops of this State, as a Corps de Reserve, when the winged Messenger of Death, a Cannon Ball, summoned him to the peaceful Regions of Bliss; it struck him on the Thigh, tore his Body in a most dreadful Manner, and killed his Horse under him. Every Assistance was immediately offered, but in vain; and he now lies in the Dust, with the other Worthies of America, who have fell sacrifices in the great Cause, and whose blood cries aloud to Heaven for Vengeance on the Authors of this great national Calamity. General NASH was among the first in this State who stood forth in Vindication of injured Innocence and the Rights of Humanity, and very early took the Field as Lieutenant Colonel in the first Regiment of this State, where his superior Abilities and exalted Merit soon raised him to the honourable Command from which he fell. Coolness and Intrepidity in the Day of Battle formed him for a Commander, and a polite, complacent and easy Behaviour, gained him great Esteem in the Army. In private Life, he was the Gentleman, the social Companion, the Friend of Mankind. In Domestic, the most tender, affectionate, and indulgent. If his Country, Society, his Friends and Relations, are deprived of so valuable a Member, how severe must be the Stroke on his mournful and widowed Lady, who, with two tender Infants, the dear Pledges of their conjugal Felicity, are left to lament his Loss in unutterable Woe. If any Alleviation can sooth the sobbing Breast of his disconsolate Widow, it must be the great and glorious Cause in which he fell; no less than that of endeavouring to free the Land from the Depredations of bloody Tyrants, who are wasting our Country with Fire and Sword, and spreading among us every Species of Desolation, even the brutal Violation of Female Chastity.

On Saturday last, sailed from this Port, on an intended Voyage to Jamaica, a second Scotch Transport, having on Board a Number of Gentlemen of that Nation, particularly Messrs. Arden and John Hamilton, Gentlemen that have long resided in America, and, with great Reputation, acquired very considerable Fortunes, but are unhappily under the fatal mis-terial Delusion, which has driven such Numbers of their Countrymen away, the sure and certain Subjugation of America by the British Troops, when they may return in Safety, and not only re-possess their own Estates, but, for their Loyalty, share among them those of their Neighbours, the rebellious Americans. As there are great Numbers of these insatuated and over-loyal People returned from America to their own Country, the Chance is much against them, that they experience a Completion of Churchill's Prophecy, before they see the triumphant Day when they may return to America in Safety.

Note: See next (2) pages for a more readable version.

NOTE: Read f AS s

posted = posted

fummoned = summoned

Hundreds of Tories, especially Scots, returned to their homeland rather than oppose the crown. This report appeared in the *North-Carolina Gazette* (New Bern) on 31 October 1777, along with an account of the death of Brigadier General Francis Nash. (Courtesy North Carolina Collection.)

fuch = such



New Bern, October 31, 1777

In the late Battle of Germantown, fighting under the illustrious Washington, in the glorious Cause of Freedom, the common Inheritance of Mankind; lately invaded by the bloody Legions of a most inexorable Tyrant, fell the brave, but unfortunate Brigadier General Nash. He was posted at the Head of the Troops of this State, as a Corps de Reserve, when the winged Messenger of Death, a Cannon Ball summoned him to the peaceful Regions of Bilis(?); it struck him in the Thigh, tore his Body in a most dreadful Manner, and killed his Horse under him. Every Assistance was immediately offered, but in vain; and he now lies in the Dust, with the other Worthies of America, who have fell, sacrifices in the great Cause, and whose Blood cries aloud to Heaven for Vengeance on the Authors of this great national Calamity. General Nash was among the first in this State who stood forth in Vindication of injured Innocence and the Rights of Humanity, and very early took the Field as Lieutenant Colonel in the first Regiment of this state where his superior Abilities and exalted Merit soon raised him to the honourable Command from which he fell. Coolness and Intrepidity in the Day of Battle formed him for a Commander, and a polite, complacent and easy Behavior, gained him great Esteem in the Army. In private life, he was a Gentleman, the social Companion, the friend of Mankind. In Domestic, the most tender, affectionate and indulgent. If his County, Society, his Friends and Relation, are deprived of so valuable a Member, how severe must be the Stroke on his mournful and widowed Lady, who with two tender Infants, the dear Pledges of their conjugal Felicity, are left to lament his Loss in utterable Woe. If any Alleviation can sooth the sobbing Breast of his disconsolate Widow, it must be the great and glorious Cause in which he fell; no loss than that of endeavoring to free the Land from the Depredations of bloody Tyrants, who are wasting our Country with Fire and Sword and creating among us every Species of Desolation, even the brutal Violation of Female Chastity.

\* \* \* \* \*

One wonders if General Nash was related to the Abner Nash who signed the March 1777 safety committee document to the citizens of Craven County (see name on page 21)

New Bern, October 31, 1777

On Saturday last, sailed from this Port, on an intended Voyage to Jamaica, a second Transport, having on board a Number of Gentlemen of that Nation, particularly Mess, Archibald and John Hamilton, Gentlemen that have long resided in America, and, with great Reputation, acquiring very considerable Fortunes, but are unhappily the fatal ministerial Delusion, which has driven such Numbers of their Countrymen away, the fare and certain Subjugations of America by the British Troops, when they may return in Safety, and not only repossess their own Estates, but, for their Loyalty, share among those of their Neighbors, the rebellious Americans. As there are great Numbers of these infatuated and over-loyal People returned from America to their own Country, the Chance is much against them, that they experience a Completion of Churchill's Prophecy, before they see the triumphant Day when they may return to America in Safety.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Tory (pro King) versus Whig (pro America) conflict in those days must have been fierce. Many left as the above describes. Many stayed and fought with the British. Burnings, murders, etc. were common throughout the colonies.

#### Summary

This chapter has attempted to cover the:

- \* early history of North Carolina
- \* problems of governing the colony under the King
- \* grievances of the citizens from corrupt and autocratic officials
- \* events leading up to the beginning of the Revolutionary War

It was in this environment that Thomas Kent was born, grew up and lived through. Had the people of that day not responded as they did, there would not have been an America as we know it today!!!

We will leave this portion of our story and now take a closer look at the daily life of Thomas. We will return later in the book to pick up the Revolutionary War and its effect on North Carolina.

Old Saying: He who loves not his country can love nothing.

## Daily Life

During these tumultuous and historical times, what was the day to day life of "our" Thomas like?

From the record, he applied for a land grant at Dover, North Carolina in 1763, at which time he would have been at least 30 years of age with 3 small children ranging from 3 to 9 years of age. Since he married a second time, it is not known if his first wife was alive in 1763.

A reference to Dover stated "the name of the place dates as early as 1749 when George Stringer owned a plantation there called Dover, probably named after the city in England". In the eighteenth century land was often called a plantation meaning simply, a place where something was planted rather than an agricultural enterprise of great size and importance.

In 1763, it was probably heavily wooded, with few settlers in the area. The soil is sandy and to this day there are low lying, swampy areas. Where not logged off, there are endless pine trees.

It is easy to imagine it as very lonely, wild, primitive and dreary in the winter. Your author has visited the place three times, the last time ending up on what was formerly Thomas's land. The current resident, whose father bought the property in 1911, had never heard of Thomas Kent. Today, Dover is a small community of about 600 people, lying 23 miles northwest of New Bern.

In 1763, a man would travel around looking for land that was unoccupied and that appealed to him. He would settle on the land and through the land patent process, obtain the land legally. Thomas' land patent was requested 4-15-1763 and surveyed 6-13-1763. The land surveyed amounted to 150 acres (equal to about an area 1/2 mile x 1/2 mile).

We know that Thomas was a planter (in our terms, a pioneer farmer). He probably could not read or write (he signed documents with his mark).

His first need would have been to build a house for his family. It was the practice in those days to locate near water, which is probably why most of his land acquisitions were described as being "at the head of West Branch". It was a feeder stream emptying into the Neuse River. The home he built probably was made from pine logs that he cut down and stripped of bark. The spaces between the logs, most likely, were filled with clay or mud chinking. The cabin most likely was a one room affair 15'x 20' at most, having no windows, a dirt floor and a firewood storage area. The roof probably had shingles made of white cedar, which was a

light wood, easily riven (split) and did not rot. Probably in the the space above head level, was a rough flooring to support bunk beds. The room would have a fire place on one side, some bunk beds on another, with a table and stools or chairs. Probably, there was a spinning wheel and loom as well. Any mattresses would have been made of leaves, straw or feathers. Except for the spinning wheel and loom, all this from standing trees to the finished and furnished house by Thomas with help from his wife and children.



*A Farmer's Home*

*North Carolina Collection, The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill*

The forests of North Carolina were predominately of pine. The following trees were mentioned in later land acquisitions of Thomas - pine, white oak, red oak, cypress, holly, persimmon and hickory.

For food he may have had some chickens, certainly some pigs and probably a milk cow. In those days wild game was plentiful. For meat such animals as buffalo (yes, buffalo), deer, elk, rabbits and squirrels; fowl included partridge, wild turkey, pheasant, quail, wild duck, geese and pigeons. For fish, the Neuse River, one of the largest in North Carolina was about 5 miles away. For drinking at meals, teas were made of local herbs such as spearmint, blackberry and alfalfa leaves and hawthorn berries. In season cider was made.

The average plantation was a clearing in the forest. After Thomas cleared some land (not the entire 150 acres) probably not over two acres at most, he could begin to raise other food needs.

Clearing the land meant cutting down trees by ax or saw, as well as small saplings and brush. All back breaking work. The practice was to let the stumps dry out for a year and then burn

them out. Few, if any, plows were used in those days. Soil was turned by shovel. Typical crops raised were Indian maize (a large eared corn), wheat, oats, white and sweet potatoes, peas, beans, squash and melons.

A huge problem for Thomas was the crows, wild turkeys and pigeons. Also bugs of all types who fed off of these planted foods. In 1756 the Colonial Assembly passed a law that paid rewards for the "scalps" of certain destructive animals.

Other animals existed aplenty. Fox, weasel and raccoon killed chickens. Wild cats would kill his pigs. Bears did likewise and loved to dig up and eat his potatoes. Eagles would kill and carry off young pigs, lambs and poultry. Other forest animals were beaver, otter and alligators in the swamps. And let us not forget snakes of many varieties. Pigs were allowed to roam the forest feeding off of beech-nuts, acorns, chestnuts and wild pea vines. To prove ownership, they were either branded or had their ears notched. I don't know about you, but I wouldn't trade with him. No way!

From the forest came wild strawberries, gooseberries, mulberries, apples, peaches, cherries and plums.

His wife was absolutely indispensable. Unfortunately no name has ever been found for his first wife. The youngest son, Levi, was born in 1760. A daughter, Mary is estimated born ca 1764, so Thomas lost his first wife probably between 1764 and 1772. His second wife Margaret had one son (Thomas) born ca 1773. A pioneer wife gave birth to the children, raised them in their early years, prepared and cooked the food, made cloth (carding, spinning and weaving) and clothing, preserved food by drying and salting, taught the children to read, write (if she had the skills herself), made soap, candles, gave them their religious training, nursed the sick and only the Lord knows how many other tasks. Candles were made from bear fat and tallow (hardened fat).

To make cloth for example, she had to card, which, is the brushing of wool to obtain the fibers. In the forest, there was to be found certain erect plants called flax. The fibers of their stems would be carded (combed) similar to wool. Then with a spinning wheel, she would form these fibers into thread or yarn. Lastly, with a loom, weave the thread into cloth. Add to this, the cutting and sewing of the cloth. I got so tired just thinking about it, that I had to lay down and rest for awhile. I thought about asking Katherine (Kay) to work like her ggggrandmother but prudently decided to drop the idea. Deer skin after tanning, was used for such outer wear as moccasins, leggings, jackets and gloves. The demands on a pioneer woman were beyond belief! These people made everything they needed, what they couldn't make, they did without.

Dishes and eating utensils were generally made of wood. An ad from a store in Wilmington (1773) listed such items as tin plates,

table spoons, glass tumblers, pans, pots and baking pans. Such items could be obtained by bartering or purchased if money was available.

The general meal was hominy (boiled corn), corn bread and pork (fresh or salted).

A horse was essential, not so much for field work as for travel. It must have been a daily worry to Thomas to keep bears and wolves away from his horse. A round trip to New Bern was over 45 miles. Allowing time to transact business, it would have been a 3 day trip by walking. To carry corn and wheat to a grist mill and back manually would have been impracticable. Hence the importance of a horse.

Roads began as Indian trails and as usage increased, they were widened. Generally they were narrow, winding, muddy and obstructed by fallen trees and were described as "poor, wretched, miserable". Overseers were appointed by the Colony courts to improve or make new roads. By law, all men of taxable age were required to work a given amount of days each year at the direction of the overseer on these roads. A horseman by himself, could probably travel 30 miles per day. A family in transit with a wagon could probably make 10-15 miles per day.

What traveling Thomas did to New Bern was infrequent and was probably to buy or barter for such needs as needles, thread, gun powder and shot, utensils such as pots, pans, a stone to sharpen his axes, hoes and scythes and to have grain ground into flour.

Tobacco was a money crop. In 1772, 1,500,000 pounds of tobacco were shipped from North Carolina ports.

From the Craven Court Minutes of 13 September 1774 "Read the petition of Richard Blackledge praying leave to build a public water grist mill on his land on Moseley's Creek", which was granted. On 9-16-1764, Thomas Kent had received a second land grant of 150 acres. One of the boundaries was described as "in the fork of Moseley's Creek beginning at Richard Blackledge's corner. Thus, Thomas had a nearby neighbor to grind his grain into flour after 1774.

Specie (money in coin rather than paper) was extremely scarce in North Carolina. The paper currency that was issued by the Assembly's authority was mistrusted because of the lack of government collateral behind the paper. Each colony had its own currency. Many land deals were consummated using Proclamation Money. The monetary system was based on the British system. The pound (£) = 20 shillings; (1) shilling = (12) pence. Proclamation Money was an assortment of coins from a great many countries circulated at a value set by Royal Proclamation.

A trader in the back woods had little sources of income. Thomas may have gathered pine sap for the tar, pitch, rosin and turpen-



*Scraping Turpentine*

*North Carolina Collection, The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill*

tine industry which was the biggest industry in North Carolina. These products were used in huge amounts by the British Navy to make water tight their wooden vessels. More likely, Thomas bartered hogs, surplus grain, beeswax, animal's hide and furs for money or goods.

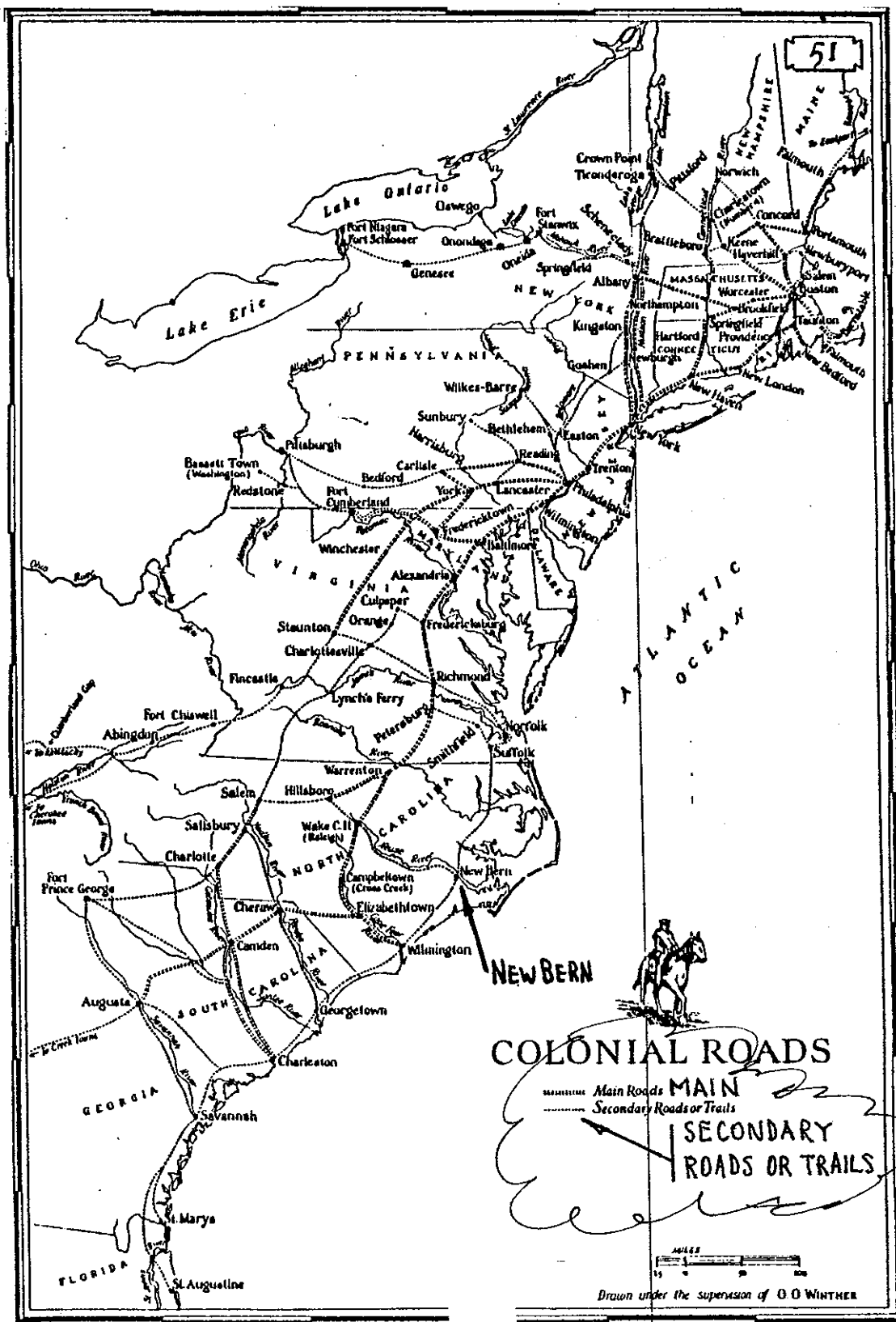
In one aspect, Thomas had it better than most settlers in North Carolina. Living at Dover placed him about 23 miles from New Bern. New Bern was the permanent capital of the colony/state of North Carolina. As a result, many travelers to and from New Bern must have passed either by Thomas' home or his neighbors. In this way he could keep abreast of the latest news and developing issues.

Let us conclude this brief summary of the personal life of Thomas and his family by quoting one author's description of these backwoods farmers "as a strong, fearless, independent race, simple in taste, crude in manner, provincial in outlook, democratic in social relations, tenacious of their rights, sensitive to encroachment of their personal liberties".

I wonder if these characteristics can be inherited because that sure sounds like Katherine (Kay) except she is not crude. Also she's kinda expensive to keep so I wouldn't call her tastes simple.

Old saying: Trees planted first three days of new moon will grow better.

Note that the roads leading out of New Bern either along the coast line or inland along the Neuse River were shown as secondary or trails.





## Land and Family

What do we know for sure about Thomas? Let us start with his land acquisitions.

A brief (and slightly oversimplified) explanation of the land grant system in North Carolina is in order. The first step in obtaining land from the Crown, the Lord Proprietors, Lord Granville or the state was the Entry. This, in effect, was the grantee asking for the land.

The next step was a warrant issued by the granting authority to the surveyor ordering him to mark off land and draw a plat of it. The surveyor's report consisted of the plat or picture of the land with streams, roads, etc., marked; and a verbal description of the land in metes and bounds (landmarks and boundaries of adjacent property) and courses and distances (the course is north, south, northeast, etc. and the distances were measured in chains and later in poles. One chain equals  $66 \frac{2}{3}$  feet - one pole equals 1 rod which equals  $16 \frac{2}{3}$  feet equals  $\frac{1}{4}$  chain).

The next step was the survey and followed by the registering of the grant with the county court.

Prior to 1770, it was not necessary to be present on the land for a grant to take place. If a man was going to take up residency on a piece of granted land, he usually did so at the time of entry. After 1770, you had to be on the land to receive a grant but lots of people left right away to go back to where they really lived.

The Royal Instructions (date 17 June 1754) stipulated merely that the land be granted to persons who "were in a condition to cultivate and improve the same by settling thereon in proportion to the quantity of acres a sufficient number of white persons or negroes". Surveyor fees were charged by the Crown to the settlers and an annual quit rent (a form of tax) was reserved for the Crown. (of course)

By order of the King's Council dated 4 April 1773, Governor Josiah Martin was ordered to close the land office. Applications for new patent entries and warrants were denied. A rumor went through the colony that the Crown's intention was to secure an Act of Parliament that would vacate all American titles to land by annulling former patents, thereby causing all titles of land to revert to the Crown. The Governor tried to suppress this rumor. It is not known to what extent the closing of the Crown's land office motivated North Carolinians to join the rebellion but it must have been a strong factor.

Requirements for a land grant were (1) 21 years of age, (2) less than 21 years with a guardian. A youth of 18 could apply but could not sell the land until he was 21 years old.

4-15-1763 - Land Patent

Grant #106 Requested 4-15-1763, Surveyed 6-18-1763

"Survey for Thomas Kent, a plantation containing 150 acres of land in the County of Craven on the head of West Branch. Joining on the north a piece of land where Thomas Wharton now lives, beginning at a pine in Wharton line on the south side West Branch, then along Wharton's line E (157)poles to a white oak on or near Frederick Islers line, then N (157)poles to red oak, then W (157) poles, then S (157)poles to the first station June 18, 1763."

Hardy Bryan )  
> Chain Bearers Farnifold Green, Surveyor  
William Smith)

NORTH-CAROLINA,

No. 106

His Excellency ARTHUR DOBBS, Esq;  
Captain-General, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and  
over the said Province.

To the Surveyor-General, Greeting,

YOU are forthwith to admeasure and lay out, or cause to be ad-  
measured and laid out, unto Thomas Kent

One hundred and fifty a Plantation, containing  
Acres of Land, in the  
County of Craven On the Head of the West branch joining  
On the North side of a piece of land where Thomas  
Wharton now lives

Observing his Majesty's Instructions for running out Lands ; Two just and fair Plans whereof, with a proper Certificate annexed to each, you are to return into the Secretary's Office, within Twelve Months from the Date hereof : And if the Warrantee shall not within Eighteen Months from the Date hereof, take out a Patent for the said Land, this Warrant, and all Proceedings thereon, shall be void and of no Force ; and the said Land shall be deemed vacant and free to be taken up by any other Person.

GIVEN at Wilmington under my Hand, the  
Supreme Day of April Anno Domi 1763

Thomas Arthurford Esq;

Arthur Dobbs

Wm. H. H. H. and?

9-6-1764 Patent

Grant #227

Surveyed 9-6-1764

Granted 4-25-1767

Survey for Mr. Thomas Kent 100 acres of land in the County of Craven lying in the fork of Moseley's Creek beginning at Richard Blackledge's corner white oak thence running with his line S80 W(100) poles to a white oak then N80 E (100)poles to a pine then N10 W (60)poles to the beginning

Robert Reynolds)

>

Chain Bearers

John Shepard, Surveyor

Absalom Shepard)

No. 3176

County *Craven*

Name *Thos. Kent*

Acres *100*

Grant No. *227*

Issued *Apr 25, 1767*

Warrant No. \_\_\_\_\_ Entry No. \_\_\_\_\_

Entered \_\_\_\_\_

Book No. *23* Page No. *1*

Location *In fork of Moseley's creek*

Remarks: \_\_\_\_\_

*White Oak*

*North Carolina*

*September the 6<sup>th</sup> 1764*

*100 Acres by  
Scales 100 Poles  
The Inch  
S. 80 E. 100 Poles*

Surveyed for Mr. Thomas Kent One Hundred Acres of Land in the County of Craven lying in the fork of Moseley's Creek, Beginning at Richard Blackledge's corner White Oak thence running with his line N 10 W. 100 Poles to a pine in the fork of a prong of said Creek, thence S. 80 W. 100 Poles to a Cypress in Cypress Swamp, thence N. 80 E. 100 Poles to a white oak thence N. 10 W. 60 Poles to the beginning.

*J. J. Shepard*

*Robert Reynolds*  
*Absalom Shepard* Chain Bearers

*John Shepard*

3176-5  
1767

11-7-1765 Bought Land - Deed Bk. 14, pg. 43

Frederick Isler of Craven County planter to Thomas Kent of same for 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  100 acres of a track on West Branch Tunnicliff line. Proved in court by oath of Hardy Bryan 7 April 1767, witnessed by John Isler and Hardy Bryan.

2-3-1767 Bought Land - Deed Book 12 & 13, pg. 150

This indenture made the 23 February in the year of our Lord 1767 between Robert Reynolds of Craven County in the province of North Carolina on the one part and Thomas Kent of the other part and the county and province aforesaid Witnesseth that the said Robert Reynolds for and in consideration of the sum of 210 $\frac{1}{2}$  to him in hand paid by the said Thomas Kent at the unsealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt thereof the said Robert Reynolds doth hereby acknowledge himself fully satisfied and paid and thereof doth acquit and exonerate and discharge the said Thomas Kent his heirs, Exhorts, administrators and assigns forever by these presents hath given, granted, bargained and made over and by these presents fully, freely and absolutely give grant and sell, convey and confirm and make over unto the said Thomas Kent his heirs, assigns forever one tract of land on both sides of Gum Swamp being in the county aforesaid and on both sides of Gum Swamp, the place commonly called or known by the name (couldn't read). Beginning at a pine near Flat Swamp there West 43° (73) poles to the old survey therewith that line to a pine, a dividing line between George Stringer and Jno. Stringer, his brother, there with that line to an oak in the old survey then North (70) poles to a sweet gum then East 73° (180) poles to the center of three trees Southwest to the start of Beech Tree Branch, there with the Branch to the patent line then East 31° to a stake aforementioned in the new patent then with a straight line to the first station containing 340 acres---Note: It went on and on but since there was little to gain, it seemed advisable to stop. Isn't it amazing how it took so long to say so little? Well that's lawyers for you and just think, it goes on every day in our courts. Cases take months and years to settle! Ditto Congress!

Acknowledged in open Court by Robert Reynolds 7 April, 1767

10-26-1768 Sold Land Deed Bk. 19 Pg. 26

Indenture made 26 October 1768 between Thomas Kent, Craven County, planter and Thomas Morriss, planter. Thomas Kent received 105 $\frac{1}{2}$  Proclamation money to him in hand paid by said Thomas Morriss doth bargain and sell a tract of land containing an estimated 120 acres. Adjacent to land bearing Patent date of 6 November 1764 belonging to George Stringer, Jr. Also adjoining the land purchased by said Thomas Kent of Robert Reynolds in 1767

Note: No Thomas Kent mark, Seal only


Acknowledged in open Court by Thomas Kent 12 March, 1771.

5-19-73 Patent Grant #641, Requested 5-19-1773, Surveyed 10-2-1773, Granted 7-22-1774

Survey for Thomas Kent 158 acres of land in Craven County on the South side of Moseley's Creek beginning at a pine near a pond and runs NW18° (160)poles to a pine on the side of Beech Tree Branch then SW72° (140)poles to a pine then SE23° (228)poles to a lightwood tree (southern pine) then to the beginning.

Thomas Morriss) > Chain Bearers P. Blount, Surveyor  
Samuel Kent )

**Note:** Chain bearers carried the equipment for measuring of the distances. Also, a pole (or rod) equals 16 1/2 feet.

G.  R.

NORTH-CAROLINA: No. 49  
HIS EXCELLENCY

**JOSIAH MARTIN, ESQ;**  
His Majesty's Captain General, and Governor in Chief, in and over the said Province.

To the SURVEYOR-GENERAL, Greeting

**Y**OU are forthwith to admeasure and lay out, or cause to be admeasured and laid out, unto *The Next*  
a Plantation, containing *Two Hundred*  
Acres of Land, in the County of *Craven*  
*S. side of Moseley's Creek in Craven Co.*  
*joining George Stringer's line on the N. side*  
*of Gum Swamp*

observing his Majesty's Instructions for running out Lands: Two just and fair Plans whereof, with a proper Certificate annexed to each, you are to return into the Secretary's Office, within Twelve Months from the Date hereof. And if the Warrantee shall not, within Eighteen Months from the Date hereof, take out a Patent for the said Lands, this Warrant, and all Proceedings thereon, shall be void, and of no Force; and the said Land shall be deemed vacant, and may be taken up by any other Person.

GIVEN at Newbern, under my Hand, the 19 Day  
of *May* Annoque Domini 1773  
*James O. Strickland* *J. Martin*  
*Howards*

These documents are additional records for the land request shown on the preceding page. Note that the Governor's Instructions were to lay out 200 acres but the actual plot became 158 acres after surveying. These inaccuracies doubtless caused much confusion in later years.

No. 48

Thomas Hunt 200  
Acres

Octo 2<sup>d</sup> 1773

Mr. Palmer  
Jy

Returned Substant

Mr. Palmer  
Jy

1774

Thomas Hunt  
158 Acres

Surveyed for Thomas Hunt One Hundred and fifty eight  
Acres of land in Craven County on the south side of  
Moseleys Creek Beginning at a Pine near a Road and  
runs N 23° 19' 10" E 100 pds to a Pine on the side of the Bee tree  
Branch then S 79° 47' 14" W to a Pine by a Pond near  
Gibbshope line then S 23° 22' 9" W to a lightwood tree  
near the water hole then to the Beginning

Oct. 2<sup>d</sup> 1770

J. J. Court  
Jy

The morning  
said that J

No. 464

County Craven

Name Thos. Hunt

Acres 158

Grant No. 641

Issued July 22<sup>d</sup> 1774

Warrant No. \_\_\_\_\_ Entry No. \_\_\_\_\_

Entered \_\_\_\_\_

Book No. 26 Page No. 23

Location On the South side  
of Moseleys Creek Cr.  
at a pine

5-17-1775 Sold Land Deed Book 22, Pg. 256

Indenture made 17 May 1775 between Thomas Kent, shoemaker and Michael Becton, planter, Thomas Kent paid 35£ and given and granted unto Michael Becton a tract of land on West Branch originally patented by Frederick Isler 17 April 1749. Land borders Tunnicliff's line. Land containing 100 acres more or less.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in

his  
presence of John J Jackson  
mark

George Becton

Thomas Kent

(no mark, seal only)

12-26-1782 Court Action T. Kent deceased Bk. 24, Pg. 257

Indenture made this 26 December 1782 between John Council Bryan, High Sheriff of Craven County and Lewis Bryan of Jones County. Witnesseth that the Court of Pleas of Jones County issued a Writ of Fieri Facias (a writ authorizing the proper legal officer to collect a judgment of debt against the property against whom the judgment is made). Against the goods, chattels (articles of personal property as distinguished from real property) and tenements (buildings) which were the estate of the late (deceased) Thomas Kent. The said Sheriff in execution of the writ did seize and take possession of a certain tract of land, a possession of Thomas Kent and expose the same for sale. Land sold to Thomas Kent by Robert Reynolds in a place commonly called Dover. Land sold to the said Lewis Bryan for 38£ specie being the highest bid at the sale. Land being on the North side of Gum Swamp 90 acres more or less.

4-9-1783 Court Action Deed Bk. "C" Pgs. 194, 5 & 6

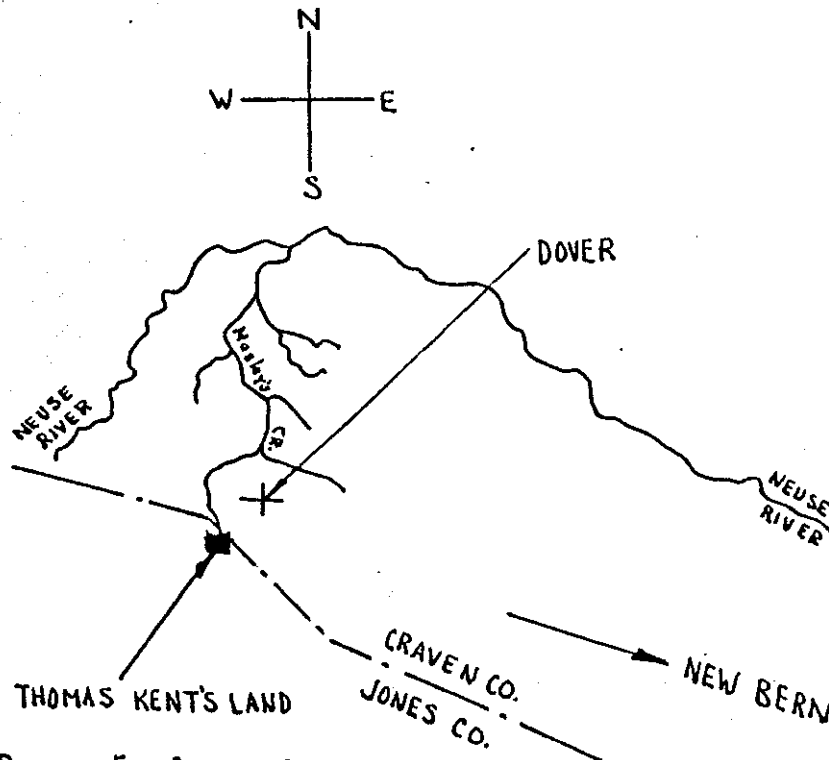
J. Isler, Sheriff of Jones County to Jonathan Morriss of Craven County, North Carolina by order of the Court September 1782. Lewis Bryan brought suit against Thomas Kent, deceased and tract of land in Jones County containing 88 acres in Gum Swamp which land Thomas Kent acquired of Robert Reynolds at dividing line between Craven and Jones Counties. Sold for 80£ to Morriss as highest bidder.

These were the land deals of "Our" Thomas. The Sheriffs were the chief administrators of the counties. As such, they got in on all the land deals. For sure, they got the pickings. The 1790 Census showed a William Bryan owning 36 slaves and Hardy Bryan owning 22 slaves. Only one man owned more. Did you notice John Council Bryan, High Sheriff of Craven County and Lewis Bryan of Jones County?

A Summary of Thomas's holdings are as follows:

Land Grant	1763	150 acres	
Land Grant	1764	100 acres	
Purchased	1765	100 acres	
Purchased	1767	340 acres	
			690 acres
Sold	1768	120 acres	570 acres
Land Grant		158 acres	728 acres
Sold	1775	100 acres	628 acres
Court Action	1782 (Dec)	90 acres	538 acres
Court Action	1782 (Sept)	88 acres	450 acres

At his peak holdings (728 acres), this would represent an area 1 1/10 mile square.



Isaac his oldest son by the law of primogeniture by which all the land of those dying intestate (having no will) descended to the oldest son inherited this land. No will has been turned up. In December 1795, Isaac who then resided in Georgia sold all his holdings to his brothers Samuel and Levi. At that time he sold a total of 550 acres of which 100 acres were his own via a land grant and 450 acres inherited from his father's estate. Land transactions were not precise using the phrase 100 acres "more or less". You will note that the warrant for the land

PHRASES FROM PROPERTY DESCRIPTIONS

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| <p><u>THOMAS KENT</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• CYPRESS SWAMP</li> <li>• MOSELEY'S CREEK</li> <li>• HEAD OF WEST BRANCH</li> <li>• S. SIDE OF W. BRANCH</li> <li>• S. SIDE MOSELEY'S CREEK</li> <li>• BEECHTREE BRANCH</li> </ul> | <p><u>ISAAC KENT</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• SOUTH SIDE OF MOSELEY'S CREEK - SPRING BRANCH</li> </ul> <p><u>SAMUEL KENT</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• GUM SWAMP</li> <li>• SW. SIDE OF GUM SWAMP - JONES CO.</li> </ul> | <p><u>LEVI KENT</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• MOSELEY'S CREEK</li> <li>• S. SIDE OF NEUSE</li> <li>• W. SIDE MOSELEY'S CK.</li> <li>• BETWEEN MOSELEY'S CK. AND CYPRESS SWAMP</li> </ul> |
|--|---|---|



grant of 1773 instructed the surveyor to lay out a land site of 200 acres. Yet the land surveyed was for 158 acres. Records were not as precise as they are today. Land owners were handicapped by the inaccuracies of the land surveys. Such phrases as "(100)poles to a cypress in Cypress Swamp, then up Cypress Swamp SE10° (160) poles to a white oak thence NE80° (100)poles to a pine" led to confusion, controversy and litigation.

Katherine (Kay) would fight (or get me to do it) if our neighbors encroached 6" into our yard.

In any case, Thomas acquired a good chunk of land. I wonder what it's worth today. Old Thomas was quite an operator. On July 29, 1779, the taxable property of Thomas Kent (Jones County) was listed as 333 acres, with a taxable value of \$1074, 1 negro value \$400, 4 horses value \$800 and 14 cattle value \$140. Total value \$2414. My records show him as owning 628 acres at the time. Do you suppose the old scoundrel cheated the State government out of taxes for 295 acres? Don't any of you turn him in to the NCIRS. It would be interesting to know what the penalty would be after 213 years. Then again maybe the 295 acres lay over the line in Craven County. You know the more I delve into the Kent lineage, the more I understand my wife. (Just kidding).

What else do we know of Thomas. An earlier colony taxable report in 1769 listed him as 2-0-0. The first number gives the amount of taxable whites, the second is the number of black males and the third is the number of black females. By taxable whites, it is assumed men and women over say the age of 21. If this be true, Thomas had a wife in 1769 and none of his children were 21 years old.

In 1768, Thomas was a defendant in Inferior Court of Pleas, Quarter Session. The plaintiff was George Metts represented by Assignee Thomas Torrans (1790 Census showed George Metts in same area as Margaret Kent therefore a neighbor).

- |                      |                      |                    |
|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Jeremiah Taylor   | 5. Jacob Shepard     | 9. John Allcock    |
| 2. William Good      | 6. Levi Gill         | 10. William Mills  |
| 3. James Sears       | 7. John Allen        | 11. Richard Graves |
| 4. Bernard Parkinson | 8. Benjamin Egleston | 12. Evan Swann     |

The above jury impanelled and sworn find for the plaintiff. No mention as to the details of the case but apparently a debt owed Mr. Metts.

Debts and Fees

Debt	6.9.4	Sheriff	0.8.4
Clerk and Tax	2.5.6	Cryer	0.1.0
Attny R.C.	0.16.0		
			<hr/> 8£39.14 (10£.0.2)

Thomas owed a total of 10 pounds and 2 pence.  
Remember (12) pence = (1) shilling, (20) shillings = (1) pound

Sheriffs Returns

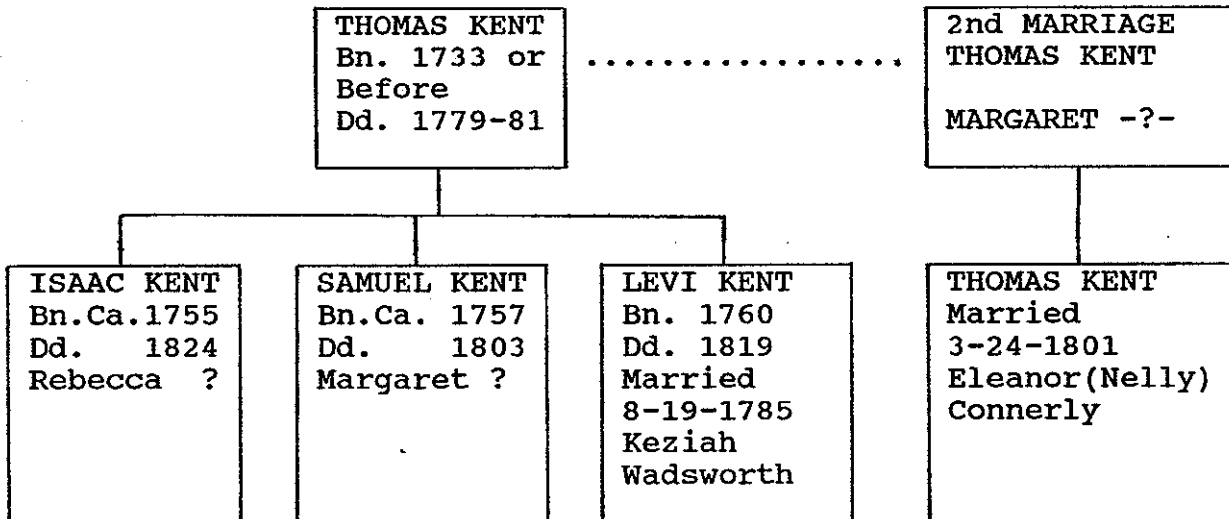
Debt paid to Samuel Cornell, Esq. and acknowledged by the plaintiff and £2.19.10 in part of the costs paid and executed. A feather bed and furniture for the residue not sold for want of bidders.

It appears that Thomas and his first wife were religiously inclined. Their children had Biblical names. Isaac (son of Abraham and Sarah), Samuel (Old Testament prophet) and Levi (son of Jacob and Leah). This habit of using Biblical names was carried over by Isaac who named his children as shown below:

- John - John the Baptist - Apostle John
- Delina/Delia - Philistine woman beloved of Samson
- Laban - Brother of Rebekah
- Elizabeth - Mother of John the Baptist (Elisabeth)
- Abel - Second son of Adam
- Thomas - One of the Apostles
- Benjamin - Youngest son of Jacob
- Jonathan - One of the sons of Jacob

This implies that Thomas or his first wife could read or that there were religious services held that they attended to become knowledgeable of the names. Ditto Isaac and Rebecca.

It is interesting to speculate as to the actual family of Thomas and his first wife. Most Kent researchers define Thomas's family as shown in the following diagram:



However, this family tree leaves too many unexplained Kents in the area during Thomas' lifespan. In the huge colony of North Carolina, there were a remarkably small number of Kent families in the era of 1763-1785. The records show Kents in the following counties:

1760's

Bertie  
Craven  
Edgecombe  
Halifax

1780's

Craven	Martin
Jones	Nash
Halifax	Wilkes

Each group of Kents were physically located near each other in each county giving rise to the inference that they were related. The statistical chance of Kents in the same county and not being related is extremely remote. There just were not that many Kents in the colony.

The records show (excluding Isaac, Samuel and Levi) the following Kents in the Craven/Jones county area:

Thomas Kent,	planter 1763
Thomas Kent,	planter 1768
Thomas Kent,	shoemaker 1775
Thomas Kent,	enlists 1777, dead Sept 1779
Thomas Kent,	dec'd 1779-1781
Charles Kent,	dec'd 1783
Mary Kent,	married 1785

Thomas Kent (1763) on 2 separate occasions describes himself as a "planter" (1763 and 1768). In 1775, a land sale describes Thomas as a "shoemaker". In those days, one served an apprenticeship to become a tradesman. To be a planter was a full time job leaving no time for learning and pursuing another unrelated trade with all its specialized tools, skills and time demands. In 1773, Thomas owned 728 acres. Can you visualize a planter with this amount of land, a wife and children also being a shoemaker?

A search of the Craven County Court Minutes from June 1772 to September 1786 revealed 6 boys indentured (a formal document binding one individual to another) to learn the trade of shoemaker. Two were for a 5 year period and 2 were for a 6 year period. The point being made that to be a shoemaker required an apprenticeship of 5/6 years.

The most logical conclusion is that there were 2 Thomas Kents. But the land sold by Thomas Kent, shoemaker on 5/17/1775 is the same land bought on 11/17/1765 by Thomas Kent, planter. If there were two Thomas Kents, but one sold land bought by the other, it is logical to assume that Thomas the shoemaker was the son of "our" Thomas. What is more natural that a man of 42 years, having 728 acres of land to give some of it to his oldest son, 22 years of age in 1775?

One of your author's fellow researchers (Mary Kent Berry) once wrote that "traditionally the paternal grandfathers name was given to one of the first born sons". This tendency is seen over and over in genealogical research. For example, in Nash County, the name Jesse Kent was repeated in 3 successive generations. It is extremely likely that "our" Thomas's father was also Thomas Kent and that his first born son was named Thomas.

Thomas the shoemaker, may have sold the 100 acres in 1775 to set up a shoemaking and repair business. He probably was the Thomas Kent, Private, from New Bern, enlisted 7-1-1777 and dead in September 1779. He would have been close to 24 years of age at the time of enlistment. The records of the militia state "The account of Thomas Kent was designated to be received by William Sanders" (a brother soldier). The implication here is that there was no wife or children to receive whatever service pay was due Private Thomas Kent. The account was in the amount of 37£, 18 shillings, 2 pence. Incidentally, the 1790 Census shows a Sanders family living only 37 names from Margaret Kent in Jones County.

The Thomas of 1763 died prior to September 1782. There were 2 court actions against his estate, one in September 1782 and one in December 1782. The year of "our" Thomas' death is not known but it would seem likely to have been in late 1781 or early 1782.

It should be explained that Jones County was formed from Craven County in 1779. The North Carolina legislative act describes the dividing line of the 2 counties as "thence up Dover or Batchelor Desart to the plantation of Thomas Kent, thence a direct course to the South West Bridge, etc". As a result, some of Thomas' property was in Craven County and some in Jones County. The same, I believe was true of his sons. The records of Jones County are meager in the first 20 years of its existence plus the fact that there have been 2 Court House fires. Tax and census takers, as well as others, probably were confused as to just where the Kents resided. These events help explain the lack of solid information on the Kents from 1779 on. The foregoing is presented to develop the case that Thomas had 4 sons, the oldest being the Thomas who died in the Revolutionary War.

This does not complete Thomas' family. Craven County records contain the marriage of a Mary Kent to Longfield Lofton on 28 September 1785. In the 1790 Census Book (at Indianapolis) the following names were shown in succession in Craven County, N.C.:

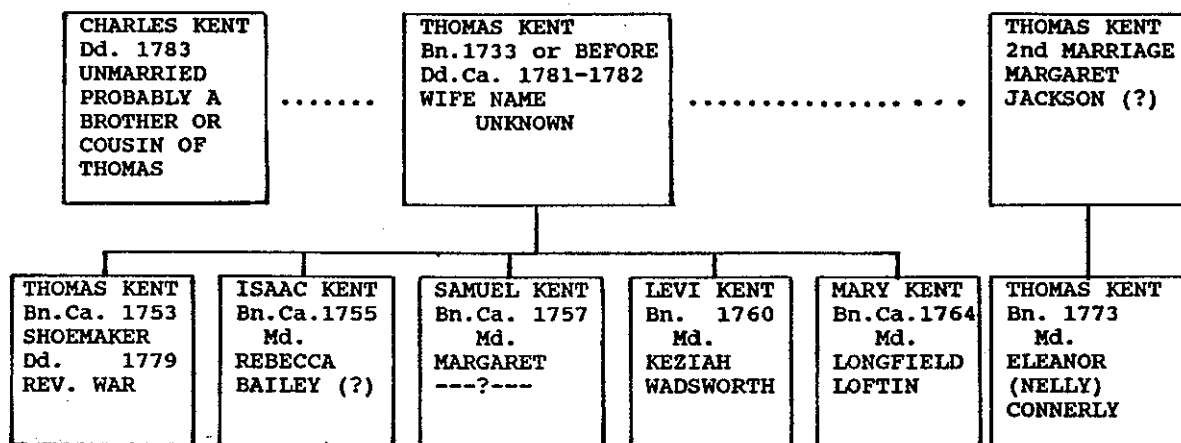
Kent, Samuel  
Kent, Margaret (widow of Thomas)  
Lofton, Shadrack

Here we have a Mary Kent (with only our Kents in the census for Craven County) and a Lofton at the very next plantation. Eureka! Brilliant deduction----Mary Kent was Thomas' daughter, living with her stepmother Margaret and marries the boy next door. True, the

marriage record spells his name as Loftin and Shadrack's as Lofton. Most likely a spelling error in one of these cases.

The link-up with Charles Kent has not been possible. Yet with such a small number of Kents in the entire colony, the apparent tie-in in each county by person with the same surname, it is logical to assume a family relationship between Thomas and Charles. These two men could have been brothers or cousins. Thomas died before 1782 and Charles died prior to 10 July 1783. This suggests similar life longevity thus increasing the possibility of brothers or cousins.

With the foregoing assumptions in place, then the most logical family of "our" Thomas is as shown below:



The birth date of Mary Kent is estimated at 1764 based on her marriage date of 1785. In those days a girl was generally married by the age of 18-21. She was skilled in the household arts of cooking, spinning, weaving, sewing, food preservation, etc. An unmarried young woman of 21 was considered an old maid. If the birth date of 1764 is correct, then Thomas' first wife was still alive. The 1769 Tax record, mentioned previously, 2 taxable whites could mean her being alive as late as 1769.

Based on the many Thomas Kents, (planter, shoemaker, Revolution ary War soldier) the foregoing diagram of Thomas Kent's family meets all the dates and events with one exception. The exception has puzzled your author for many moons!

Thomas' son (named Thomas) by his second wife, was born in 1773 (he died in 1846 at age of 73). This would give the family two liv sons each with the name of Thomas. First Thomas, the shoemaker and Private, who died in 1779 and second the child born in 1773. Havin two sons with a common name but by different wives, seems unlikely The only reasonable explanation would be that the Thomas born in 1773 had a different given name at birth but with the death of Thomas Kent in the Revolutionary War, Thomas and Margaret renamed the young boy in honor of the deceased Thomas. This, then would allow the family diagram to stand as drawn.

There is however, one other explanation that would cover the facts but seems unlikely. This scenario supposes that the Thomas Kent of 1763 and the Revolutionary soldier were one and the same. If this be the case, then the following facts were true at the time of his enlistment:

- \* he owned 678 acres which had to be worked as well as cattle tended to provide food and income for the family
- \* he would have been 44 years of age or older
- \* he would have only been married 5-12 years to Margaret
- \* his family consisted of:

Thomas,	age 4
Mary,	age 10
Levi,	age 17
Samuel,	age 23
Isaac,	age 25

Still, the death of Thomas the soldier (Sept 1779), and the Thomas of Craven County (1782 or before), could be the same person. With the size of his land holdings, the need to work the fields, cut logs, clear fields of trees & shrubs, 2 young children and 3 young stronger sons, does it seem likely that he would walk away from it all to become a soldier? Its possible, but is it likely? If he did, then it explains all the facts. The hypothesis of a first son name Thomas would no longer be valid.

There you are, gentle readers, which was it? You decide. Is there a third explanation? As for me, I think the first option is the most likely.

There is another aspect of Thomas' life that is unexplainable, that being the names of his two wives. There is absolutely nothing that gives even a hint as to his first wife's name. However, a good guess can be made as to his second wife's (Margaret) family name.

Levi, the youngest brother of Isaac and Samuel was born in 1760. His father, Thomas, married a second time somewhere between 1765/1772. Thus, Levi's stepmother raised him from his 11th to 12th year on. It is reasoned that Levi's son, Levi Jackson Kent was named in honor of his stepmother Margaret Jackson. It was frequently the custom to name a child using the family name of the mother (or in this case the stepmother) to show honor and respect.

The son of Thomas and Margaret (Thomas born 1773) married Eleanor (Nelly) Connerly, 24 March 1801. They had 8 children. The first child, a son was named Jackson Kent. It is logical to assume that this was in honor of his mother's maiden name.

A review of the Census of 1790 shows the names in nonalphabetical order for both Craven and Jones counties. The assumption is made that the names were printed in the order taken by the census taker. There were two Jackson families listed in the area near

the plantation of Margaret Kent (widow of Thomas). These were a John Jackson and a Mary Jackson.

Mr. John Vause of Kinston, North Carolina, stated (Feb 1989) in a discussion with your author, that he is a descendant of John Jackson of the Dover, Craven & Jones County area. There were three John Jacksons, all successive generations. The first John Jackson 1752, the second 1771 and a third around 1800. He knows nothing of the family of the first two generations but has the history of the third John Jackson down to himself. He knows that all the Jacksons lived at Wyse's Corner a point about 3 miles from Dover.

John ( ) Jackson witnessed Thomas Kent, (shoemaker) land sale 1775. Finally a John Jackson bought land adjoining Vine Swamp which was located 1-2 miles from the site of "our" original Thomas'land.

Not one piece of actual evidence has been uncovered that Margaret Kent was a Jackson. Still with the name carried down by her stepson and by her real son and the close proximity of Kents and Jacksons in the 1760/1800 era, it is a good bet that her maiden name was Margaret Jackson.

This chapter opened with the question "what do we know for sure about Thomas?" This chapter tried to answer that question.

Beyond these facts, Thomas must have been a hardy soul. To take over 728 acres, start from scratch, clear areas, build a home and raise a family of at least 5 children, was a real accomplishment. I wonder how many of us today could do as well. And his 2 wives, what a hard life they must have lived. America was built by such as these.

I know Katherine is proud of them. And, I'll bet they'd be proud of her. If she'd have lived in those days, she'd have made it.

Old saying: A splinter from a lightening struck tree used as a tooth pick will ease the pain of a tooth ache.

## Isaac 1

Isaac Kent was Katherine's great-great-great-grandfather and is considered by some as the oldest of Thomas Kent's known sons. You will recall that your author speculated earlier that there was an older son named Thomas.

In this book, Isaac will be covered in two separate chapters. This chapter will deal with his life in North Carolina and a later chapter will follow him for the rest of his life.

He was a remarkable man. It is known that he lived in the colonies of North Carolina and Georgia and finally in the territory of Louisiana. Each move must have been a major undertaking. From Dover, North Carolina to Columbia County, Georgia is a distance of at least 345 miles. From Laurens County, Georgia to East Feliciana Parish in Louisiana is at least 550 miles. Moves of these distances in those days were a major undertaking. Roads were little more than trails. Moves immediately prior to, during or after the Revolutionary War were hazardous since the south was roughly 50% Tory (pro Crown) and 50% Whig (anti Crown). A traveler could never trust all the people and area through which he traveled. Hostile Indians in north and western North Carolina, northern South Carolina and in east central Georgia were a constant threat. To repeat, Isaac must have been a remarkable man. And let it be fully acknowledged that his wife Rebecca must likewise been quite a woman.

Isaac is visualized as a strong willed man, not afraid of hard work or hard travel. Onward, ever onward in search of a new and better life. This spirit of adventure and the meeting of challenges did not seem present in his two younger brothers, Samuel and Levi, who lived out their lives in the Dover area of North Carolina.

Isaac's early life, up to the age of twenty, is remarkably lacking in specific information. There are many records in Craven and Jones County involving his father Thomas and his brothers, Samuel and Levi. Yet in all the research done to the time of this writing, your author has found only three records involving Isaac in Craven County.

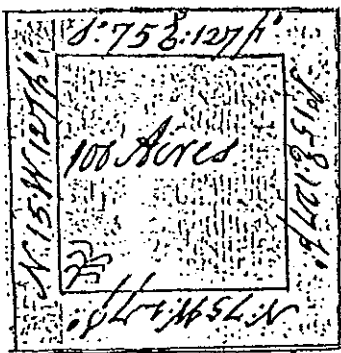
Earlier your author had estimated Isaac's birth date as 1755. However, this year (March 1989), the following information was discovered on a Mormon Church microfiche film.

Isaac Kent            M(male)            B(birth) 1755 Craven County



This validates the earlier estimate of his birth in 1755. Still like most genealogical finds, it raises more questions than it answers. Heretofore it was assumed that Isaac's father (Thomas) had come to Dover in 1763. A thorough search of Court Records, Land Grants and Land Sales dating back to 1725 (in Craven Co.) had been made in Raleigh and New Bern with no mention of Thomas Kent prior to the Land Grant of 1763. Now this record of Isaac being born in Craven Co. in 1755. Very puzzling! This has got to be erroneous.

The second record pertaining to Isaac is his application for a land grant dated 2-19-1770. This would mean that he was only 15 years old at the time of his application. Two different "experts" on North Carolina land grants have been queried. One indicated that a person had to be 21 years old to apply for land. Another stated that an 18 year old if accompanied by a guardian was eligible. These opinions would place Isaac's birth, therefore, at 1749



Surveyed 19<sup>th</sup> February 1770 for  
Isaac Kent 100 Acres of Land in  
Craven County on the S. side of  
Moseley's Creek in a Place called  
Dover beginning at a Red Oak in  
Stringer's line and Run N 15° W 127 Poles to a  
Cypress at Moseley's Creek then S 15° E 127 Poles to a  
Pine near the Spring Branch then S 15° E 127 Poles  
to Stringer's line then with that line N 75° W 127  
Poles to the first Station as the above Plot  
Represents. Plotted by a Scale of 100 Poles to an  
Inch  
Stephen Denning D.S.

(1770-21) or 1752 (1779-18) Just another part of the mystery. Let's just say he fibbed on his application and that he was 15 at the time. Katherine (Kay) fibs about her age apparently an inherited characteristic.

2-19-1770  
Land Patent  
Grant #261,  
Surveyed  
2-19-1770,  
Granted 12-24  
1770, Sur-  
veyed 19 Feb  
1770 for  
Isaac Kent  
100 acres of

land in Craven Co. on the South side of Moseley's Creek in a place called Dover beginning at a red oak in Stringer's line and running NW 15° (127) poles to a cypress at Moseley's Creek then SE 15° to Stringer's lane, then North on that line NW 75° (127) poles to the first station as the above plot represents by a scale of 100 poles to an inch.

- Solomon Reese )  
> Chain Bearers                      Stephen Denning, Surveyor  
Thomas Morriss)

The third and last record found involving Isaac in Craven County was his witnessing of a land sale of 132 acres between Idolet Gilstrap and Nathan Chance on June 13, 1775.

What happened to Isaac from 1775 to 1790 is a complete mystery. He bought no land. Yet later in Georgia he was active in land deals. Does this mean that at an early age he planned to leave the family land site? Despite owning 100 acres (the 1770 Land Grant), he appeared on no tax rolls. His father Thomas appeared on the 1779 Tax Rolls of Craven County. How could the tax assessor have missed Isaac's 100 acres next to his father's land? He inherited his father's land after 1783 giving him land holdings of 550 acres. As bad as the new state of North Carolina needed money to finance the Revolutionary War, it is hard to understand his not being on any tax roll. The obvious conclusion must be that Isaac had left the area prior to 1779.

The marriage records of Craven County prior to 1785 have been lost. No record has been found of the marriage of Rebecca and Isaac in North Carolina, South Carolina or Georgia.

For calculation purposes, let us assume 21 years of age for sons and 18 years of age for daughters at the time of their marriage, Isaac's oldest son, John married 3 March 1797. This places Rebecca and Isaac's marriage in mid 1775 to early 1776. Using the known marriage dates of 4 of Isaac's children, Jonathon, Laban, Laney and Margaret) all of these children were born between 1776-1784.

From the foregoing, it is assumed that Isaac left Craven County sometime between June 1775 and 1779. It was also reasoned that he married Rebecca in mid 1775 to early 1776.

But why did he leave the family homestead? Was he adventure-some and wished to seek his fortune in this young land? Being apparently of a strong willed nature, had he grown up chafing under his father and wished to get out from under? Since his children were named after biblical figures, was he against war and sought more peaceful surroundings? Or was he a Tory at heart (pro Great Britain) and wished to escape the harassment from Whigs (anti Great Britain)?

Both Carolinas and Georgia were the site of dangerous and tumultuous times and events prior to and during the Revolutionary War. These colony/states were about 50% Tory, 50% Whig. Georgia and South Carolina were captured by the British. By 1781, North Carolina was ripe for invasion. Indian warfare was fierce in the north and west areas of North Carolina, in northern South Carolina and in Georgia. The British agitated the Indians against the American colonists. In 1779/80 after the fall of Savannah and Charleston, Whig land was confiscated, families divided, Whigs outlawed, houses burned. Those who supported the King (Tories) took up arms to aid the conquering British. For these reasons it would have been prudent for Isaac to stay put at Dover. But did he?

Where was Isaac during all this turmoil? He was married and had children. So far your author has not been able to find Isaac in the years 1775-1790 in North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee or Kentucky. Somewhere there are records just waiting to be found. We do know that Isaac appeared in the State of Georgia, Columbia County in 1790.

Let us close this chapter on Isaac in North Carolina by reporting his land holding sales. To dispose of his property, Isaac had to travel back to Craven County, a distance of 345 miles. At 25 miles per day (by horse) the journey would have taken 14 days just one way. He sold 450 acres to his brother Samuel. The following is a summary of that sale. If you can read it, also included is the actual document. Get out a magnifying glass just to see how cumbersome the wording was.

12-29-1795, Book 34, Page 4

Isaac Kent of the County of Columbia in the state of Georgia on one part and Samuel Kent of Craven Co. on the other part make indenture on 29 Dec 1795. Isaac Kent for 51£ 10 shillings in hand paid by Samuel Kent doth grant and bargain several parcels of land lying in Jones and Craven Counties on both sides of Gum Swamp including the plantation whereon the said Samuel Kent and Margaret Kent now dwell.

50 acres more or less deeded from Francis Stringer to Robert Reynolds and then to Thomas Kent, deceased. Patent of the above was granted Francis Stringer with other lands for 250 acres bearing date 8 October 1747.

Also 100 acres more or less deeded from George Stringer to Robert Reynolds and then to Thomas Kent, deceased. Patent of the aforesaid granted George Stringer with other lands for 250 acres bearing date of 16 November 1764.

Also one other piece of land patented in my own name for 100 acres more or less. Patented bearing date of 1769.

Also one other parcel of land patented in Thomas Kent, deceased name for 200 acres more or less, patent bearing the year 1772 or thereabouts. Containing by estimation 450 acres in the above four parcels.

Thomas Kent  
John Griffin

*Isaac Kent*  
*marks*

Isaac must have loved his brother Samuel. He sold him 450 acres for only 51£ 10 shillings.

1-1-1796, Book 34, Page 2

Isaac Kent for 50£ paid by Levi Kent sold a tract of land south side Neuse River and in the fork of Moseley's Creek being 100 acre more or less.

This Indenture made this twenty ninth day of December one thousand seven hundred & ninety five between Isaac Kent of the County of Polk in the State of Georgia of the one part and Samuel Kent of the other part in the County of Swain of North Carolina Witnesseth that the said Isaac Kent for and in Consideration of the sum of Fifty one pounds Ten Shillings Lawful Money to him in hand paid by the said Samuel Kent before the Ensigning & delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge himself fully satisfied Contented & paid doth absolutely Grant Bargain sell alien feoff convey & confirm unto the said Samuel Kent his heirs Assigns forever four several Messuages tenements or parcels of Lands lying in Craven & Jones Counties & on both sides Gum Swamp including the Plantation whereon the said Samuel Kent and Margeret Kent now dwell Seeded as follows fifty Acres more or less deceded from Francis Stringer

to Robert Reynolds & from sd Francis Stringer with other Patent of the above was granted to Francis Stringer with other Lands for two hundred & fifty Acres bearing date the eight day of October 1747. Also one hundred Acres of land be the same more or less deceded from George Stringer to Robert Reynolds and from sd Reynolds to Thomas Kent partent of the afore said was granted to George Stringer with other Lands for two hundred & fifty Acres of Land bearing date the 16<sup>th</sup> November 1784. Also one other piece of land patented in my own name for one hundred Acres be the same more or less Patent bearing date 1769. And also one other piece of land patented in Thomas Kent's name for two hundred Acres of Land be the same more or less patent bearing date in the year 1772 or so or thereabouts, containing by Estimation four hundred & fifty Acres of land in the aforesaid several parcels be the same more or less including all the before mentioned Lands and Plantations with all the Priviledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining with every part & parcel thereof to him the said Samuel Kent his heirs and Assigns forever free & clear free, & clearly exonerate & discharged of & from him the said Isaac Kent his heirs Executors administrators & Assigns forever and of & from the Lawfull Claim or Demand of any Person or persons what soever, and the said Isaac Kent doth for himself his heirs and Assigns forever doth Covenant grant & make over to him the said Samuel Kent his heirs & Assigns forever the aforesaid lands & Plantations with all & every Priviledge thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining to the same, and that he or they may from time to time and at all times hereafter have hold occupy possess & enjoy the pre bargained premises of and from them or any person or persons whatever claiming or to claim from by or under him and of and from the Lawfull Claim of any person or persons whatsoever & that he will the same forever warrant & defend according to the true intent & meaning of these presents.

In Witness whereof the said Isaac Kent hath hereunto set his hand and fixed his seal the day & year first above written signed sealed & delivered in the presence of  
 Isaac Kent (seal)  
 mark  
 Thomas Kent

This is a copy of the sales document of 12-29-1795.

Lawyers then like today use many words to say very little.

1/2 BROTHER OF ISAAC, SAM. & LEVI

This ends the tale of Isaac's life in North Carolina. We will pick him up later and follow his further adventures.

While this book is about the Kents with an emphasis on Isaac's line, his wife Rebecca is as important a figure as he. After all she conceived 9 children, brought them into the world and raised them. It must have been an almost unbearable task in those early pioneer back woods days. Four moves entailing long travel and starting anew including clearing of land and the building of a place to live. She must have been quite a lady, help mate, wife and mother. No doctors, no conveniences, just work from dawn to long after dark. And seven days a week! Rebecca deserves recognition of her maiden name.

No record has been found that positively identifies her family name. So at this time, your author would like to make an educated guess as to that name. Fortunately there is considerable circumstantial evidence to help.

Land records show a Bailey family in Craven County in the 1755-1793 era. Given names in the records were Abraham, Abram, Elizabeth, Eleanor, James & Jonathan Bailey. The land description in which these Baileys were involved, included such phrases as.....

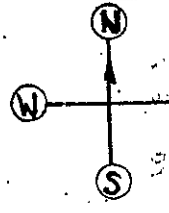
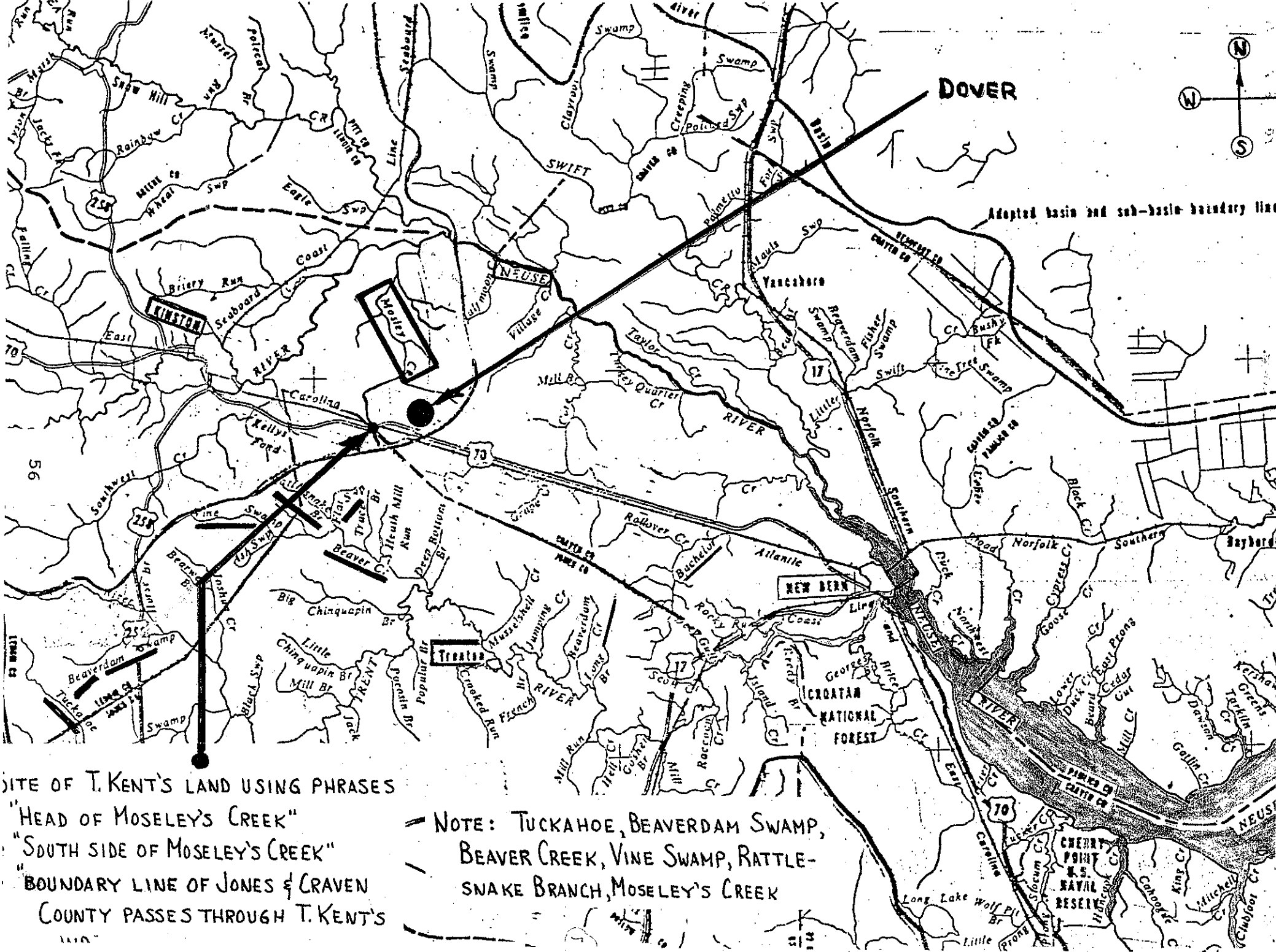
- "adjoining land patented by Abraham Bailey on "Rattlesnake Branch"
- "on S. side of Tuchahoe Creek at intersection of 100 acres patented by Abram Bailey"
- "joining John Taylor's land laying on Bachelor Creek"
- "on N. side of Beaver Creek"
- "at Beaver Creek Dam"

The map on the next page was obtained from the North Carolina Department of Water Resources and enlarged around the Dover area. After 200+ years, it is likely that some of the land features have disappeared (swamps drained, creeks rerouted) or renamed. Despite this 200+ year interval, the underlined features all exist to this day, all close to Thomas Kent's homesite.

A review of some of Thomas Kent's land deals reveals these phrases:

- Received a land patent "on the head of the West Branch of Moseley's Creek joining a piece of land where Thomas Wharton lives"
- Thomas Wharton sold land situated on Vine Swamp"
- Thomas Kent bought land "near Flat Swamp"

The underlined features also appear in the map very close to the underlined features on the Bailey land deals. Thus the Baileys and the Kents lived near each other.



SITE OF T. KENT'S LAND USING PHRASES  
 "HEAD OF MOSELEY'S CREEK"  
 "SOUTH SIDE OF MOSELEY'S CREEK"  
 "BOUNDARY LINE OF JONES & CRAVEN  
 COUNTY PASSES THROUGH T. KENT'S  
 LAND"

NOTE: TUCKAHOE, BEAVERDAM SWAMP,  
 BEAVER CREEK, VINE SWAMP, RATTLE-  
 SNAKE BRANCH, MOSELEY'S CREEK

There are other bits of evidence of the tie-in of these two families. The 1790 Census shows Abram Bailey only 5 names away from Margaret Kent (Thomas' widow) in Jones County. A James Bailey was 25 names from Margaret.

In the 1779 list of Taxables, Jonathon Bailey and Eleanor Bailey were listed in Craven County which was printed before Jones County was formed. Finally, Phillip Bailey was a chain bearer for a Land Grant survey for Samuel Kent on 10 October 1792. It is your author's contention that the Baileys and Kents lived in close proximity to each other, were friends and that Rebecca was a Bailey and married Isaac.

Furthermore the association of the Bailey-Kent families did not end in North Carolina. It is suggested that a branch of the Bailey family and Isaac & Rebecca kept contact while in Georgia. Benjamin (Katherine's great, great, grandfather), the youngest son of Isaac & Rebecca married Mary Bailey in Twiggs County on December 1815.

In 1819, Benjamin and Mary pulled up stakes and followed his family westward. The 1820 Census shows the two of them in Mississippi. By 1830 the couple was back in Georgia, Houston County. Do you suppose Mary was homesick for Georgia and her family and persuaded Benjamin to give up on Mississippi. I believe so. Katherine (Kay) could always twist me around her little finger, a trait no doubt inherited from Mary Bailey.

The 1830 Census for Georgia gives the following information. Incidentally Twiggs & Houston Counties adjoin each other.

Houston Co.

Benjamin Kent  
Bryant Bailey  
Jno. Bailey  
Phillip Bailey  
Thomas Bailey



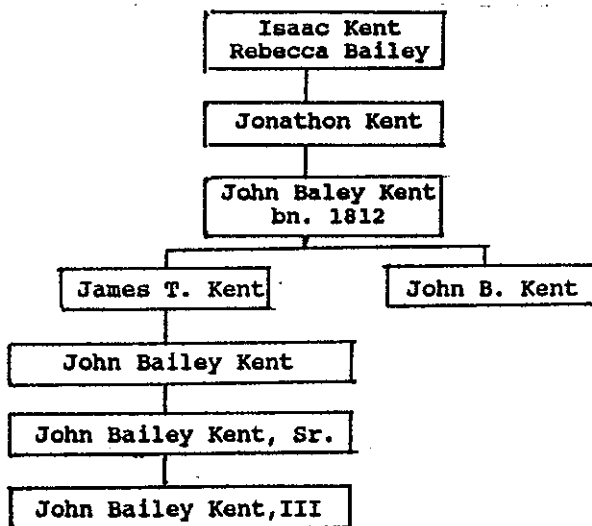
Twiggs Co.

James Baley  
Peter Baley

The tie-in of the 2 families is obvious. Katherine's (Kay) great-grandfather was named Bryant Perry Kent, no doubt after Bryant Bailey, most likely Mary's brother.

The Phillip Bailey of the 1830 Census was listed as between 60-70 years. This places his birth between 1760 to 1770. At the time of his chain bearer duty (for Samuel Kent on October 10, 1792) he'd have been between 22 to 32 years which seems to be logical for such work. Mary Bailey (Benjamin's wife) was born in 1797. Phillip Bailey would have been between 27 to 37 in 1797. No other Phillip Bailey has been found in the records. For these reasons, it is highly probable that the Phillip Bailey (chain bearer for Samuel Kent in N. Carolina in 1792) and resident of Houston County, Ga in 1830 was the father of Mary Bailey (Benjamin's wife). Another possibility is that Jonathon Bailey (1779 N. Carolina Taxable List was Rebecca's father.

Finally, Isaac & Rebecca had a son, Jonathon. Your author has corresponded with John Bailey Kent of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, who is a present day descendent of Jonathon (a son of Isaac). He is an avid Kent researcher and has provided a very detailed genealogical line from Jonathon down to the present. Leaving off all the names but those which follow, you can see that there is a continuing need or desire starting with Jonathon, to carry on the name Bailey (Baily, Baley). It is believed that it was Jonathon's wish to honor his mother Rebecca (?Bailey?) that started the trend.



This has been a long winded exercise to develop the family name of Rebecca. For that, please accept my apology. But giving a family name to Rebecca seemed necessary and a puzzle that needed solving.

Let us now reconsider an item mentioned earlier in this chapter on page 52 wherein Isaac witnessed a land sale on June 13, 1775. It was the last record ever found of Isaac being in Craven County until he returned in 1795 from Georgia. There is a very significant point in this sale which will now be developed.

Since the property being sold was apparently lying on or near both sides of the dividing line between Craven & Jones counties, the sale was recorded in the Deed Books of both. Briefly stated is a summary of both records:

Nathan Chance and Idolet Gilstrap were the parties involved in the sale of 132 acres lying on the South side of the Neuse River on the SE side of Pudding Creek near George Becton's land.

The significant item here is not the transaction itself but rather who witnessed the deed. Isaac was one witness. The other his witness was William Kent, who the dickens is (or was) William mark

Kent? The records have been throughly researched at Raleigh (State Archives Bldg.) and at New Bern (Craven County seat) for the time period of 1750-1790. In all that time only one William Kent was found in all North Carolina records.



North Carolina Census & Tax Records 1784-1787

Wm. Kent 21-60 years; 1 female, no age given - Martin Co.

U S 1790 Census

Wm. Kent 16 years & upwards; 1 female, no age given - Martin Co.

U S 1810 Census

Wm. Kent found on page 4

Martin Co. Deed Book F. Pg 360 1813

Wm. Kent and his wife Isabel sell to Catron Cherry 40 acres for \$327 - Martin County.

William Kent was only found this one time in the Craven/Jones County records. The conclusion drawn is that William and Isaac were related (probably cousins) and that William was visiting Isaac at the time. This evidence further validates the point that Thomas Kent did indeed migrate from the Edgecombe, Halifax, Martin area and was related to the Kents in that area.

As this book was going to press, a new bit of information surfaced. No attempt will be made to change what has already been typed and printed. But the following is an up-date. The reader has seen several references state that Isaac was born ca 1755. However on a recent trip (March 1993) to New Bern this item was found.

Wills, Deeds, Inventories, Accounts of Sales 1756-1765

"The mark of Isaac Kent, a cross in the left ear and a slit in the right, recorded January 25, 1765".

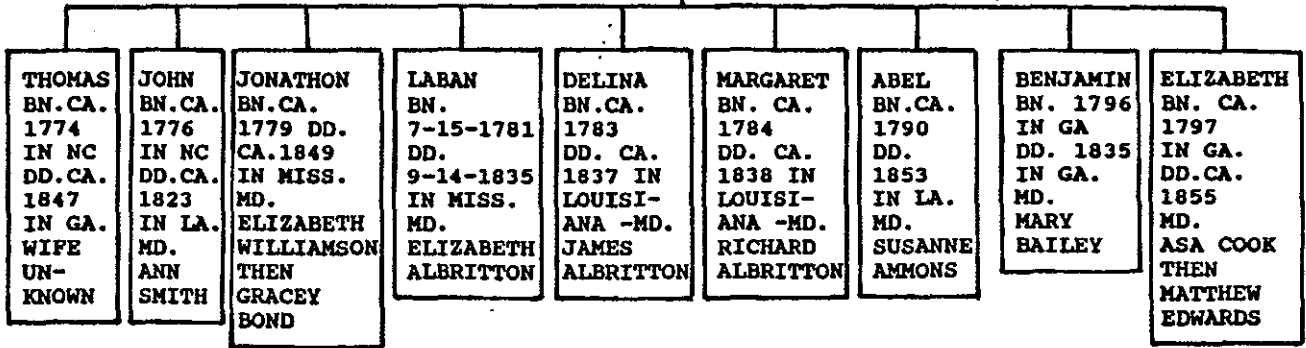
This probably means he was born before 1755, possibly as early as 1750. Probably his dad gave him some pigs of his own to raise. So from this point on, Isaac will be considered as born ca 1750.

To summarize, it can be logically be said that Katherine's (Kay's) g-g-g-grandmother was Rebecca Bailey. She had to be some kind of woman! If your listening Rebecca, it will please you to know that your g-g-g-granddaughter is something special also.

Incidentally before I married her, Katherine maintained that sh was descended from the Duke of Kent. Oh well, I guess everything's fair in love and war. I've long ago forgiven her that white lie.

This is the family line that we will basically follow in this book through time until we come to Katherine.

ISAAC KENT  
REBECCA (BAILEY)



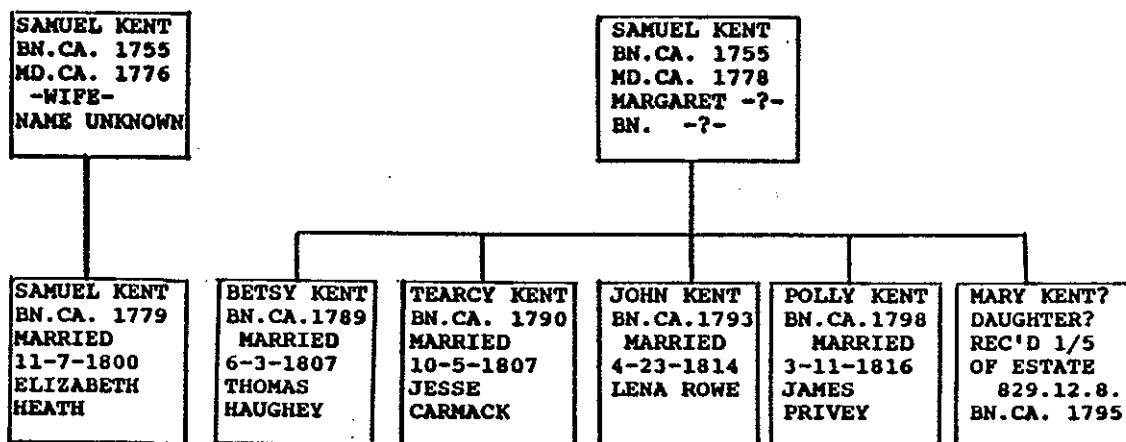
Old saying: Kissin don't last, cookin do.

## Samuel

Samuel Kent was Isaac's brother, possibly born the same year (1755). The Census of 1800 reports the family of Samuel Kent as having one white male over 45 years.

The 1790 and 1800 Census did not include given names of each family member, just indicated whether male or female and the number of persons in specified age groups. However, using the available marriage records in Craven County and knowing Levi's (his younger brother) children, it has been possible to construct the family of Samuel.

Samuel had a son (Samuel) born around 1779 and then there were no more children for about ten years. Then from 1789-1798, five more children. The ten year lapse in children being born suggests that Samuel may have lost his first wife and later remarried. At the time he bought Isaac's land, the deed contained these words "including the plantation whereon the said Samuel Kent and Margaret Kent now dwell". With this information, the family of Samuel is pictured as follows:



The settlement of Samuel's estate in 1810 made the statement "5 heirs of Samuel Kent". The above chart shows 6 children and wife Margaret. Thus, of the 7 people shown above 2 were no longer alive by 1810, probably wife Margaret and 1 of the children.

The Census of 1810 showed no Kents and in 1820 only Kessiah (probably Levi's widow) in Craven and Jones counties.

Your author has not been able to trace the whereabouts of any of Samuel's children. The War was over and probably young married

men were moving out to make a life for themselves. It would be interesting to concentrate on just these people and trace their descendants to the present day. A Mary Jane Kent (of Craven County) married Oliver P. Street on 13 March 1847. If she was the Mary Kent of the chart, she would have been about 52 years old at the time.

Turning to Samuel's land holdings, doubtless he worked Isaac's land with the understanding that he would ultimately buy or inherit it. At age 36, Samuel acquired land of his own.

Land Patent - Grant #399

Requested 6-24-1791. To the surveyor of Jones County, greetings. You are hereby required as soon as may be to lay off and survey for Samuel Kente a tract or parcel of land containing 150 acres in the county aforesaid joining George Stringer's patent line and Thomas Kent's line and Frederich Mettes' line patented by Alexander Skeen.

October 10, 1792, Jones County. Surveyed for Samuel Kente beginning at a pine in his own line and runs SE61° (24)poles to a pine his corner thence NE53° (114)poles to the center of three pines on the SW side of Gum Swamp, thence SE2° (360)poles to a stake thence NE24° (40)poles to a stake there a direct line to the beginning.

Phillip Bailey) > Chain Bearers J. A. Johnson, Surveyor  
Thomas Kent )

Land Patent - Grant #746

Requested 11-1791, Surveyed 10-2-1793, Granted 12-18-1794  
By virtue of Warrant 789, I have laid out and surveyed for Samuel Kent 14 acres of land in Dover on Gum Swamp beginning at a holly on the East side of said swamp and runs NW31° (13)poles to a white oak then NE73° (180)poles to a dividing line between Morris' and Wadsworth then SE31° (13)poles then a direct line to the beginning. 14 Acres

Ted Mitts ) > Chain Bearers John Cox, Surveyor  
Ignatious Wadsworth)

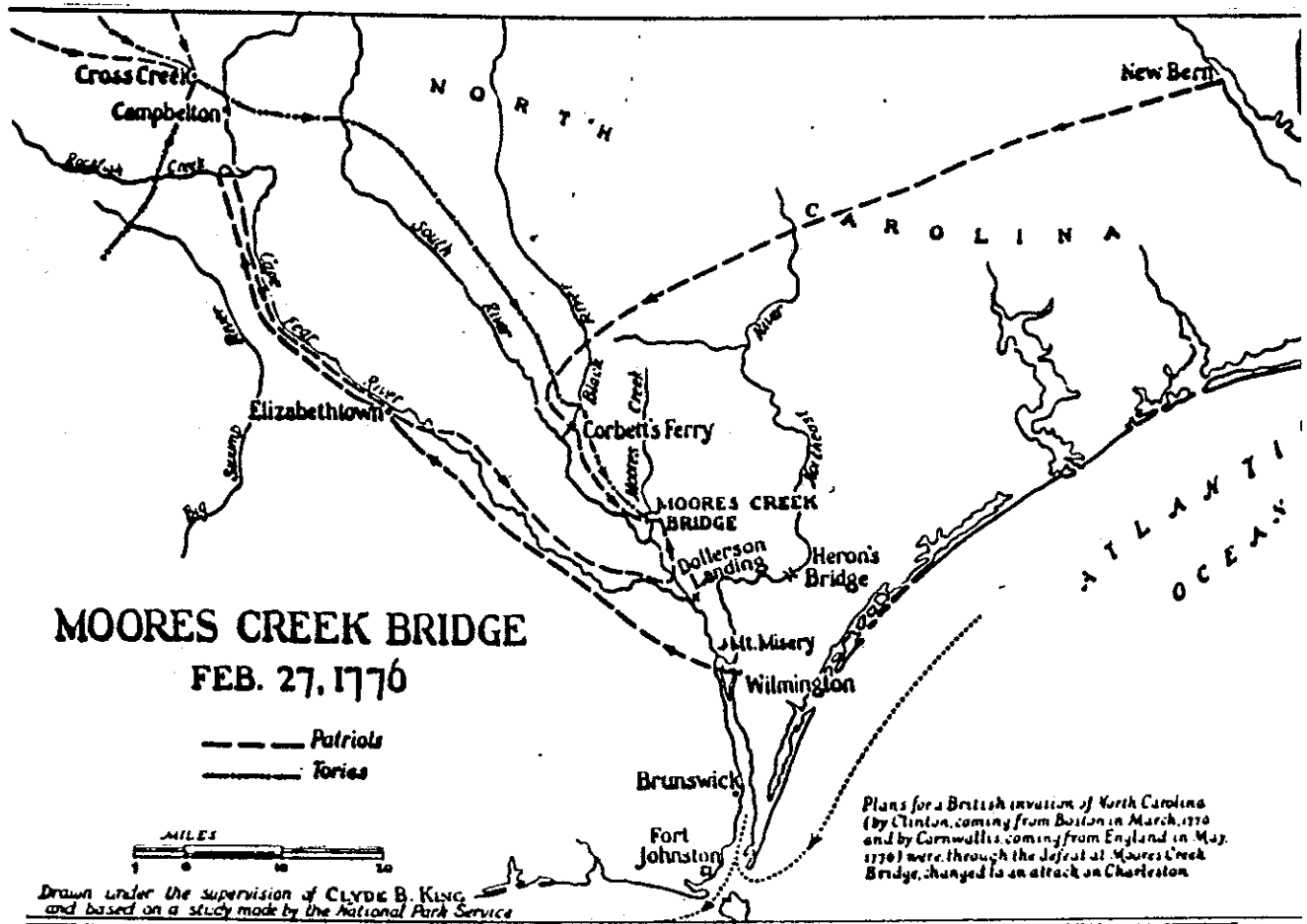
The survey of his first patent, (Grant #399) used these phrases "beginning at a pine in his own line" also "to a pine his corner". These words imply that he owned land prior to the patent of 1791. But for sure he had 164 acres. After the buy from Isaac in 1795, he then owned 614 acres.

Samuel Kent for \$200 in hand paid by Ignatious Wadsworth sold 205 acres more or less, it being part of two patents and the whole of one patent by Francis Stringer, another granted to George Stringer, the other said Samuel Kent. Land begins in Gum Swamp adjoins Morris' line. 5 February 1802

Jno. Heath  
Benjamin Griffin

Samuel Kent (seal)

Samuel served in the militia during the Revolution. He took part in an expedition to Wilmington, serving 40 days under the command of Major John Tillman of Craven County.



SAMUEL KENT PROBABLY FOUGHT AT THE BATTLE OF MOORES CREEK, FEB 27, 1776. IT WAS THE FIRST BIG VICTORY FOR THE AMERICAN COLONIES. IT PRECEDED THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE BY 18 WEEKS AND PROBABLY CRYSTALLIZED THE COLONIES WILL TO RESIST ENGLAND. AFTER THIS BATTLE NO MILITARY ACTION OCCURRED ON NORTH CAROLINA SOIL UNTIL 1781. THE RECORD SHOWS THAT HE SERVED IN THE MILITIA. HE TOOK PART IN AN EXPEDITION TO WILMINGTON UNDER THE COMMAND OF MAJOR JOHN TILLMAN OF CRAVEN CO. "MEN EMBODIED AT NEW BERN BY THE RESOLVE OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF NEW BERN DISTRICT BY RESOLVE 15 FEB 1776"

In a book at New Bern was a printing of North Carolina Revolutionary Accounts with this information.

Major Tillman of Craven County for his services on an expedition to Wilmington when they marched to Cape Fear.

Samuel Kent 40 days -£4	
John Skeen 40 days -£4	(neighbor of Thomas Kent, whose name preceded Margaret Kent in the 1790 Census)
Nathan Chance 40 days - £4	(neighbor, Isaac witnessed a land sale for him)
Thomas Wharton 40 days -£4	(neighbor of Thomas, their lands adjoined-see 4/15/1763 land description)
Daniel Carmack 40 days -£4	(Samuel's daughter Tearcy md Jesse Carmack & Levi's daughter Pency md. Wm. Carmack)

The battle at Moore's Creek (N.C.) won by the colonists was a bigger battle than the ones at Lexington & Concord (Massachusetts). It set the 13 colonies aflame. And Samuel Kent was there. At the time he was a subject of the King and his life was forfeit if caught. Be proud you Kents, very very few Americans can claim such a proud fact. £4 for 40 days works out to 24 pence per day (pence in the plural for penny).

When Kay read this she became so proud that her nose went up in the air and ain't never gonna come down. She says I'm a 3rd class citizen. Which I am.

Samuel died between November 1802 and January 1805, probably in 1803, about age 48. His will dated November 5 1802 describes him as "very weak in body". Unfortunately, the will gives little light on his family. The Thomas Kent mentioned refers to the son of "our" Thomas Kent's second wife Margaret and would be his "nephew".

**November 5, 1802. In the name of God, Amen.**

Samuel Kent of New Bern Town and Craven County and State of North Carolina being very weak in body but in perfect mind and memory at present. Thanks to God for the same. Considering the mortality of my body do hereby desire and will any executors after my decease should have my body buried in a Christian like manner as I resign it to its fellow clay and my soul to God who gave it.

After having settled debts and funeral charges are discharged, I will and desire that Thomas Kent and William Griffin should manage my business when I leave my Executors to this my last will and testa-

ment. I also will and desire that any whole property that may come under their care may be sold as soon as the law will admit at Public Venue for eighteen months credit and to be equally divided among my wife and all of my children as they come of age.

Wit: William Conerly  
John Conerly

Samuel Kent (seal)

Estate Settlement      1-18-1805

Deed settling the estate of Samuel Kent "3 tracts of land, South side of Gum Swamp, the first patented by George Stringer 8 October 1747, another tract to Samuel Kent and the third to Thomas Kent, Sr."

Estate Settlement      9-12-1810

"from estate of Wm. Griffin, who was the Executor of Samuel Kent and guardian of Polly Kent.....for Mary Kent 1/5 of £829.12.8 ..... Jacob Barnes present guardian of said minor.... this account dated Sept 12 1810. Account dated March term of Court. Balance for 5 heirs of Samuel Kent each £165.18.6 (the heirs not named).

Samuel lived about 48 years. He grew up in the turmoil preceding the Revolutionary War. After the war until the time of his death North Carolina seethed with political and social controversy. As a member of the militia, he most likely was involved in the battle at Moore's Creek Bridge which was the first and biggest victory of the colonial militia prior to the full scale battles of the War. He became a man of considerable land holdings and an estate of £829.12.8 was no little accomplishment. An honorable and solid man. One whose descendants can be proud of. This is all of the available data on Samuel.

One unfortunate aspect of this whole Kent story is the absence of hard information on the wives of Thomas, Samuel, Isaac & Levi. They contributed their lives to the making of this clan and yet in most cases, we don't even know their given or family names.

**Old Saying:** If it rains on Monday, it will rain three days in the same week.

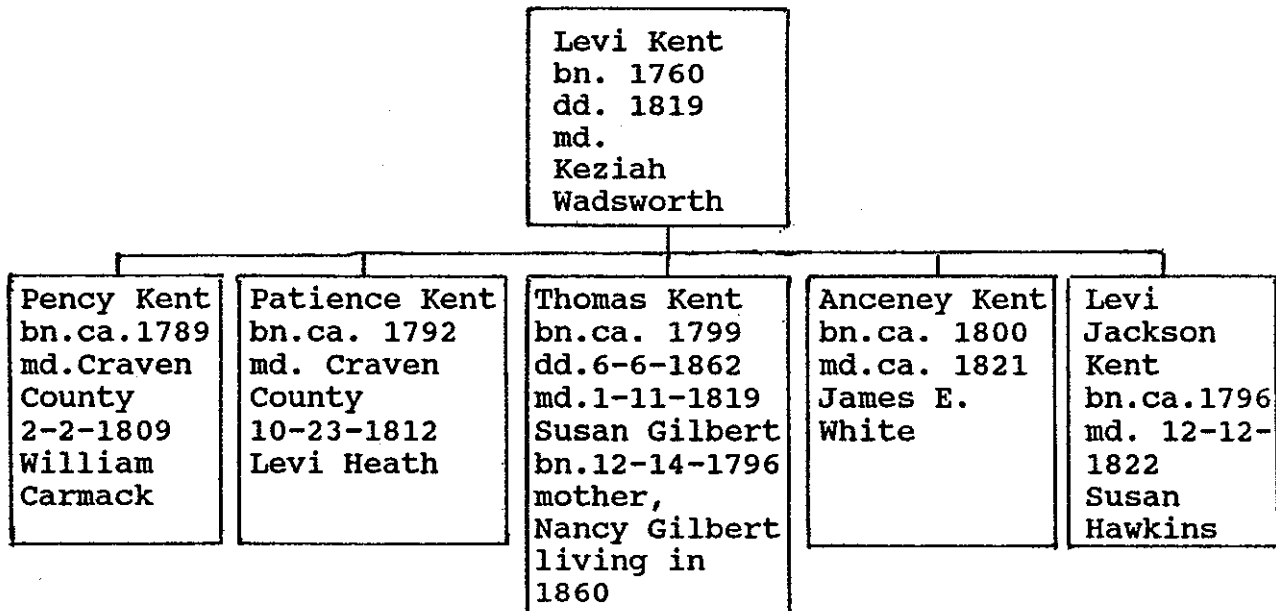
## Levi

Levi was the youngest of Thomas' sons by his first wife. Luckily there is considerable available information on him. He was born in 1760. His mother probably died while he was 9-12 years old. Thomas' second wife (Margaret) helped raise him to manhood.

His first appearance in the record was in 1782.  
 "10th Regiment - Kent, Levy, Private, August 1, 1782,  
 18 months. The above is true abstract of the North  
 Carolina Continental Line in the Revolutionary War"  
 Given under my hand 10th, January 1818  
 William Gill, Secretary of State

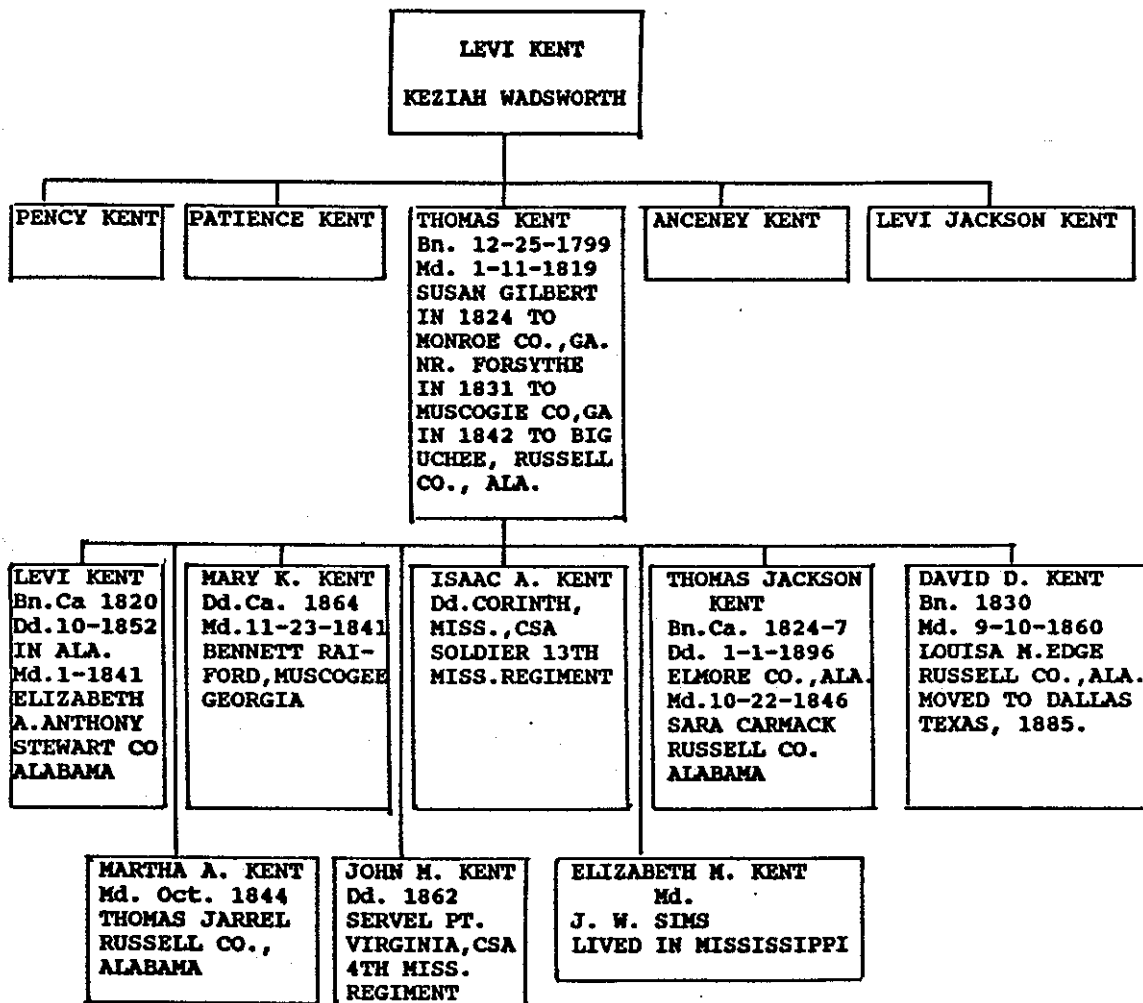
He was 22 years of age at the time of his enlistment.

On August 18, 1785, Levi married Keziah Wadsworth. Analyzing the Census of 1790 & 1800 and using Levi's will, the diagram that follows shows his family.



Your author was very fortunate to develop a correspondence with Mary Kent Berry. She provided the information on the descendants of one of Levi's children. Her source was EARLY SETTLERS of CRAWFORD COUNTY (Ga.) by Rev. F. L. Cherry.





Returning to Levi, he like most Kents was active in land dealings. Incidentally this trait (land acquisition) is very strong in Katherine (Kay). If I didn't half way control her, she'd buy land until we'd have to declare bankruptcy.

These are the land deals of Levi.

Land Patent - Grant #372, Book 2 Pg. 136

Requested 5-1-1787. Surveyed 4-27-1787. Granted 7-10-1787  
 Surveyed for Levi Kent a tract of land containing 41 acres lying  
 in Craven County on the South side of the Neuse River and between  
 Moseley's Creek and the Cypress Swamp. Beginning at a pine Thomas

Kent's fourth corner on the South side of a small pond and runs with said Kent's line NW10° (160) poles to a small pine in a pond. Kent's other corner then SW80° (82) poles to a stake then with a direct line to the first station. Surveyed this 27th day of April 1787 and plan by a scale of 100 poles to an inch.

Stephen Harris, Surveyor

1790 Bought land Book 27, Pg. 240

William Truhitt sold land to Levi Kent - no description available.

12-28-1790 Sold land Book 27, Pg. 330


Levi Kent for 75£ in hand paid by Levi Griffin sold a tract of land situated on the East side of Moseley's Creek containing 100 acres more or less. Portions of the land had been purchased by Levi Kent from William Truhitt. Set my hand and seal 28 Dec 1790.

March 1791 Sold Land Book 27

Levi Kent for 75£ paid to him by Levi Griffin sold a tract of land being 100 acres with all the privileges of houses, orchards, gardens and every convenience thereunto.

10-20-1791 Sold Land Book 30, Pg. 71

Indenture made 20 October 1791. Levi Kent for 60£ current money of the state bargained and granted a parcel of land lying in the fork of Moseley's Creek being 100 acres more or less to Elijah Moyer.

his  
Levi  Kent  
mark

Land Patent - Requested 11-1-1791. Surveyed 9-23-1792.  
Granted 11-27-1793.

By virtue of a warrant to me (#778) I have laid off and surveyed for Levi Kent 44 acres of land in Craven County in the fork of Moseley's Creek beginning at a persimmon tree and hickory. Blackledge's corner and runs SE10° (51) poles to a water oak in his own line then along his own line NE80° (140) poles to Russell's then NW29° (60) poles to Blackledge's line from thence to the beginning. August 23, 1792

William Wadsworth)  
> Chain Bearers John Cox, Surveyor  
Elijah Moyer )


11-27-1793

Levi Kent paid into the treasury (State of NC) 10£ for every 100 acres, is given and granted 44 acres in Craven County on the fork of Moseley's Creek bounded by Blackledge's corner, his line, Russell's line and back to Blackledge's line. The 27th day of November in the year 1793.

1-1-1796 Bought Land Book 33, Pg. 2

Isaac Kent for 50£ in hand paid by Levi Kent sold a tract of land South side of the Neuse River and in the fork of Moseley's Creek being 100 acres more or less. In witness thereof I set my hand and affix this 1st day of January, 1795.

William Griffin  
John Griffin

his  
Isaac  Kent (seal)  
mark

1795 Bought Land Book 33, Pg. 3

Levi Kent bought land from Elijah Moye. Note: No description available

1795 Bought Land Book 33, Pg. 38


Levi Kent bought land from Elijah Moye. Note: No description available.

Levi applied for a pension as a Revolutionary War veteran in 1818. The formal request is shown below:

To the honorable (could not read name) Secretary of the War of the United States.

This petition of Levi Kent a citizen of the United States and an inhabitant of the county of Craven of North Carolina respectfully showeth that he was a soldier in the Regular Army of the United States in the War of the Revolution and belonged to the 10th North Carolina Regiment under the command of Colonel Archibald Lythe. At first your petitioner belonged to the company commanded first by a Captain Hadley and after Hadley was taken sick, by Captain Rhodes former Hadley's Lieutenant. Your petitioner continued in service in the said regiment for about seventeen months and until nearly the close of the war when the Southern Army of which he was in was disbanded near Charleston in South Carolina. Your petitioner received no discharge but had a furlough granted to him until he should be called for which he believes was the course observed in regards to his fellow soldiers. Your petitioner has lost his furlough. He is now fifty-eight years of age has a wife and six children, three of whom live with him and two of them quite small. He is in such reduced circumstances as to need the assistance of his country for support.

Sworn in open court June 12, 1818  
(can't read the signature)

his  
Levi  Kent  
mark

Simeon Moore maketh oath that he well knew Levi Kent, a private soldier in the tenth North Carolina Regiment during the war of the Revolution, that he knows that the said Kent did his duty as a soldier in the said Regiment for near eighteen months and until the Southern Army of which the Regiment was attached was disbanded near the close of the war. This deponent had every opportunity of knowing these facts for himself and said Kent entered the Army at the same time, was from the same neighborhood, belonged to the same regiment, was disbanded at the same time and returned to the same neighborhood together.

Simeon Moore

\* \* \* \* \*

State of North Carolina) Court of Pleas  
Craven County )

The foregoing affidavits of Levi Kent and Simeon Moore being taken and submitted in open court, it is ordered that the Secretary of War of the United States be notified that it appears to the satisfaction of this court that the petition of Levi Kent served in the Revolutionary War against the common enemy as stated in his petition and that Levi Kent is now in such circumstances as to need the assistance of his country for his effort.

Witnessed: James G. Stanley, Clerk of Court  
June 30, 1818

\* \* \* \* \*

From microfilm at Indiana State Library

Levi Kent, private Capt. Hadley's N. Carolina. Pension \$8.00 per month commencing 6-12-1818. Certificate of pension issued 11-30-1818, sent to J. G. Stanley, Esquire, Clerk of Court of Craven County.

Additional sources have stated the following:

"10th Regiment - Levy Kent, private, August 1, 1782, 18 months. The above is a true abstract of the North Carolina Continental Line in the Revolutionary War.

Given under my hand 10th July, 1818  
William Gill, Secretary of State"

Levi described on an official form as "Invalid" March 18, 1818 semi annual pension of \$48.

Levi's will written June 8, 1819 described himself as "weak in body". The 1820 Census show Kessiah Kent as "over 45 years" and living by herself in Craven County. We can conclude that Levi died probably in 1819. At most he probably received a pension for 1 1/2 years or a maximum of \$144.

It is sad to think of this piddly amount. The Continental Line was the best trained and led of the colonial forces. It rated way above the militia and the minutemen on effectiveness and reliability. You direct descendants of this man can be proud to claim him. He joined up at age 18 and served until the war's end (18 months).

In his pension request it was stated that Levi "belonged to the company commanded by a Captain Hadley". A Revolutionary War record states that "Captain Joshua Hadley of the 1st North Carolina Regiment was wounded at Eutaw Springs on 9-8-1781.

The British under Lord Cornwallis having had little success in defeating the American rebels in the north had invaded the southern colonies. Savannah and Augusta and soon thereafter all of Georgia fell under British rule. He then invaded and captured Charleston, South Carolina. Then he moved toward the upper (northern) portion of the colony. Ultimately he gained complete control of South Carolina.

However, as he moved north out of Charleston, many battles ensued. One such action was at Eutaw Springs where Captain Hadley was wounded. So we know that Levi was part of the force that engaged the advancing British. From all we present day Americans, thank you Levi for your actions. To such as you we owe our freedom and our beautiful country.


Still Levi did not die penniless. His will follows.

State of North Carolina - Craven County

In the name of God, Amen. I, Levi Kent being weak in body but perfectly in my right mind, do first of all deliver my soul to God and my body to be buried in a Christian manner. Then as touching my worldly estate I give my beloved daughter Pency Carmack one negro girl named Judah to her, her heirs and assigns forever. Then I also give my beloved daughter Pashe (Patience) Heath one negro boy named Stephen to her, her heirs and assigns forever. Then I also give one bed and furniture and two cows and calves and 21 sows and pigs to my daughter Pashe Heath. I then give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Anceney White one tract of land situated and lying in the fork of Moseley's Creek containing two hundred and twenty five acres, the place where I formerly lived to her, her heirs and assigns forever. Then I give

to my beloved son Thomas Kent one negro boy named Jerry to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Then I also give to my beloved son Levi Jackson Kent after the decease of my wife, the plantation and all lands whereon I now live and one horse bridle and saddle and one bed and furniture, two cows and calves and two sows and pigs. I lend all my negroes to my beloved wife during her natural life and then it is my will that they be distributed as I have directed. I also give to my beloved wife, a mare and saddle and sixteen head of hogs and two cows and all my plantation tools during her life. I also lend her one bed and furniture during life. It is my will that the rest of my estate be sold and equally divided among my children and also what I have given to my wife during life. It is my will that it all be sold except the negroes and equally divided between all of my children. I do hereby declare the above to be my last will and testament. All of this given under my hand and seal this eight of June 1819.

Test. John B. Grifton  
Richard Daugherty

his  
Levi  Kent (seal)  
mark

In his petition for a pension, he described himself as "in such reduced circumstances as to need the assistance of his country". A recap of the above will shows a man of pretty fair assets those days:

- (3) negroes
- (1) tract of 225 acres
- (1) plantation and land whereon he lived at the time of the will
- (3) lots of beds and furniture
- (6) cows and calves
- (20) sows and pigs
- (1) mare and saddle

I believe this tendency to overstate the poverty condition is a Kent family trait. You ought to see and hear Katherine when she barter for a house, car, lot or yes, even a small item like a dress, she really lays it on. She'll reduce a salesperson to tears. It works though, because they come down every time in price. She worked the opposite scam on me before we were married. She told me that her family had lots of money. Yet, 52 years after our marriage we're still spending my money.

Gee, excuse me, I didn't mean to get started on that line of thought.

In the book to this point, the father of Levi's wife (Keziah) has appeared several times. The following is a write-up of Ignatius Wadsworth. The reader may be interested in reviewing it. It is repleat with names mentioned in this text. Typical are Dover, Heath, Levi Kent, Lofton, and Becton.

## IGNATIUS WADSWORTH (Levi's father-in-law)

Ignatius Wadsworth first appears in Craven County records in 1764. His whereabouts prior to that date is unknown. Some evidence suggest that he came south from Connecticut and is connected to the New England Wadsworths. It has also been suggested that he emigrated from Scotland to Harford County, Maryland and then to Craven County. As yet, however, no hard evidence places him anywhere before 1764. His parents are also, as yet, unknown. In 1764 though, he began purchasing land; at that time he bought an unspecified number of acres from John Slade. In 1770 he procured a grant for 100 acres on Dover Branch. He received at least four more grants between 1770 and 1794 and purchased more acreage from individuals until about 1802. The land grants amounted to about 1200 acres. At least part of this land was called Dover Plantation which eventually ended up in the hands of his son, Thomas, and finally was sold to satisfy Thomas' heirs in 1843.

Ignatius Wadsworth, planter, was probably born about 1740. His eldest son, William Watson was born ca 1762, presumedly before the family arrived in Craven County. William Watson Wadsworth's marriage bond to Cassa Heath is dated 17 March 1788. He moved to Rowan County by 1819, and had several children. His death occurred back in Craven County in 1848. Ignatius' first wife, Patience Serchus, bore him at least two more children: Nancy (bn. 29 March 1757) and Keziah. Nancy married John Wise 12 January 1785, and Keziah married Levi Kent 19 September 1785.

Ignatius married a second time to Sarah Morris, daughter of Thomas Morris. One of his daughters married Dr. Needham Loftin. Another daughter married John Becton.

As you can see, all neighbors and acquaintances of Thomas Kent.

The only information on any of the descendants of Levi is the following article covering his son Thomas.

Source: The Alabama Historical Quarterly, Published by the Alabama State Department of Archives & History Spring Issue 1953 Vol. 1

"Among the early settlers of the Big Uchee, nearest Crawford was Mr. Thomas Kemp, another contribution from the Old North State to Russell county, born Dec 25, 1799, reaching maturity in his native State and where he married Miss Susan Gilbert, in 1819, when only twenty years of age. Five years after, in 1824, he emigrated to Monroe County, Ga. and settled near Forsyth, where he remained until 1831, which found him in Muscogee County. After eleven years in Muscogee, he crossed over into Alabama and settled on the Big Uchee, in Russell County, where he built his primitive cabin in 1842, six miles South from Crawford, purchasing land from Mr. Cunnagan (I think). This was considered a fine farming locality in these days and Mr. Kemp prospered. He remained here seventeen years, a longer period than any other place during his life. In 1859, he sold out to Mr. Alfred Williamson and moved to near Crawford.

Mr. Kemp purchased land near Crawford from Mr. Able Edge, one mile South of town. It was here that Mr. Kent died June 5, 1883, when most of his children were scattered over the South on the battle fields, or on the tedious line of march, some of them never returned.

Mr. Kent was a private soldier in the Indian trouble of 1836, stationed at Columbus, but was in no battle. Of his children, there were then in number, eight of who reached maturity, and settled in life, but are all now dead except three. Mr. Levi Kent died in Russell County in 1850 and his widow is now living in Tennessee. Mrs. Mary Railford died in Marion County, say in 1864; Mr. Isaac A. Kemp, a private in the 13th Mississippi Regiment, died in camp at Corinth, Mississippi, his widow is now Mrs. King of Texas and Mr. John M. Kent, a private in the 4th Mississippi Regiment died in camp at Sewel's Point, Virginia in 1862, unmarried. Those living are Mr. Thomas J. Kent of Elmore County, Mrs. Elizabeth A. Simms, wife of J. W. Simms of Mississippi and Mr. David D. Kent of Crawford, the only representative of his father in Russell County.

The founder of this family in Russell County joined the Methodist Church at the age of twenty-four and was an official member of his church for forty years of his life. He was one of the Wesley Chapel members in the early history of that church. It appears that he became attached to the Methodist Protestant church at one time and worshiped at Canaan until that church dissolved. When he returned to the Church of his early years and died a worshiper with the congregation at Crawford. Mr. Kent was recognized as a representative man in the better circles of society, eschewing politics, preferring the ease and comfort found in the peaceful walks of private life. And when he died his loss was keenly felt. His posterity is large and some of the best social element of Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee and Texas are his descendants, numbering in children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and down to the fifth generation, one hundred and thirty-five souls.



As stated before, Mr. David D. Kent is the only one of the original stock now living in Russell County, a thrifty farmer, whose plantation lies a short distance Southwest of Crawford, where he resides, and whose energy and active business habits are rewarding him. As an illustration of the stuff of which he is made, I will state the following:

In the winter of 1882, Mr. Kent's steam ginnery and screw, with 25 bales of cotton and 1500 bushels of cotton seed were destroyed by fire with no insurance, involving a loss of several thousand dollars, and to which indications pointed as the work of an incendiary. Instead of setting down and wringing his hands in imbecile's fashion, on losing the labor and toil of the best years of his manhood reduced to ashes in a few hours, he went to work afresh with the renewed energy of youth and before the crop of 1883 came in he was ready, with a new gin house and screw, which he had caused to spring up almost like magic from the ashes of the old. When it was further stated that thirteen bales of the cotton destroyed belonged to his neighbors who lived around him and that when he resumed business, they continued their patronage, the confidence and esteem in which he is held is further illustrated."

In summary, Levi was a true founder of the America of today. A man that descendants can be proud to claim. As was previously stated, it would be interesting to trace his descendants. His three daughters got lost as they assumed the family name of their husbands. Still the progeny of his sons Thomas and Levi Jackson should be traceable. Today, somewhere in America are Kents directly descended from Levi.

This ends the coverage of Levi. Because of him (and others of similar traits and sacrifices) we modern day Americans enjoy the blessings of freedom. This was one man who gave us that freedom. Thank you, Levi, thank you.

A modern day descendant of Levi is Mrs. Shirley F. Kinney of 12 Dell Place, Rome, Georgia, 30161. She has done extensive tracing of Levi's lineage.

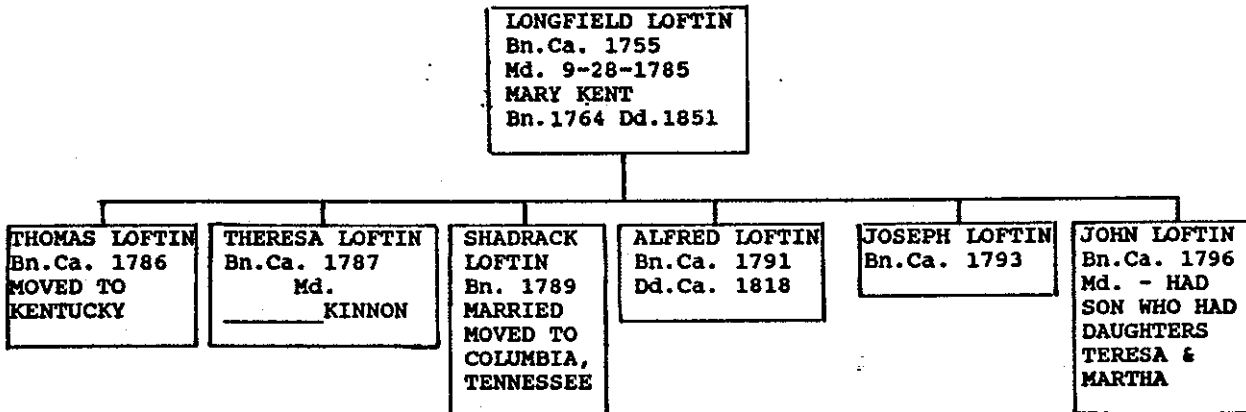
Old saying: If moving, do not take a broom from the old place. Sickness in the family or general bad luck follows the broom.

## Mary

As was developed in Thomas Kent's story, a case was made that he had a daughter (Mary) who married Longfield Loftin. The Loftins were listed in the Census of 1790 immediately following the name of Margaret Kent (Thomas' widow). The conclusion being that they were immediate neighbors.

Based on the 1850 Census, Mary was born in 1764 and she married on 28 September 1785 (at age 21). This tells us that Thomas' first wife was alive in 1764.

Located at Lenoir County Community College Library (6 miles from Dover) was a Loftin family history containing the following description of Longfield's family.



## Will of Longfield Loftin

State of Tennessee  
Maury County

I, Longfield Loftin, being of sound and perfect mind and memory do make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner and form following.

First I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Polly (common nickname for Mary) one negro woman Beddy, one negro boy Moses, one named Dennis, one negro boy Sampson, one negro boy George, one girl Hannah, one girl Sarah, one negro boy Nelson, one negro boy Green and Hannah's child Milley. I also give and bequeath to her all the plantation or tract of land on which I now live, all the farm utensils, horses and stock of every description, all the household and kitchen furniture of every description, and the whole of my estate during her

life time. And after her death, to be equally divided amongst my five children. My son Thomas having received five hundred and fifty dollars which is to be deducted from his equal portion of said estate. Shadrack Loftin having also received five hundred dollars which is to be deducted from his proportional or equal part of said estate, he also to receive one negro boy named Green (for which his son Longfield has the bill of sale), and which is not included in the amount of his account, which is to be deducted from his part of said estate. Also, Teresa Kinnon having received four hundred dollars which shall be deducted from her proportional part of said estate. John Loftin having received six hundred dollars which is to be deducted from his part of the estate. Joseph Loftin also having received three hundred and seventy five dollars which is to be deducted from his part of said estate.

I also request and empower the Circuit Court of Maury County to appoint a commission of three men to run off said land and divide it agreeably to quantity and quality among my legal heirs and also all the negroes. The perishable property I wish to be sold and divided as aforesaid. The above appointed committee is first to pay all legal debts against said estate and collect the debts for said estate and the Court shall have the power to allow them reasonable compensation for their services.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 6th day of July 1839.

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in our presence

R. J. Gallatt  
Simon Johnson

Signed  
Longfield Loftin - Seal

(Book Y, Page 459)

It sounds to me that Mary Kent married a live wire. The two of them accumulated \$2425, 11 slaves, a plantation, horses and live stock and furniture. Not bad for 1839! All this about 325 miles from Dover and over or through the Appalachian Mountains. Maury County is about 325 straight line miles from Dover and 35 miles southwest of Knoxville, Tennessee. Its a long journey from Knoxville to New Bern, North Carolina.

All this in the pioneer days of 1785-1839 where the sweat of your brow and the strength of your arms and back against the heavily forested lands and Indians were the only way to achieve worldly goods. Today 154 years later, many couples probably don't have as much.

Will of Mary Loftin

State of Tennessee  
Maury County

I, Mary Loftin, make and publish this as my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and making void all other wills by me at any time made. First, I desire that my funeral expenses and debts be paid out of any property I have at my decease. Secondly, I give and bequeath to my grandson Alfred Loftin, all my personal property including my stock, household and kitchen furniture, notes, accounts and all claims due me except such as I dispose of otherwise here after. The property which I hereby convey is that which I own, outside of the property conveyed to me for life by the will of my husband Longfield Loftin, dec'd. I give and bequeath to the heirs of my son, John Loftin, dec'd, a judgment which I have against his administrators, Hugh C. Harrison and Samuel Hayes, for thirty-five dollars and thirty-five cents and the interest which is forty-eight dollars and forty cents; in a judgment which William Ezell has against his said administrators for seventy five dollars, said judgments were confessed by said administrators before Park Street, Esq. on the 5th day of March 1849. Lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint William R. Porter my Executor, this 4th day of June 1849. In witness whereof I have this day caused my hand and seal to be set, by A. M. Harrison (his signature).

Signed  
Mary Loftin - Seal

Signed, sealed and published in our presence  
and we have subscribed our names hereto  
this 4th day of June A.D. 1849

Wit: Rawley Madden, Sr.  
William Ezell

1850 Census of Tennessee

Loftin, Polly	female	86 years	\$2000	bn. North Carolina
" , Teresa	"	20 "		
" , Martha	"	18 "		

Note: Teresa was a granddaughter via Mary's son John Loftin  
Martha " " " " " " " " "

The 2 granddaughters were probably living in the house hold of their grandmother and looking after her. Mary Loftin passed away the following year.

Mary Kent was a g-g-g-g aunt of Katherine, but what a relative! Interest of \$48.49 for a loan of \$35.35. WOW! No wonder Katherine (Kay) refuses to give me money for a six pack. The more I research her family, the more I understand her.

Old saying: If it rains before seven, it will quit before eleven.

## Charles

Earlier it had been speculated that Charles Kent of Craven County was related to "our" Kent family of Dover. The population of the new state of North Carolina in 1786 was 350,000. The available records of this era (tax, state census, national census) identify only six Kent families in the entire state. Following are the areas and distances where each family was from New Bern (where Charles Kent resided).

<u>KENTS</u>	<u>COUNTY</u>	<u>DISTANCE</u>
Levi, Margaret, Samuel	Craven	24 miles
John, Thomas, William	Martin	48 "
John	Halifax	80 "
Jesse, Jesse, Jr.	Nash	82 "
James	Rowan	205 "
John, Peter, Thomas	Wilkes	245 "

If you were a bachelor, wouldn't you locate in your later years near your relatives? Most older people do. He left no widow or heirs.

His estate suggests that he was a merchant which suggests the ability to read and keep accounts. He passed away ca 1782/83. Our Thomas passed away ca 1781/82. This suggests that both were in the same age bracket and thus possibly brothers. Or possibly one was the uncle of the other. Based on this skimpy data, your author is claiming him as a relative to our Thomas Kent.

The Probate Court records for Charles Kent's estate are as follows:

Ordered that John McClure have administration over the estate of Charles Kent deceased as greatest creditor, at the same time be qualified and entered into bond with Titus Ogden and John Jones his security in the sum of 1,000£ specie.

Ordered that John McClure, Administrator of Charles Kent have leave to sell a certain negro slave named James belonging to the said deceased to enable him to pay debts.

Sale of Sundry Goods sold by Letter of Administration granted to John McClure on the estate of Mr. Charles Kent dated 10 July 1783.

Sylvester Pendleton	2 dz. wine glasses w/tumblers " " " " " "
	1 dz. shoe brushes small trunk clothes colored thread
James Wm. Bryan	2 dz. wine glasses Rollins Nations History handkerchiefs & table cloth
John Allen	2 dz. wine glasses; shoe brushes
Nathan Smith	4 decanters
James Wilson	4 decanters
Thomas McLinn	2 handsaws, 3 remnants of drapes
Samuel Mite	2 broad axes and 1 adze
James Gilbert	1 box of window glass 1 dz. shoe brushes 1 lot of knives and forks coat, jacket, pair breeches
Henry Visin	1 dz. pair of shoe brushes
Jacob Jackson	1 hair trunk
William Smith	2 table cloths
David Murdoch	5 pair silk stockings
Capt. Braddock	12 pair thread hose
Abraham Hilliard	1 dz. shoe brushes
James Coor	" " " "
John Smith	17 pair shoe brushes
Emanuel Loews	4 handkerchiefs
John McClure	3 decanters, 2 shovels, 2 keggs of yellow glue, blankets & sheets, gown patterns
	5 yards of calico, 12 yards of gauze, 12 shirts
	TOTAL 312f.00.10

The book "Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina, the American Revolution" lists a Charles Kent as a militia prisoner on 18 May 1871. Next a Charles Kent appears in New Bern records (dec'd. ca 1781-82). As was pointed out that outside of our Craven County Kents, only five other Kent families ranging from 48 to 245 from New Bern existed in North Carolina. The possibility of Charles Kent not being related to our Kents is remote. So Charles is claimed by your author as either a brother or cousin of "our" Thomas Kent.

Old Saying: It will rain within three days if you see a black snake.

## An Ultimate Yankee

Thomas Kent's first wife died sometime between 1764-1772, probably around 1769. He remarried a second time probably ca. 1771-1772 to Margaret---. In an earlier chapter, a case was made that her maiden name was Margaret Jackson.

It seems appropriate to repeat at this time, the reasoning behind that conclusion. Levi, the youngest brother of Isaac and Samuel was born in 1760. Thus, Margaret, Levi's stepmother raised him from his 11 or 12th year on. It is reasoned that Levi's son, Levi Jackson Kent was named in honor of his step-mother, Margaret Jackson. It was frequently the custom to name a child using the family name of the mother (or in this case, the stepmother) to show honor and respect.

The son of Thomas and Margaret (Jackson), named Thomas, married Eleanor (Nelly) Connerly, 24 March 1801. They had 8 children. The first child, a son, was named Jackson Kent. It is logical to assume that this was in honor of his mother's maiden name.

Furthermore, the Census of 1790 for both Craven and Jones County is printed in a non alphabetical order. The assumption is made that the names were printed in the order taken in the field by the census taker. There were 2 Jackson families listed in the area near Margaret Kent (Thomas' widow). They were (1) Mary Jackson and (2) John Jacksons.

Mr. John Vause of Kinston, North Carolina stated (February 1989 in a discussion with your author, that he is a descendant of John Jackson, of the Dover, Craven and Jones County area. There were 3 John Jacksons, all successive generations. The first John Jackson 1752, the second 1771 and the third around 1800. He knows that all the Jacksons lived at Wyses Corner, a point about three miles from Dover.

Further, the Craven County List of Taxables - 1779 shows:

John Jackson, Sr.	2655 £
John Jackson, Jr.	641 £
Joseph Jackson, Sr.	9841 £
Joseph Jackson	1401 £

A James Jackson had land that abutted property of Becton & William Tunnacliff (from Craven County Deed Books). Thomas Kent bought land which contained the wording "Tunnacliff line". In 1775 Thomas Kent sold land to Michael Becton. This Michael Becton is in the Census for Jones County only 32 names from that of Margaret Kent.

John Jackson witnessed Thomas Kent, shoemaker, land sale in 1775. Finally, a John Jackson bought land adjoining Vine Swamp which was located 1-2 miles from the site of "our" original Thomas' land.

The reader may weary of the preceding detail, but for considerable time your author has tried to identify the ladies who married these early Kents. The information just presented shows that the Jackson and Kent families lived in close proximity to each other. Based on this circumstantial evidence, the claim is made that "our" Thomas Kent's second wife was Margaret Jackson.

At this point, the reader might not be too impressed with the accomplishments of the lady, yet, would it startle you to know that she is the ancestor by a conservative projection, of at least 9,426 Kent descendants!!! A descendant of her son Thomas, is an avid genealogist, Albert M. Kent of Van Nuys, California, who has done an outstanding job of tracing the family line from Thomas down to the present. He published a book on his findings. By actual count, he has identified 1543 descendants by reason of marriage, birth and adoption of the family of Thomas and his wife. It is an excellent production and represents hundreds of hours of work. A labor of love, I'm sure.

Still no researcher can ever trace all the descendants. Considering the lines he was able to trace and projecting the numbers involved against those lines that he could not trace completely, it has been projected by your author that had he been able to trace all lines down to the present, a total of 9,426 people could have been involved. Think of it, from Margaret, his mother; Thomas, her son and Nelly, Thomas's wife, possibly 9,426 descendants. Isn't that amazing?

Our original Thomas's first wife died between 1767-1772, probably 1769. He remarried Margaret (Jackson). Their son, Thomas was born in 1773. The young boy would have been 8 years of age when his father, our original Thomas died in 1781.

The family at that time (1781) would have consisted of Samuel, Levi, Mary, Margaret the widow, and young Thomas. Samuel probably was the man of the house. Possibly he had an understanding with Isaac that the 550 acres would become his. Isaac had probably left the area (no records after 1775 of him). Mary probably left when she married in 1785. Levi who married in 1785, acquired land of his own in 1787 and probably left at that time. Based on the 1790 Census, Samuel probably married in 1787 and had a male child by 1790. To ease the congestion, Samuel probably had built a cabin near by for Margaret and her young son, Thomas.



The Census of 1790 shows Margaret Kent and Samuel Kent as each being head of a household. In 1798, Margaret had the following will made.

"I, Margaret Kent for and in consideration of the natural love and affection, I bear my beloved Thomas Kent have at my death given and granted all and singular my goods and chattels to him and his heirs. Nine head of cattle, two feather beds and furniture, two pots, one tub and some pails together with the residue of my estate be it found where it may. I set my hand and seal this, 18 August 1798"

Thomas Pryor  
Chris Heath

Margaret Kent  
(seal)

She did not appear in the 1800 Census. The will was proved in Court in March 1801. From this, it is concluded that Margaret died 1797-1800. Her son Thomas would have been 24-27 years old at the time. He was the half brother of Issac, Samuel, Levi and Mary.

Young Thomas entered the real estate market. This land acquisition trait is strong in the Kents. Katherine (Kay) would have me in bankruptcy if I didn't watch her closely. Really, she's right. Land is the only thing that there's only so much of. We've made profit on every real estate transaction. Still, I'm a child of the depression and tend to be cautious, while Kay is more willing to take a chance. Why am I boring you with this?

#### Bought Land 10-19-1796

Thomas Kent bought (2) tracts of land (65 3/4 & 93 acres), West side of Flat Swamp for 150£ from Mary Gilstrap.

#### Sold Land 4-25-1797

Thomas Kent for 20£ paid by William Connerly (his future father-in-law) sold 11 acres on the West side of Flat Swamp.

#### Sold Land 1807

Thomas Kent for \$450 sold to Jesse Heath 2 tracts of land (65 & 93 acres) located on West side of Flat Swamp.

#### Bought Land 1807

Thomas Kent for \$350 bought from John Smith 255 acres located on West side of Flat Swamp at mouth of Folley's Branch and mouth of Laurel Branch.

## Sold Land 1817

Thomas Kent sold land to James West - no description

Thomas married Eleanor (Nelly) Connerly 24 March, 1801. At the age of 44 Thomas and Nelly made what must have been a big decision for them. They sold their land and moved their family which included 5 children ranging from 3 to 15 years. They moved to Orange County, North Carolina, a move of at least 105 miles. He must have been a lot like Isaac-----a go for it guy. It must have taken a great deal of courage and faith in the future.

A move of 105 miles in 1817 was certainly more difficult by far than such a move today. Thomas and Nelly purchased a tract of land in Orange County for \$700. There they remained until 1832.

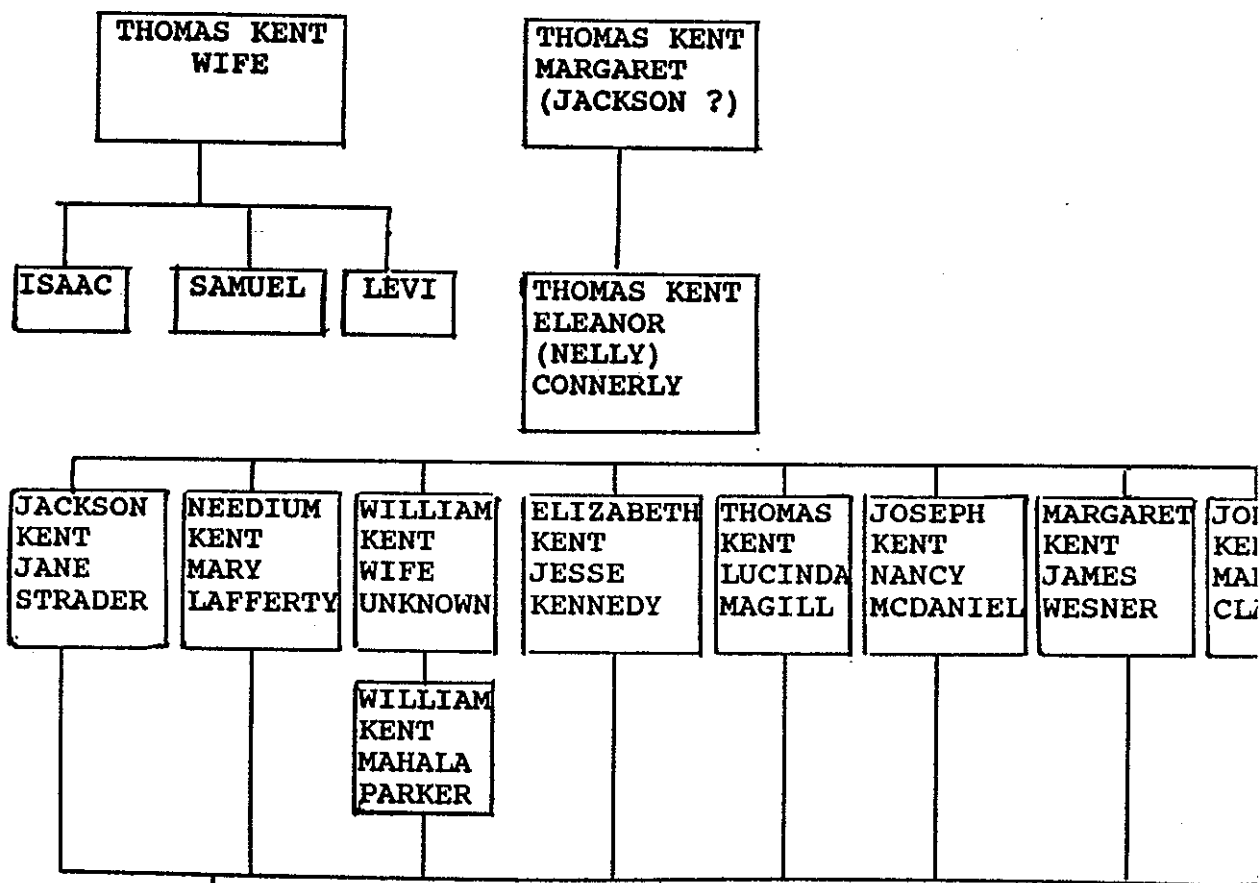
At that time, (1832), Thomas loaded up his family and belongings in a covered wagon drawn by oxen and headed for Illinois. One son Jackson, remained behind. What courage and persistence! Thomas would have been 59 years old and Nelly at least 50. The journey was at least 750-800 miles and through the Appalachian Mountains. Get out your maps and visualize a journey from Orange County, North Carolina to Crawford County, Illinois. A wagon pulled by slow moving oxen, poor roads, steep uphill and downhill grades, streams, forest, rain, downed trees, and who knows what else. They probably made 15-20 miles per day (or less). No motels, restaurants, super markets in those days. The trip must have taken at least 2-3 months.

Katherine (Kay) & I, in March (1989) drove from North Carolina to Indianapolis via western Virginia, West Virginia & eastern Kentucky. Those mountains are rugged! How would you ladies like to have traded places with Nelly?

One of their sons, Needham had gone on ahead to Orange County, Indiana, where they probably rested awhile. On October 23, 1832, Thomas & Nelly purchased 80 acres in the area today called Crawford County, Illinois.

A great many of their descendants lived out their lives and are buried in the Crawford county area. Many did not. A quick scan of Albert Kent's book revealed at least 21 states wherein descendants of Nelly & Thomas have lived.

To clarify in the readers mind, the family line of this chapter, the following chart is presented



! 9,426 Descendants ! via marriage, birth & adoption

This seems an appropriate spot to use a quote from Albert's book.  
 "Having children is hereditary. If your parents had none,  
 chances are you won't have any either"

In an earlier chapter (3), the events leading up to the Revolutionary War especially as they occurred in and impacted on North Carolina were covered.

To refresh your memory, the angry North Carolinian colonists protested their grievances against the King's government via a group called the Regulators. The Governor (Tyron) with a force of 1450 militia, in a battle, dispersed and broke the Regulators movement.

England passed a series of Acts, such as the Stamp Act to raise money for the Crown. This raised a storm of protest in the colonies. Boycotts of English goods followed. As a result of the mounting tensions, the colonies began to exchange information by way of Committees of Correspondence. The Boston Tea Party then occurred. A year later, English military forces in Massachusetts attempted to seize the military stores of the colony at Bunker Hill, Concord and Lexington. The colonies in alarm and anger called into being a Continental Congress. Local Safety Committees came into being in each colony. The reader was brought up to the point of the beginning of the Revolutionary War.

At that time, Chapter 3 concluded by stating, "we will return later in the book to the Revolutionary War". The next chapter tells that story.

Old Saying: The difference is wide that the sheets  
will not decide.

## Summary

Well gentle reader, if you've stayed with me so far, this concludes the early Kent family story as it pertains to North Carolina. No further coverage of the families of Samuel, Levi, Mary & Thomas, the half brother, will be made.

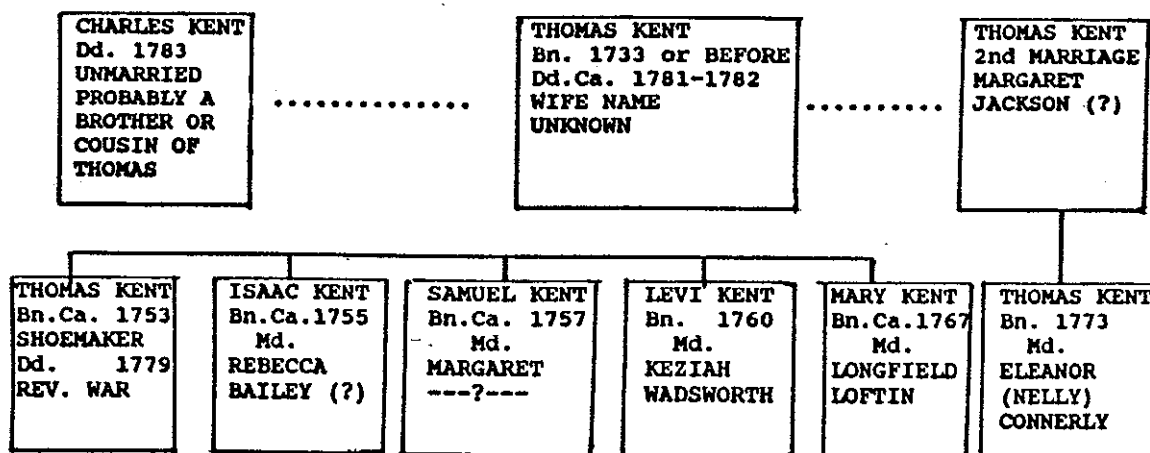
Further research of the families of Samuel & Levi is an interesting challenge for possibly one of you readers. There undoubtedly are a huge number of descendants of these Kent lines down to the present. The investigation of Thomas, the half brother, has been beautifully done by Albert M. Kent and can never be improved upon.

At this point, let us summarize what has been presented so far. The oldest verifiable Kent, Thomas first appeared in 1763 at a place called Dover in Craven County, North Carolina. Unfortunately, no definite information as to where he came from has been located. He married twice and had 5 sons and 1 daughter. Three of the sons fought in the Revolutionary War and one of these lost his life.

These people lived in turbulent times, under English rule, the frightening times during the Revolution and the growing pains of a new state and nation. The Tory versus Whig turmoil must have been terrible. It pitted brother versus brother and neighbor versus neighbor. In the Court Minutes of Craven County, North Carolina, cases were found where women asked for a divorce from a husband who fought on the Tory side and never returned home after being on the losing side, thus, wife versus husband.

All you Kent readers should feel proud of your family heritage. Your ancestors did their part in giving us the greatest nation on the face of the earth.

To fix in your mind the basic Kent family, this chart is presented.



Old Saying: Placing your shoe on the bed is back luck.

## Revolution

Previously the events of early North Carolina had been covered leading up to the British/Colonial military action at Lexington, Bunker Hill and Concord. Let us return to these events and briefly cover the Revolutionary War in the South and the participation of North Carolina.

We know that a Thomas Kent from New Bern enlisted in 1777 in the North Carolina Continental Line and was dead by September 1779. Levi Kent served 18 months and Samuel Kent served 40 days in the militia being involved at Wilmington, North Carolina.

The response of the 12 colonies after "the shot heard round the world" (Lexington-Bunker Hill-Concord) was one of outrage and support. As was previously stated, the residents of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina declared that "citizens of that county are now a free and independent people". In those days, traitorous words!

The Boston Tea Party 18 months prior to the Lexington-Bunker Hill-Concord engagement led to the first Continental Congress. This Congress advised each colony to prepare for possible military action by way of "safety committees".

In North Carolina Governor Martin denounced the "safety committees" in each county who were forming militia groups and collecting arms, shot and powder. Bear in mind North Carolina was still a Royal Colony and he was in charge of it. Alarmed by the militancy of his people, Governor Martin began to make plans to put down the revolutionary movement in his colony.

Events became so threatening that the Governor in May 1775 fled with his family from New Bern to the British fort at the port of Brunswick/Wilmington. A large group of people in the area approached the fort and not trusting them, the Governor escaped to a British war vessel anchored off shore.

With the Governor gone, the need to set up a government for the colony arose. The Lower House leader called a provincial congress which developed a governmental system. More important, it took steps to raise and train a force of 4000 men in the event England took the course of war. To pay for the support of this militia a tax plan was developed and put into effect.

All these actions were taken with the militant revolutionary portion of the colony (Whigs) in the lead. A large section of the population (Tories) wished for better colonial government and no taxation from Parliament. They wished, however, to remain under the Crown. This group tended to be wealthy land owners, merchants and many of the back woods settlers. Much bitterness developed, in some cases brother versus brother.

For 7 months after the military action at Lexington-Concord there were no further incidents between the British and the American colonists. The colonies were alive with rumors, a military build up and an increasing spirit of resistance. In November 1775, the Governor of Virginia using British troops took control of Norfolk and burned the homes and buildings of some of the leading revolutionary advocates. A month later Virginia militia with the help of some North Carolinians retook Norfolk from the British. About the same time, a force of North Carolinians joined a militia group in South Carolina to subdue a force of about 800 Tories.

These successes raised the emotions of the revolutionaries in North Carolina but only served to strengthen the resolve and resistance of the Tories in the colony. Typical of the resistance was a refusal to pay taxes, the spreading of rumors, encouragement of desertion from the colonial militia and resistance to every action of the new colonial government.

Alarmed by the size and growth of the militia in North Carolina, the Royal Governor Martin developed a plan which was approved in England to stop the rebellion in his colony. Basically his plan was to raise a Tory force of 3000 men in the colony, to be joined by 5500 British Regulars (soldiers) and 54 British ships. These forces were to meet at Brunswick (deep water port on the Cape Fear river) on February 15, 1776.

By late January, Governor Martin had only been able to raise a force of 1600 raw recruits. Under the command of British General McDonald, they left the upper Cape Fear valley (Tory country) and began their march to Brunswick for their link up with the British (approximately 60 miles). The patriots aware of the plan, had gathered a force of 1100 militia and minutemen. By better planning and outmaneuvering, the Whigs intercepted the Tory force at a place called Moores Bridge about 18 miles north of Brunswick on February 27, 1776 and defeated them soundly. Of the 1100 Tory soldiers, 850 were captured.

When the British arrived at Brunswick (3 months late), they found no Tory troops only a dispirited Governor and finally sailed away to South Carolina. It is certain that Thomas's son Samuel was at the battle of Moore's bridge. The records show Samuel as serving in the militia for 40 days under the command of Major John Tillman of Craven Co. for an expedition to Wilmington (16 miles N. of Brunswick). The only military engagement in this area during the war was the battle at Moore's bridge.

This victory set the colonies on fire with joy. It was by far the biggest and most decisive military engagement in the colonies. Bigger than Bunker Hill, and the Norfolk, Virginia and South Carolina engagements. Revolutionary fervor reached new heights. Despite the mood of the colonies, the Continental Congress was for reconciliation with England. The Congress expressed loyalty to King George and asked for his protection from the high handed Parliament. The King however supported Parliament and declared the "American colonies in rebellion". Sentiment in America hardened. On July 4, 1776, the Continental Congress approved the Declaration of Independence which stated that as of that day the United States (not colonies) were Free and Independent. A momentous step that has its effect on our daily lives to this day. It was also a traitorous step and no longer was an all out war preventable.

Our Thomas could not have been unaware of these actions and its effect on him and his family. You folks carrying the blood of Thomas Kent can be rightfully proud of your heritage.



Diorama showing the Loyalists crossing Moore's Creek Bridge in the face of patriots' fire. *Courtesy of Moore's Creek National Park.*

For four years after the battle at Moore's Creek (February 27, 1776), there were no further military actions in North Carolina. Not until mid 1780 when the British forces in the South set out to invade and subdue North Carolina.



The years of 1776-1780 were trying and turbulent in North Carolina. The problems were great. The newly created government did not work well. Many of the new legislators were loud, crude and very unexperienced. Partisan politics (as always) prevailed. It was Tory versus Whig; Eastern needs versus backwood rural interests. Most office holders were incompetent. There were Whig raids. Tory raids, fights, loss of life. Laws were passed by the Whigs against the Tories. Treason laws were enacted. Loyalist merchants were given 3 months to sell out and leave the state (note: no longer called a colony). Some of the larger loyalist estates were confiscated. A great number of Tories sailed away from North Carolina by way of New Bern.

To be a Whig (against the King) was a big risk. Your life and your possessions were at stake. You couldn't vacillate. The new government of North Carolina prepared a formal oath that every citizen was asked to take. Here is that oath.

I do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the state of North Carolina and the Powers and Authorities which are or may be established for the Government thereof, not inconsistent with the Constitution. And I do solemnly and sincerely declare that I do believe in my conscience that neither the King of Britain nor the Parliament thereof jointly with the said King or separately or any foreign Prince, Person, State or Potentate have or ought to have a Right or Title to the Dominion or Sovereignty of this State or to any Part of the Government thereof. And I do renounce, refuse and abjure any Allegiance or Obedience to them or any of them as to any Person or Persons put in Authority by or under them. And I will do my utmost Endeavors to disclose or make known to the legislature or executive Power of the said State all Treasons and traitorous Conspiracies whatever, which I should know to be made or intended against the said state and I do faithfully promise that I will endeavor to support, maintain and defend the Independence of the said state against him the said King and all other Persons whatsoever. And all of these Things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear according to these express Words by me spoken and according to the plain and common Sense and Understanding of the same Words without any Equivocation, mental Evasion or secret Reservation whatsoever. And I do make this Acknowledgement, Abjuration, Renunciation and Promise heartily, willingly and truly.

So Help Me God

Those who were Tories likewise put their beliefs on the line. To give you an idea what it meant to be a Tory during the war in North Carolina, the following judgment was taken from the Craven County Court Minutes 17 July 1777.

"Martin Howard, Esquire having been cited to appear before this court as a person holding principles inimical (hostile) to the liberties of America and by letter under his hand filed in the Clerks office of this County in which said Howard declares himself a subject of the King of Great Britain and therefore declining taking the oath prescribed by the Act of the Assembly and the said Howard having by letter of this day (also filed) signified his indisposition to attend the Court, to give bond. It is therefore ordered that the said Martin Howard do depart this state for Europe or to the West Indies within 60 days from this date and that the said Martin Howard do and shall within 10 days enter into bond with good and sufficient securities in the sum of £ 5000 payable to his Excellency the Governor for the use of this state with the condition that he comply with the direction of the said act and in case the said Martin Howard should stand in contempt of this order or fail to post the bond aforesaid, the Sheriff of Craven County is hereby ordered to commit the said Martin Howard to the goal (jail) of the District of New Bern until he can find some convenient opportunity to send him out of this state"

There were similar orders for John Owens, Robert Jameson, Robert Orme, Thomas Harlen, John Tomlinson, Zebulon Rice, James Reel and Daniel Fife. A Tory could and did lose everything for his beliefs and principles.

The raising of troops, their training, their armament and their continued support became a nightmare. Taxes and payments were never ending problems. The state treasury was constantly on the verge of being empty. Paper money became almost worthless. Inflation ran uncontrolled. Paper currency by 1780 was so inflated that a bushel of corn sold for £ 100. A judge's annual wage (£20,000) paid in paper was only worth £ 25 in specie (coin).

North Carolina troops served in New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, South Carolina and Georgia and in the winter of 1780/81 the first North Carolinian Regiment who fought under George Washington were with him at Valley Forge. The military manpower was supplied in 3 ways. First were enlistments in the Continental Line (call it the national army). Levi, son of Thomas served 18 months in the Continental Line and later received a pension from the central government. Men in this group served under the leadership of officers appointed by the Continental Congress. They were by far the best trained, organized and effective in battle. The second group was the North Carolina militia. They were a full time military operation but were not up to the Continental Line in training and reliability. The third organization was the minutemen. They were small independent and generally privately organized operating mostly in their own home area.

All during the Revolutionary War there was continuous Indian warfare on the northern and western borders of North Carolina. For example, in 1776, a force of 2418 men was required to do battle against the Cherokee Indians.

The British military forces did not make any significant progress against General George Washington's armies in the middle and northern colonies during the first years of the Revolutionary War. A decision was made therefore to shift the major military action to the southern colonies. They felt that these colonies were weaker and that the Tory support would be much greater than in the mid and northern colonies.

In December 1778, Savannah was taken and shortly thereafter Augusta. The property of Georgians was confiscated, families divided, patriots outlawed, savagely assassinated, houses burned. The colony of Georgia was restored to the rule of a Royal Governor.

In February 1780, the British with 11,000 troops lay siege to Charleston, South Carolina and forced its surrender on May 11, 1780. A total of 5,000 American soldiers surrendered (including 1400 North Carolinians). This was followed by the capture of several key towns in the state. At this point the British controlled Georgia and South Carolina. Their next move was to invade and subdue North Carolina.

The British General, Lord Cornwallis was constantly harassed by small partisan groups (similar to guerrilla warfare of today) which severely hampered his communication lines, food foraging parties, the collection of information and reduced Tory assistance to a very high degree.

A major battle was fought at Camden, South Carolina with a decisive victory for the British. The defeated American soldiers escaped back to North Carolina. Lord Cornwallis, confident of victory, moved into North Carolina. With the American Army in confused retreat, Carolinians stood to lose their liberty, lives and lands. At this victorious moment Cornwallis issued a proclamation to the North Carolinian rebellious subjects of the King of England.

Read it and ask yourself how you would have felt and acted. He was saying "lay down your arms, surrender to me or else -". Today we take our liberty for granted. At that time it was either fight for it or give it up. Thomas Kent was still 195 miles away from Charlotte but in the line of march toward Virginia.

# NORTH-CAROLINA.

By the RIGHT HONOURABLE  
CHARLES EARL CORNWALLIS,  
Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's Forces,  
Etc. Etc. Etc.

## A PROCLAMATION.

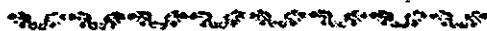
**W**HEREAS the Enemies of His Majesty's Government continuing to practise every Artifice and Deceit to impose upon the Minds of the People, have, as industriously as falsely, propagated a Belief among the People of this Country, that the King's Army indiscriminately makes War, and commits Ravages upon the peaceable Inhabitants, and those who are in Arms and open Rebellion against His Majesty's Authority: I think it proper, in order to remove such false and injurious Impressions, and to restore as much Peace and Quiet to the Country as may be possible, during the Operations of War, hereby to assure the People at large, that all those who come into the Posts of His Majesty's Army under my Command, and faithfully deliver up their Arms, and give a Military Parole to remain thenceforth peaceably at Home, doing no Offence against His Majesty's Government, will be protected in their Persons and Properties, and be paid a just and fair Price in Gold or Silver, for whatever they may furnish for the Use of the King's Army; it being His Majesty's most gracious Wish and Intention rather to reclaim His deluded Subjects to a Sense of their Duty, and Obedience to the Laws, by Justice and Mercy, than by the Force and Terror of His Arms.

*GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Headquarters in CHARLOTTE-TOWN, this Twenty-seventh Day of September, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty, and in the Twentieth Year of His Majesty's Reign.*

CORNWALLIS.

By His Lordship's Command,  
J. MONEY, Aid-de-Camp.

*GOD SAVE THE KING.*



CHARLESTOWN: Printed at WELLS'S OFFICE, No. 71, Trade Street.

## PROCLAMATION

Whereas the enemies of His Majesty's Government continuing to practice every Artifice and Deceit to impose on the minds of the People, have, as industriously as falsely, propagated a belief among the People of this Country, that the King's Army indiscriminately makes War, and commits ravages upon the peaceful inhabitants, and those who are in arms and open Rebellion against His Majesty's authority: I think it proper, in order to remove such false and injurious impression, and to restore as much Peace and Quiet to the Country as may be possible, during the Operations of War, hereby to assure the People at large, that all those who come into the posts of His Majesty's Army under my command, and faithfully deliver up their arms and give a Military Parole to remain thenceforth peaceably at home, doing no offense against His Majesty's government, will be protected in their persons and properties, and be paid a just and fair price in Gold or Silver, for whatever they may furnish for the use of the King's Army; it being his Majesty's most gracious Will and Intention rather to reclaim his deluded subjects to a sense of their duty, and obedience to the laws, by justice and mercy, than by the force and terror of his arms.

CORNWALLIS  
Lieutenant-General  
of His Majesty's Forces

\* \* \* \* \*

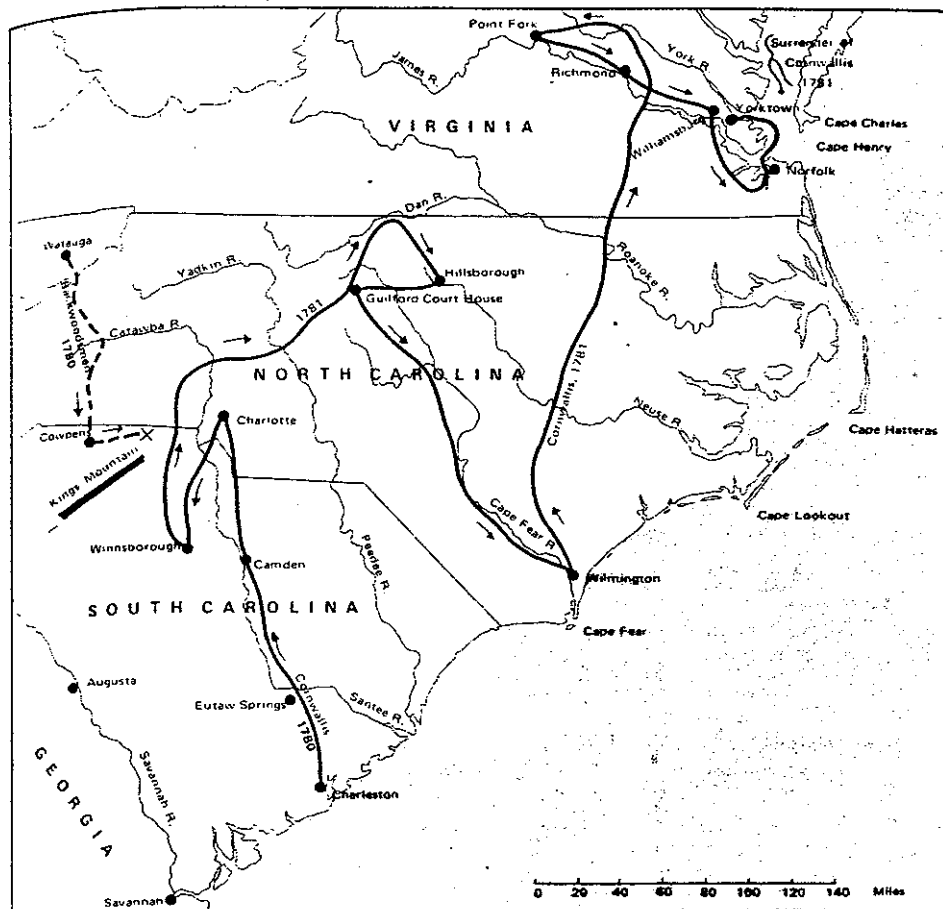
The North Carolinians fought on. They could have given up, taken Cornwallis' gold or silver. But they did not. Let us never take our liberty for granted. It is the most precious thing we possess but we hardly, if ever, appreciate how free we are and think of who gave it to us.

While Cornwallis was taking Charlotte, he assigned a force of 4000 British soldiers to the west of his main force. Their job was to protect against North Carolinian mountaineers (settlers in the Blue Ridge Mountains). These people of Scotch-Irish descent had memories of how the British had treated their parents in Ireland and Scotland. A force of 900 frontiersmen attacked the British at King Mountain (west of Charlotte). These men were excellent riflemen and were used to fighting Indians by stalking and use of ground cover. The famous Daniel Boone was of this breed of North Carolinian frontiersman. In 1750, he was 16 and lived in Rowan County (West central North Carolina). In a stunning battle, the superior British force was defeated. The British lost over 900 men, the Americans 28.

Cornwallis, badly shaken by this loss of his western protective force, gave up Charlotte and quickly retreated to South Carolina. Thomas Jefferson stated that this battle (King Mountain) turned the tide toward success in the War of the Revolution.

George Washington appointed General Nathanael Greene to command the southern army. He inherited a dispirited state militia and Continental Line group of men. This outstanding man quickly rebuilt their morale and force as well as the development of a masterful campaign plan against Lord Cornwallis.

When the British, now reorganized and rested, reinvaded North Carolina with a superior force, General Greene led a brilliant retreat staying



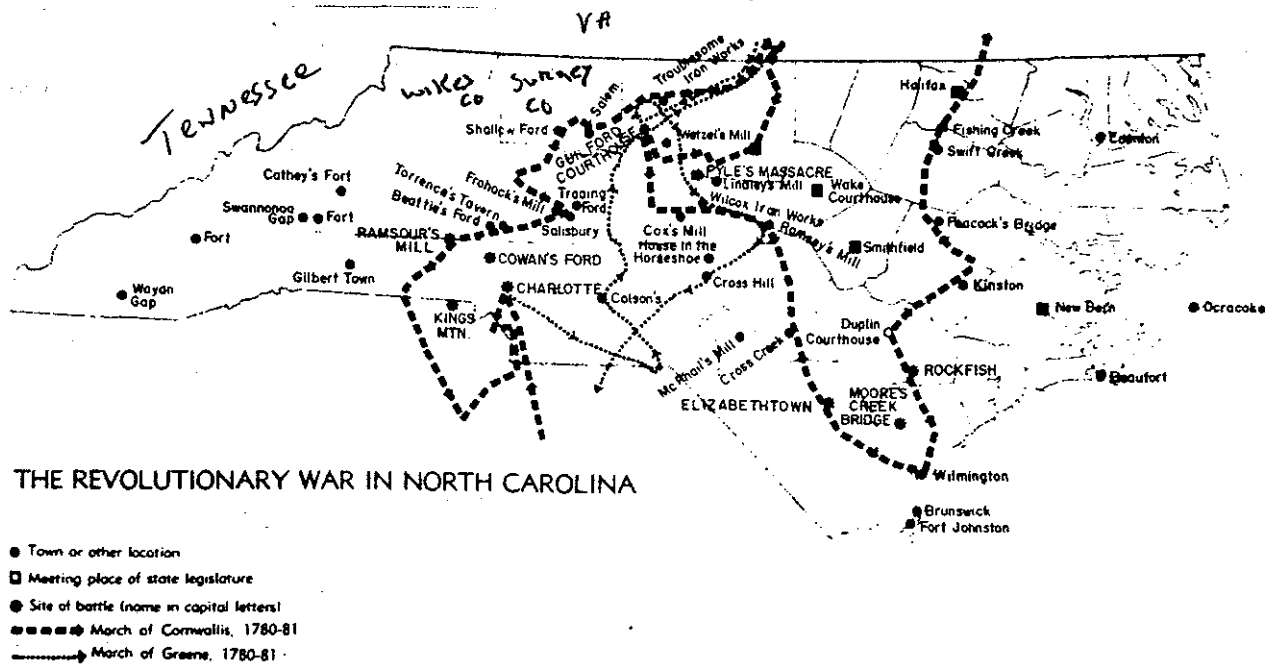
*Significant Campaigns and Battles in 1780-1781*  
 Cartography by the Department of Geography and Earth Sciences  
 The University of North Carolina at Charlotte

just 25-30 miles ahead of the British but avoiding any major battle. He was buying time and drawing Cornwallis over 200 miles away from his supply base.

In the meanwhile the Colonial Army grew in numbers, in armament and morale. In March 1781 with his rebuilt army, General Greene engaged the British under Cornwallis at Guilford Court House (North Carolina). It was a savage battle won by the British but at a heavy cost of killed and wounded. The American army withdrew awaiting another battle. Because of the heavy loss of life, Cornwallis decided to withdraw.

After much soul searching Lord Cornwallis withdrew his army to Wilmington down the Cape Fear River Valley. There he pondered his options which were to reengage General Greene and try to take North Carolina or to abandon the south. In the meanwhile, with Cornwallis at Wilmington, General Greene began to liberate all the areas controlled by the British in South Carolina.

The British had lost the Southern Revolutionary War. Lord Cornwallis marched his army to Virginia with the plan to pursue the war there. After several military engagements, he settled down at Yorktown where after a seige of 6 weeks he surrendered to General George Washington on October 10, 1781. The war was over.

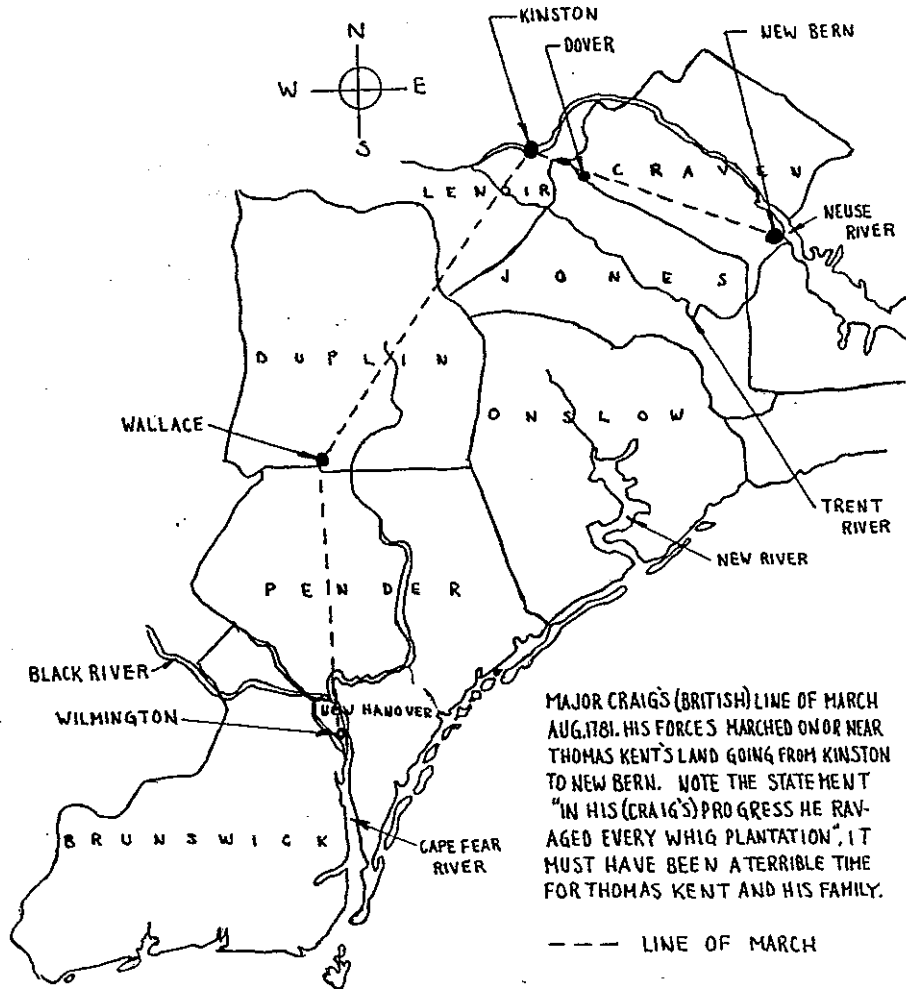


The Revolutionary War came close to where Thomas and his family lived. The American colonial army in the South was under the command of General Nathanael Greene. Major Craig was the British commander in control of the North Carolina port of Wilmington. In August 1781, General Greene was in the process of liberating all the land territory of Georgia, S. Carolina & north and west areas of N. Carolina. The British controlled the sea-board ports of Savannah, Ga, Charleston, S.C. and Wilmington, N.C.

The following account was taken from a book on the history of Jones County. The route taken by the British in their raid of the eastern counties is shown (Wilmington, Wallace and Duplin County, Kinston, New Bern, Kinston, and Richland ). Jones County was formed from Craven County. Thomas Kent's land lay on both sides of the line of county separation. Today, Dover lies right on the road between Kinston and New Bern. It is 6 miles south east of Kinston. The British had to pass by and over Thomas' land!! Going and coming back !! Probably he evacuated his family and livestock to avoid reconnoitering and foraging parties as well as the main force. Possibly his home was damaged or burned! Your author thinks it possible that Thomas may have met his death at the hands of the British as they passed near or over his land going to and back from New Bern. Thomas would have been about 48 years old at the time. A Jones Court case in 1782 for a debt contained these words "against the estate of the late (deceased) Thomas Kent". Could he have resisted as the soldiers ravaged every Whig plantation?

If you read and reread this account you get the feel of the Whig/Tory animosity and its effects on the people and countryside.

- "given over to the vengeance of the Tories"
- "column (British) now increased by the accession of three hundred Loyalists"
- "ravaged every Whig plantation"
- "brought ruin and distress"
- "burned houses, seized negroes, destroyed farms"
- "despoiled the town (New Bern), robbing citizens"





## REVOLUTION ON JONES SOIL

### Craig invades the eastern counties...

All inhabitants had been required by Major Craig to come into the British camp and give in their adhesion by August 1st, and those failing to do so were to be regarded as enemies subject to the death penalty and to having their homes plundered. The alternative was fearful to those within his power. The dog-days of August indeed ushered in a period of horror and relentless warfare. The British commander issued his proclamation that the Loyalists should be ready to march with him, and on August 1st he began a tour through the eastern counties. Colonel Kenan with a hundred and fifty of the Duplin militia had taken post at Rock Creek (some two miles east of Wallace), and now was joined by a detachment of a hundred and eighty from the brigade of General Caswell, and two hundred under Colonel Brown of Bladen. On the approach of Major Craig with two hundred and fifty regulars and about eighty Tories, Kenan proposed to contest his passage. His ammunition, however, was soon exhausted; and on being charged the militia broke and fled, closely pursued by the British light horse, who succeeded in taking some twenty or thirty prisoners.

For ten days the British column lingered in Duplin, living on the country, embolding the Tories, exacting allegiance of the people and carrying out the program announced in Craig's proclamation. The moderate and conservative policy of Cornwallis at his entrance into the State was no longer enforced, on the contrary, fire and sword now took the place of conciliation and regard for the inhabitants as subjects of Great Britain. Those who did not attach themselves to the British camp were held outside of the pale of protection and given over to the vengeance of the Tories.

Having thoroughly harried Duplin, the column, now increased by the accession of three hundred Loyalists, turned its head toward New Bern, and General Lillington, who was encamped at Limestone Bridge in Duplin, moved his force on the road to the Trent to intercept its progress.

### Lillington forbidden to hazard a battle...

General William Caswell with a party of one hundred and sixty horse operated on the enemy's lines, and before Craig had reached Kinston had a skirmish with about fifty of the dragoons. He found, however, that his mounted militia could not stand a charge; the gleaming swords of the enemy terrified them. Craig hastened on to surprise Lillington, who would have given him battle if permitted. But under orders, he avoided a meeting. Yet again were the British force attacked, and with some loss. Caswell reported to the governor on the 17th: "General Lillington is between New Bern and the enemy, and I am fearful will risk an action...I have done everything in my power to prevent it, and have let him have a sight of your Excellency's letter, wherein you mention that no general

action must take place." General Lillington's force was about six hundred, drawn from Onslow, Jones, Craven, Dobbs and Pitt, while Caswell commanded one hundred and fifty horse. The crying need was for ammunition, and arms were very scarce. It is probable that the want of ammunition determined Governor Burke to order that no general engagement should be risked. Lillington had taken position at Webber's Bridge, on the Trent, had removed the planks and had placed a strong guard to hold it. At that point there was a slight collision with a reconnoitering party, three of the enemy being killed and five wounded. On the evening of the 19th (1781) Craig reached New Bern. In his progress he had ravaged every Whig plantation and brought ruin and distress on the inhabitants of the country. On leaving Wilmington he had with him only about eighty Tories, but as their route lay through a country much disaffected, many inhabitants joined them. Those above fifty years of age were required to take an oath of allegiance, while the younger men were prevailed on to enroll in their ranks, and their numbers were augmented by hundreds. General Caswell was apprehensive that almost all the inhabitants in the vicinity of New Bern and most of those in Beaufort and Hyde counties would enlist with Craig. "What force we can raise and arm," he said, "will not be superior to the Tories," and arms could not be had for the men they could raise. He proposed to establish a post at Webber's Bridge and at Bryan's Mills, on the Neuse. General Lillington, now quite old and much fatigued, was to leave the camp the next day.

Lillington was resolute, and doubtless eager for a battle, but it appears that he was restrained by the prudent order, of the governor from making a stand against the British force. His plantation and those of his friends at Rocky Point had been destroyed, their negroes carried off, and themselves reduced to poverty. Some of his friends had been captured and subjected to inhuman ill-usage, and he doubtless chafed that he was not permitted to strike a blow at the enemy, even though he might not hope for absolute victory.

On entering New Bern, the British met with a cordial reception from some, but the patriotic citizens sought to escape. As Dr. Alexander Gaston with his wife and two small children were about to depart in a boat, one of the Tories ruthlessly shot Dr. Gaston down, and the son afterward an eminent jurist, was literally baptized into patriotism in the blood of his murdered father. After despoiling the town, robbing the citizens, burning vessels and committing other excesses, Craig with his Tory followers departed toward Kinston.

### **Tory atrocities**

He rapidly advanced to Bryan Mills, on the Neuse, where Colonel Gorham commanded a detachment. There a skirmish ensued, but Gorham was easily driven off.

The British remained at that point one night, burning the houses of General Bryan, William Heritage, William Coxe, and

Longfield Coxe, and much distressed and abused their families. Their intention was to proceed further into the interior, but General Wayne with a body of continental troops, who was operating against the British near Suffolk, now drew near to North Carolina, and a report spread that he was at Halifax. Craig, receiving this information, turned to the southward, crossed the Trent and moved to Richlands, thence returning to his fortifications at Wilmington. His loss on this raid was about fifteen killed and captured and about the same number wounded. The great scarcity of ammunition prevented much skirmishing on the part of the Americans. The destruction of the residences at Bryan Mills led to severe retaliation; the inhabitants who had suffered raised a party and burned up all the houses of the Tories in that vicinity.

General Caswell ordered such troops as could be raised in Duplin, Wayne and Onslow to fall in the rear of the retreating enemy, and to annoy them on their return to Wilmington. But without serious opposition Craig regained his fortifications. In his foray he carried into effect the terms of his proclamation. The Tories especially were jubilant. They burned houses, seized many negroes and destroyed many farms. In retaliation, the Whigs devastated the plantations of their Tory neighbors, and a reign of terror and relentless warfare was inaugurated.

Your author has dreamed a little. As you have read, as Major Craig and his force moved through the countryside, those who supported the Revolution were subjected to abuse and destruction of live stock, etc. If Craig's forces passed over or near Thomas Kent's land, do you suppose he stood up to the soldiers and/or Tories and as a result died? These events occurred in August 1781. Thomas' death is estimated in the 1781-2 era.

#### THE OLD SHINGLE HOUSE

On main street in Trenton an old tavern once stood which was known as "The Old Shingle House". Here George Washington stopped in 1791 while making his trip through the south. On approaching Trenton, he crossed the bridge over Trent River. The young ladies of the village and county, dressed in pretty white dresses and carrying wreaths of flowers, gathered at the bridge to welcome him. They formed groups on either side and as he was driven over in his coach drawn by four horses, the girls showered him with their flowers and wreaths. He was escorted to the Inn to refresh himself by a large number of men who gathered to meet him. After his reception at Trenton, he went twelve miles further in the afternoon to spend the night at "Shines", near Comfort.

**NOTE: TRENTON IS THE COUNTY SEAT OF JONES CO-12 MILES TO T. KENT'S**

These were the life & times of Kay's ggggg-grandfather, Thomas.

Old saying: Patrick Henry said it at the time and its appropriate to use here. "Give me liberty or give me death".

## Georgia

The next chapter will cover the remainder of the life of Isaac Kent. He left North Carolina for Georgia where he spent 29 years. Before getting on with Isaac's life, however, it would be enlightening for the reader to understand something of this area. Georgia during Isaac's sojourn there was hardly a land of safety and tranquility.

In the early days of colonial America, England by way of its established seaboard colonies, had laid claims to all the land from New England to what today is South Carolina. The Savannah River was the western border of South Carolina and hence of the British colonies.

The Spanish had laid claims to what is now Florida as early as 1512 and had established St. Augustine in 1565 and Pensacola in 1698. Hernando DeSoto, a Spanish explorer, as early as 1540 had headed a large expedition that started from the site of modern day Tallahassee and traveled through Georgia, possibly South Carolina, then back through Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. Furthermore, the Spanish had sailed along the coast line of Georgia establishing small forts and missions.

The French had established themselves in the Louisiana area as early as 1698. From there they worked up the Mississippi and ultimately claimed all land west of the river as far north as the Canadian border. In addition, they laid claim to the land south of the Great Lakes. From their Louisiana settlement they began an eastward movement, founding Biloxi in 1699 and Mobile in 1702.

Surrounded by these three world powers was the vast territory which, for lack of a name, let us call the Southwest Territory. It is that area which is now identified as the states of Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. Each of these three powers over time sent traders, military expeditions and explorers up the broad rivers flowing into the Gulf, establishing forts, missions and trading posts into this vast area. In the process, they developed friendships and trading pacts with the Indians they encountered.

As a result, turmoil in this area was continuous through the 1600s, the 1700s and as late as 1811. For example, in 1704 Governor Moore of South Carolina lead a force of 50 Carolinians and 1000 Indian allies that defeated the Spanish and their Indian allies near Tallahassee. A dozen missions (Christian religious centers) and a fort were destroyed and 1400 Indian prisoners were carried back to South Carolina. Land claims were made for this area, none were recognized as valid for over 100 years.

The people of South Carolina had a vital stake in this land immediately west of the Savannah River. They had developed a large fur trade with the Indians in this area and it was a natural region of future expansion.

The English government had stayed clear of the problems of South Carolina figuring that it was a colonial problem. However, with increasing population growth in the Carolina Colony and the obvious northward expansionist policies of Spain (from Florida) and the eastward penetration of France (Mobile, Biloxi & New Orleans), it decided to establish a strong British presence in the area. It had been 50 years since the founding of the last Royal Colony (Pennsylvania).

A Royal charter was granted in 1732. The English government's objective was to push the Colonial boundaries of her colonies westward, to improve England's poor economic condition by trade development and to defend South Carolina from the French and Spanish.

However, the people in England who requested and received the charter had different objectives. These people saw the new colony as a social experiment. A 21 member Board of Trustees was set up to manage the Colony from Britain. Being 3000 miles away was a mistake, keeping them out of touch with the real world. The most active Trustee was James Oglethorpe. The objectives of the Trustees were to help those in England who were out of work, those in prison because of debt or those being religiously oppressed. So the new Colony was seen by the Government and the Trustees as the answer to economic and social problems.

Contrary to popular belief, Georgia was not founded by those with a criminal background. One hundred carefully selected people set sail in the fall of 1732. All who followed were likewise carefully screened. To provide leadership, Oglethorpe was sent along. On February 12, 1733, a site was selected up the Savannah River and the people disembarked. A town was laid out and named Savannah. South Carolina overjoyed to have a buffer Colony between them and the French, the Spanish and the Indians to its west, contributed cattle, seeds and various other means of help to get things started. Oglethorpe immediately concluded a treaty with the Indians (Creeks) in the area. A strip of land between the Savannah River and the Altamaha River (45 miles west) and as far inland as the ocean tide ebbed and flowed. Oglethorpe during his entire time in the colony always dealt fairly with the Indians and was much respected by them.

The original settlers were followed by more English, some Germans, some Scottish Highlanders and religious refugees from other European countries. To protect this small vulnerable colony from the Spanish (only 170 miles away), small forts along the Georgia coastline were built. In anticipation of warfare with the Spanish, England sent out a regiment to help defend the Colony.

Open warfare between the Georgian colony and the Spanish located at St. Augustine began, lasting from 1738 to 1748. Oglethorpe with 900 troops and 1100 Indians, failed to capture St. Augustine. The following year, the Spanish with a force of 2800 soldiers and seamen began a counter-attack. After several indecisive battles, the Spanish withdrew. This still kept the Georgia colony in constant fear of the Spanish.

The Colony as administered by the Trustees was a failure. It placed too many restrictions on the people and entrepreneurship was not permitted. It failed for pretty much the same reasons as the failure of Communism today (too much governmental control of the individual). The people were told where and how much land they could have. They did not own the land, so they could not sell or mortgage it. Nor could they leave the land. It was required that the people stay on the land assigned to them and work it. They were told what crops to grow and even what beverages they could and could not drink.

The Colony did not prosper. After 20 years of endless bickering, the Trustee system of government was given up and control of the Colony reverted to the King's government. At that time (1752) there were about 2000 whites and 1000 slaves. In addition, under the Trustee leadership, only about 153,000 acres an area equivalent to about 15 square miles of land had been settled! As you can see, Georgia amounted to literally nothing.

The King's government set about organizing Georgia similar to that of Virginia. There would be a governor, a general assembly and courts. The people would have a share in their government. The highly restrictive and impractical regulations of the Trustees were removed. Slowly the new government took over. Unfortunately the first couple of governors were somewhat autocratic and some friction and resentment began to develop.

During this time of government transition, the French & Indian War (against the English Colonies) was being fought (1754-1762). Fortunately for Georgia most of the military action between the English & French was in the northern colonies. Still, the French were not far away (at Biloxi, Mobile and New Orleans). The danger to Georgia during this period was the presence of at least (8000) Indian warriors. Extensive efforts by the Georgia and South Carolina leaders kept the Indians friendly. Ultimately Spain entered the war on the side of the French. Soon thereafter Georgia began to be harassed by French & Spanish privateers (privately owned and armed ships commissioned by belligerent government(s) to attack enemy ships). The destruction of Savannah was threatened as French ships entered the Savannah River but failed to attack. Luckily the French & Indian War came to an end (1762) before Savannah and Georgia were really made to suffer.

One favorable result for Georgia in the peace settlement was that Florida was taken from Spain and given to England. Also the western border of the Georgian colony was made the Mississippi River.

Think of it. Georgia a small settlement really with only a relatively small area of settled land along the Savannah River controlling his huge expanse of land. An area of approximately 156,077 square miles and only 3,500 square miles only sparsely settled. If what we now consider Georgia had 8000 Indian warriors, then it can be assumed that what later became Alabama and Mississippi had the same. Thus, the Colony of Georgia was a huge land mass of which on 2 1/3% was sparsely settled and containing as many as 24000 Indian warriors and when Indian women and children are included, possibly 100,000 Indians totally. Or, if that doesn't stagger you, how about the 156,000 square miles equaling 99,889,280 acres! (If my math is right)

The Colony began to flourish under the English government. The people were now able to own their own land outright. Slavery which had been forbidden was not permitted. Some settlers began to arrive from England, Ireland and Germany. Times were bad in Europe and religious persecution was prevalent and the Georgian Colony offered opportunities for a better life. Land grants were easy to obtain. however, only land ceded by the Indians was available. As this land was granted to the new settlers, the supply of available land to grant began to diminish. Remember that while all the land in this huge territory belonged to the Georgian Colony per the King, in actuality it belonged to the Indians. And they weren't going to give it up.

Trade with England began and continued to increase. Typical Georgian exports were naval stores (tar, turpentine), rice, indigo, lumber, barrel staves, shingles, deerskins, fur, leather and cotton. Another large source for trading was with the West Indies. So the years of 1750-1775 were years of population growth, the establishment of local governments (ie. local courts, road commissioners, sheriffs, etc), land clearing and ever increasing trade with the Indians. Still by the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Georgia was the youngest, weakest and poorest of all the British Colonies.

Georgia had been on the receiving end of English philanthropy. Large sums of money had been raised by charities, churches, and other social groups to aid in starting and supporting Georgia. The English Parliament had contributed over a million dollars (a large sum in those days) to launch and sustain Georgia as well as providing military supplies and troops. Georgia should have had the most gratitude and loyalty toward England of all the original thirteen colonies.

Yet the vast distance to England, the over-control of the early settlers by the Trustees policies and the tactless and

autocratic manner of the first English appointed Governors, made them side with the rebelling colonies. All the factors that brought the other colonies toward war with England motivated Georgians as well. Still the Colony tended to be timid. Without England's help, they were unprotected from the 8000 Indian warriors in her territory and it could easily be overrun and conquered by a strong British force located at St. Augustine in Florida, only 170 miles away by sea to Savannah. Remember England received Florida as a settlement of the French & Indian War. Should the English decide to land their troops on the nearest Georgia soil, then they only had to travel 70 miles by sea. Still another factor was that the older people were still loyal to England (Tories). In many cases the children of these older people were strongly against England (Whigs), so in many cases, it was father versus son.

The battle of Bunker Hill stirred wild and uncontrollable emotions in those who feared Revolution. We've seen the same passions displayed in Europe the last 2 months of 1989, with the events in Communist controlled countries. The joy and excitement of rebellion and overthrow of hated Communist leaders is on TV nightly.

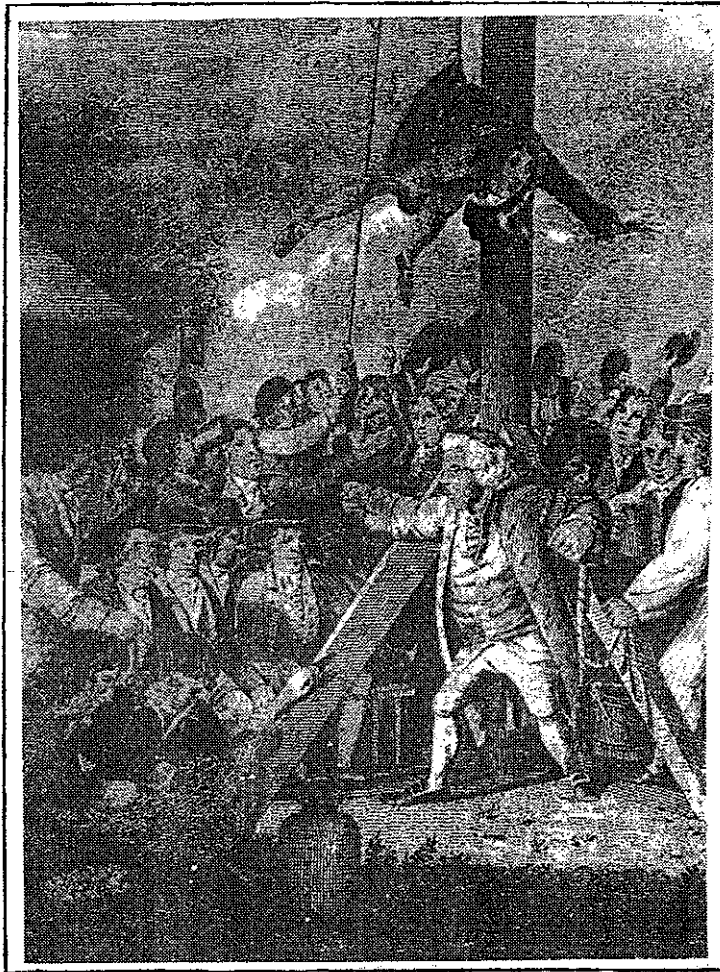
Within a month of Bunker Hill, the Georgians forced the Royal Governor to leave. They then proceeded to set up their own government similar to the other rebellious colonies.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, the only troops in Georgia was a battalion of 236 men, plus 60 mounted men on the Florida border and a few more scattered on the western frontier to watch the Indians. Georgia was a liability rather than an asset to the other twelve colonies. It was weak and exposed with only 50,000 people including negro slaves. Then, too, there was a strong Tory element who were loyal to the King and England. Finally there were the 8000 Indian warriors who had long been friends to England. Why should these Indians support the rebellious colonists when these very people were taking large chunks of Indian land?

Fortunately, the first three years of the Revolutionary War were fought in the mid-Atlantic and northern colonies. Having had little success in those areas, the British turned their attention to the South. They developed the strategy of driving through the South where Tory support was thought to be strong and sweep northward. Lord Cornwallis was placed at the head of a large army and warships. In December 1778, the British took Savannah. This was followed by a sweep up the Savannah River subduing all colonial resistance. By the end of January 1789, Augusta fell to the British.

The former Royal Governor was reinstated and he proceeded to try to activate the former Colonial government. The lot of the conquered Georgians was miserable. All citizens were required to





JUDGMENT DAY OF TORIES

This old print represents a mob preparing tar and feathers for their victim while he remains suspended in the air.

give up their arms and take an oath to support King George III. All who refused had their property confiscated. Only Tories could engage in business or trade.

Despite being now under British government, Georgia became a land of terror where Tories and Whigs fought each other. Guerrilla warfare ensued. One example was that of a man who had harried the British and was murdered by them. His enraged son, a Colonial soldier, murdered 9 Tory prisoners without penalty from his officer. One man, an Irishman, a partisan warrior, felt himself a failure since he had only killed a hundred men with his own hands. Land was confiscated and patriots murdered.

In a Colonial attack on British held Augusta, 30 wounded patriots were left behind. Thirteen were hanged by the British Commander and the rest were turned over to the British Indian allies to scalp and torture to death. Pure murderers sought vengeance among themselves which often had no relationship to the Revolution.

The British under Cornwallis, after subduing Georgia next took Charleston and the rest of South Carolina. Their sweep northward was slowed in North Carolina. Cornwallis finally moved to Virginia where he ultimately surrendered at Yorktown in October 1781 and the war was finally over.

The years after the war were very difficult. Tory versus Whig confrontations continued to inflame people's hatreds and suspicions. Those who cooperated with the British after their successful invasion and those who fought and ran in order to fight again, hated each other. Half of the property in the state had been destroyed. The slavery system was in disarray since the British had enlisted slaves in their fighting ranks.

The entire state was in a constant condition of financial chaos. Because of the 2 years of British occupation, (1780-1781) all the Colonial records of government were missing or scattered. Since little cultivation had been done, food was scarce and starvation was always near. And finally a smallpox epidemic occurred. Robbers and murderers infested what roads there were so that travelers were always at risk. In 1782, the government passed a law for "the more effectually expelling and total annihilating those hellish and diabolical enemies of mankind from the face of the earth". It offered a reward of 10 guineas (former English coin equal to about 21 shillings, hence a reward of 10£.10 shillings) for their dead bodies and then listed the names of 22 people.



NANCY HART ATTACKING THE TORIES

The scattered Georgia General Assembly which had governed before the British invasion, was reassembled. Slowly the state began to recover. As a nation, the United States was held together by a system called the Articles of Confederation. It produced a weak national government allowing the individual states to go their own way. To improve on this, a Constitutional Convention was convened that produced our present Constitution. Georgians received their first copy in December 1787 and it was the first southern state to ratify it.

After the Revolution, land filled the minds of everyone and land rushes similar to the later day gold rushes began. Georgia with its huge underdeveloped territory, was one of the prime areas in the nation. Grants were made to immigrants from overseas, to settlers from other states and to Revolutionary War soldiers. Georgia wisely granted land as opposed to selling land. With this easy access to land, a great migration to Georgia began. In 1790, the Census showed 82,584 people in the new state and in 1800 the figure was 162,686.

Your author has been amazed and saddened by the treatment of the Indians by the whites. For centuries, the land, the animals, the fish had been their habitant and source of food. They initially ceded Georgia land to the early settlers in a friendly and cooperative manner. Throughout the 1700s they were infiltrated

and manipulated by the English, Spanish and the French. As allies of these competing powers they became involved in wars, raids and battles that were for the whites' benefit not theirs. They were victims of sharp trading practices. In some case, Indians became slaves. And yet, I fail to see how things could have been different. Considering what was theirs before the whites and what they lost, any fair minded person can only say that as a group, they were raped.

Forgive the deviation from the story. Spain as an ally of France, who was an ally of the Colonies, received as a settlement of the Revolutionary War, Florida. Just as before, the Spanish began to agitate the Indians in Georgia. In addition, several wily half-breeds and outlawed Tories became highly influential in the Creek Indian councils. Clashes between the new white settlers became a way of life on the Georgia frontier.

During 1787-1789, the Indians killed 82 people, wounded 29, captured 140. They burned 89 houses and carried off cattle, horses and other property. The Georgia Governor called for 1500 volunteers and declared all Creeks not members of friendly tribes, outlaws and subject to being shot on sight.

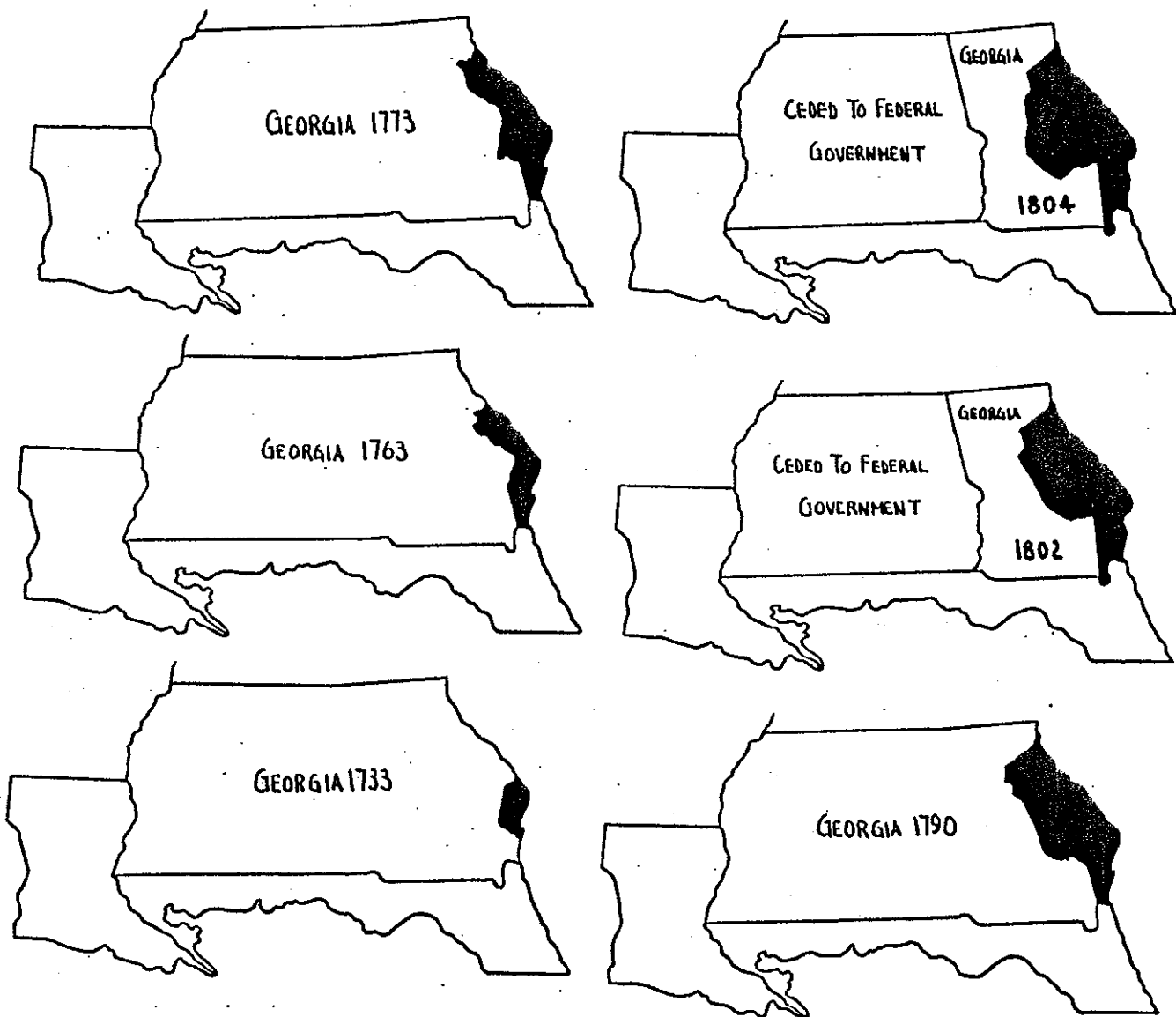
Alarmed at the potential danger, the new Federal Government with greater powers under the newly ratified Constitution (1788) intensified efforts to solve the Indian problem in Georgia. Under the leadership of tribal chiefs, wily half-breeds and Tory outlaws, the Indians gave little new land but did give up rights to all the land east of the Oconee River (a major river about 75 miles west of the Savannah River).

To obtain this Indian concession, the United States guaranteed the Creeks all land west of the Oconee and any white going into their territory would be considered an outlaw. This deal angered Georgians beyond belief. To think that the new Federal Government, that they had supported so fervently would hand over a major part of Georgia to the Indians and leave them a relatively small strip, enraged them. This treaty (called The Treaty of New York) made in 1788 was a failure. The Georgians and the Indians carried on hostilities as before.

By 1793, the Georgia Governor pushed for a force of 5000 soldiers and calvary to crush the Creeks. Again the Federal Government stepped in under orders from President Washington. After extensive discussions, the Indians conceded a narrow strip in 1802 (called The Treaty of Fort Wilkinson). The Georgians were bitterly disappointed and the Indians deeply resentful. Just another slice gone from their diminishing domain.

The Federal Government continued to negotiate and finally convinced the Indians to concede all the land to the Ocmulgee River.

Below are pictures of the Indian and White territory.



The **darkened** portions show the areas and dates of the land cessions by the Indians in Georgia.

The Cherokee Indians populated the northern mountainous sections of Georgia. The larger Indian population, the Creek Nation lived in the lower 2/3s of Georgia. The Creek nation was made up of the following:

Cehaws	Echetas	Muscogee	Uchees
Cowetas	Eufaula	Ocanas	Yamacrows
Cussetas	Hitchti	Oswichee	

What has been presented is a bare skimming of early Georgia history and the increasing Indian problem. But it does set the picture for the reader of what Isaac Kent and his family were to be involved in. Isaac and members of his family were in the eastern portion of present day Georgia from at least 1790 until 1818. The Indian problem continued as little by little they lost all of their land to the oncoming whites. It is a sad story. It is a story well worth going to your local library and getting a good book on the subject.

Since we are now in the time frame in Georgia wherein Isaac and his family lived, a brief description of the everyday condition of life is in order.

The same conditions that prevailed for his father, Thomas, also was experienced by settler Isaac. The clearing of land, the building of a house, the animal predators and the hard conditions of every day life were always there. Robbers were everywhere in the state so the people had to be armed at all times. An Indian could appear at anytime. Was he friendly or dangerous? Who knew? The frontiersmen were rough and believed in personally settling their arguments. In their fights, they would "bite and gouge" which included cutting off a tongue, putting out an eye, slitting the nose and other body mutilations. A law was passed making a conviction for gouging to cost 100 pounds or 100 lashes on the bare back. Vagabonds (beggars) were not permitted. They were forced to find work, if they did not find work or work well, they would receive back lashings.

Such were the life and times of Isaac and Rebecca in Georgia.

Old Saying: If a turtle bites you, it won't let go until it thunders.

## Isaac 2

Let us now return to Isaac. We find him in 1790, now 35 years of age, in Columbia County, Georgia. This county lies immediately north of present day Augusta and its eastern border is the Savannah River.

You may recall that Isaac's last known place of residence was in Craven County, North Carolina where on June 13, 1775 he witnessed a land sale. As mentioned above, he next appears in Columbia County in 1790. What happened in those 15 years (1775 - 1790) is a mystery. Somewhere records lie, waiting to be found. During this missing time span Isaac married Rebecca and fathered 7 children who in 1790 ranged in age from a small baby (Abel, bn.1789-1790) to Thomas in 1775 or before.

A challenge is issued to the reader, find Isaac in the records between 1775-1790. The Kents were never renters, always land buyers. If Isaac left Craven County, land purchase records for him must exist somewhere. One wonders, why did Isaac leave home? As the eldest son, he was heir to his father's land. A good guess is that he was full of vim, vigor and the pioneer spirit. The challenge of the opportunities, especially after the ending of the Revolutionary War (1781 hostilities 1783 peace treaty) must have burned within Isaac.

Columbia County was created on December 10, 1790 from Richmond County. On December 10, 1917, 127 years later, your author was born. That event assured Isaac's ggggranddauther (Kay) a life of luxury and ecstasy. (Only telling it like it is).

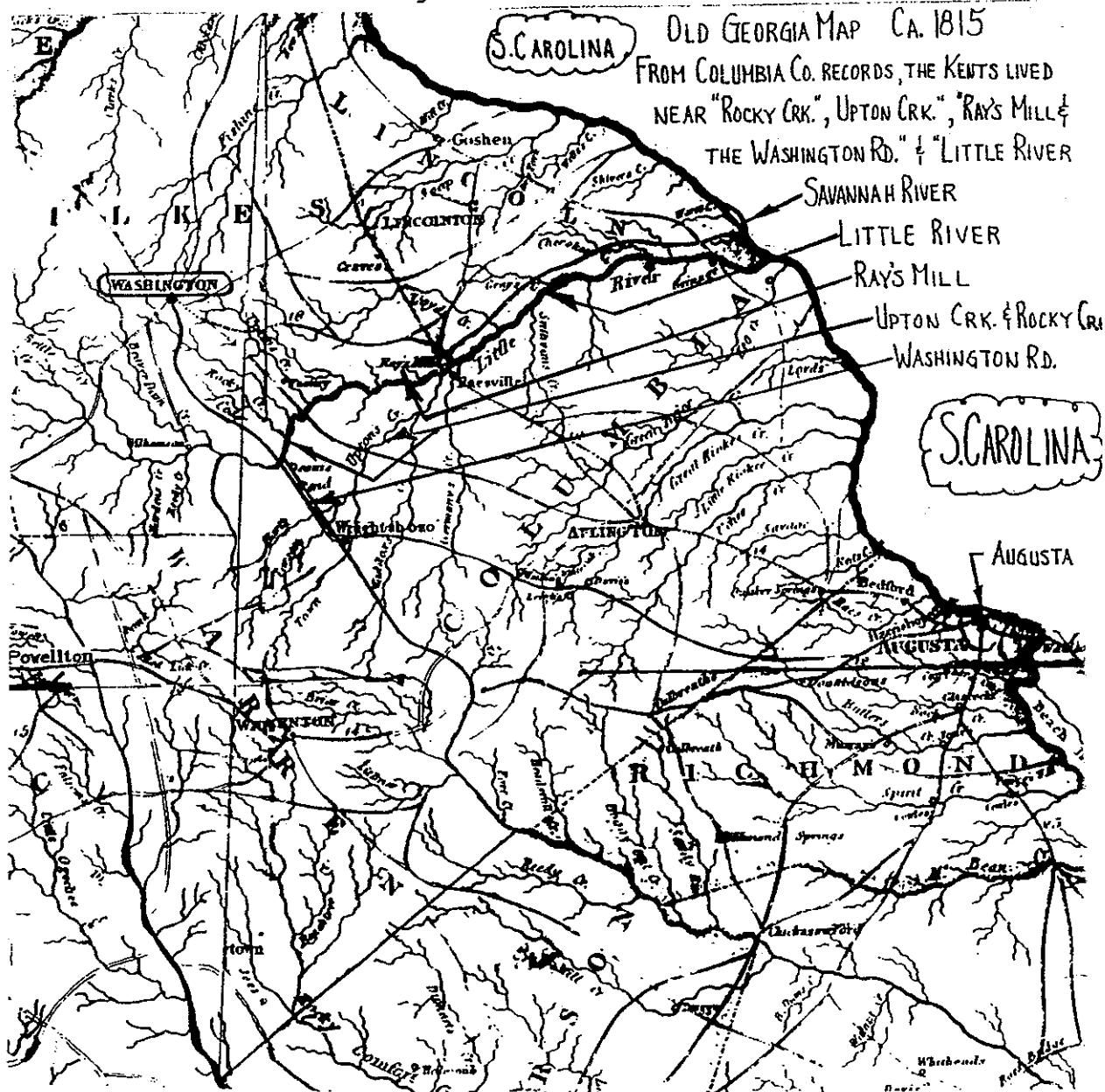
A court record for 1790 has Isaac serving as a juror. The oldest book of Inferior Court Records for Columbia County lists 36 jurors, one being Isaac. Being a juror implies a person of land holdings yet no record has been found to date of Isaac acquiring land in either Richmond or Columbia counties. To be on this juror list of the new county also implies a man of character and respect of his peers.

On July 20, 1795 Isaac witnessed a deed in Columbia County "William Kennon of Wilkes County to Roger Kagle of Columbia County for 30 sterling, land on the Rocky in Columbia County....Jones line....151 acres". On the same date, he also witnessed a will. (see copy of this land sale, Exhibit 1 at the end of this chapter).

Shown on the next page is an early map (ca 1815) of the Georgian Counties. The Kents lived in the northwest corner of Columbia close to the Wilkes County line. What records exist indicate

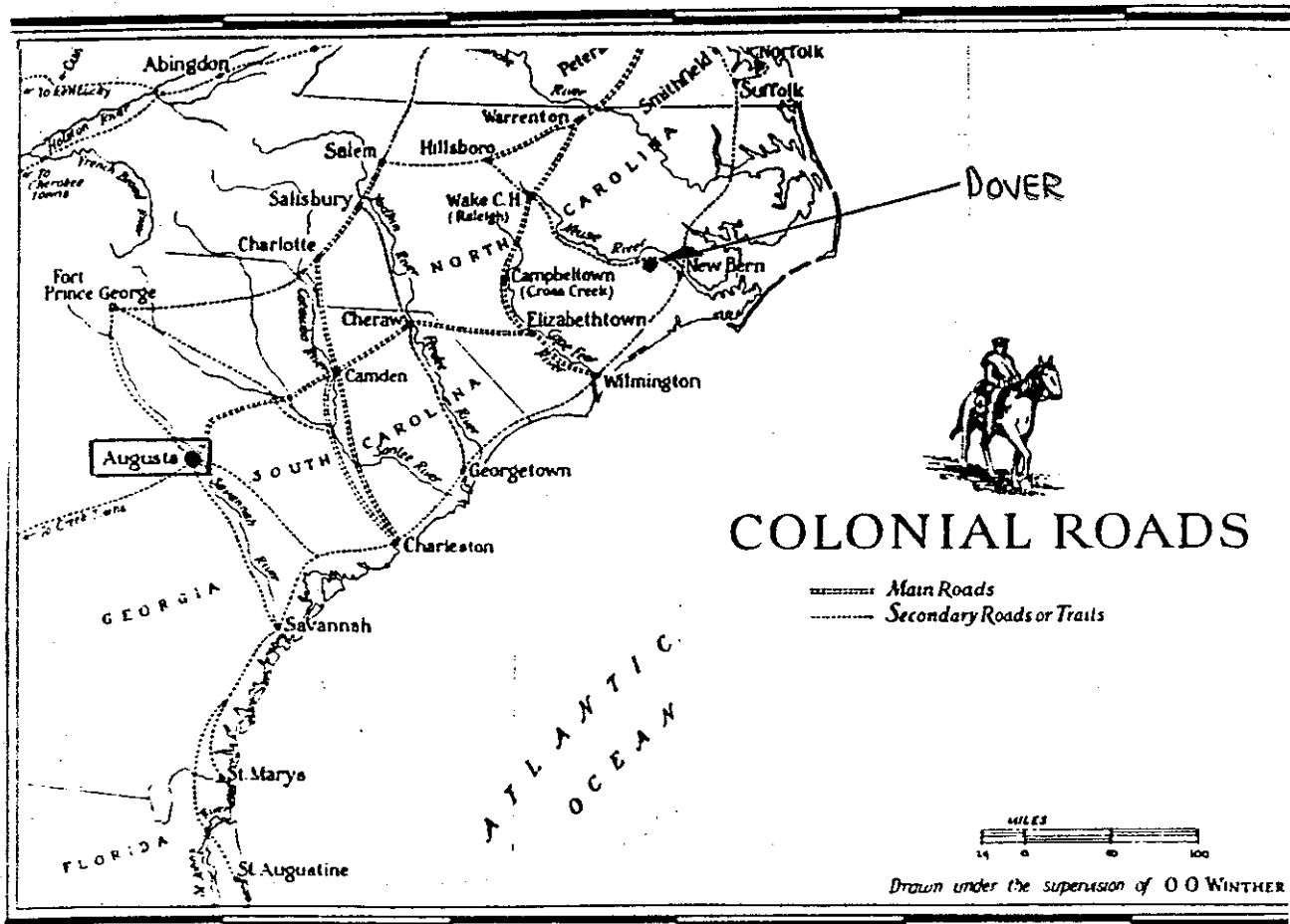
they lived in the area of Ray's Mill where Little River, Upton Creek and the Washington Road join. Washington is a town in mid Wilkes County.

You will find Little River in the upper portion of Columbia County. Also shown are Upton Creek, the Washington Pond, Ray's Mill and Rocky Creek. This area where the Kents lived is about 30 miles northwest of Augusta.



We know that Isaac traveled to North Carolina to sell his land holdings 550 acres to his brothers Samuel and Levi. These transactions occurred on December 29, 1795 and January 1, 1796. No doubt Isaac tried to make the round trip as quickly as possible with Rebecca and 7 children at home in Georgia. Tracing the 2 possible routes shown on the map (main road or secondary or trail), a round trip from Augusta to New Bern and back would have been either 850

or 900 miles! By horse! How Isaac must have hated that trip. And in midwinter as well. Probably most of the time he slept out in the open and on the ground. And let's not forget the possibility of rain or snow. Or highwaymen.



In 1795 or 96, an event of tremendous importance occurred. Possibly on one of those long cold winter nights, or after a long day in the sun or possibly the kids got decked out in their deer-skin and calico best and went to the local rock concert (more likely a traveling fiddler concert) giving their parents some privacy. More likely the best guess is Isaac's return from the 850 + mile trip and being away from home for 1 1/2 months. In any case, Rebecca became pregnant!! Oh Happy Day! Without that event, there would have been no ggggrandchild named Katherine Kent!!!

If Rebecca hadn't become pregnant, think of the thousands of happy times and wonderful memories your author Would Not Have Shared with Katherine. No Katherine Kent.....Unthinkable.... To Isaac and Rebecca, millions, no, billions, no, trillions, no, jillions of thanks. Gee, how did we get so side tracked? Back to 1796.



The available records for Isaac's stay in Columbia County are very meager. These are the only records found of Isaac:

- 1790 - on jury list
- 1794 - juror
- 20 July 1794 - Witnessed land sale (see copy of sale at the end of the chapter)
- 1797 - juror
- 1797 - on master's list of available jurors for the county
- 23 July 1798 - petit juror, Superior Court
- 5 Sept 1800 - petit juror, Superior Court
- Aug 1802 - on list of court jurors

To repeat, no records of Isaac buying and selling land were found. This is surprising since he did acquire land after leaving Columbia County. The acquisition of land was of prime importance in those days. It is probably a case of missing records or they just have not been located. One of the requirements of a juror was that of being a land owner.

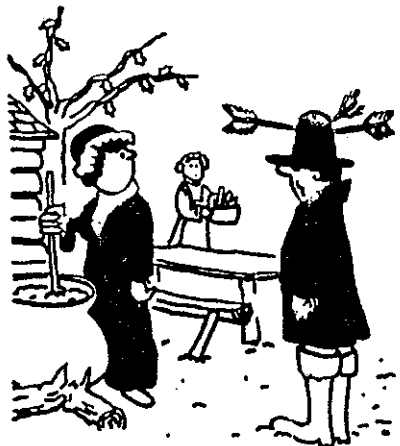
Now comes a real puzzler. The following is from the records of the Mormon Church:

Kent, Benjamin            Isaac Kent/Rebecca MB 1796 Twiggs

This says that Benjamin, a male child was born in 1796 to parents Isaac and Rebecca Kent. Twiggs did not become a county until 1809. In 1796, the area that became Twiggs County was in Creek Indian territory. The land which became Twiggs County was not ceded to the state of Georgia until 1804. If this entry is true then, Isaac, Rebecca and family were 20 to 35 miles deep into Indian territory 8 years before the Indians finally gave the land up! In those days (1796) the Creeks were furious with the encroachment of the whites into their land. Isaac may have been an adventuresome type but he was no fool.

The Mormon Church record has got to be wrong. Apparently some researcher supplied them with erroneous information. Your author visited the Twiggs County Court House in 1990. Employees stated that there had been 2 Court House fires around 1900. No records prior to 1900 are available. They could not understand how a record of Benjamin's birth in 1796, Twiggs County could be explained. Bear in mind, Twiggs County was created in 1809. Furthermore, records show Isaac a resident in Columbia County as late as 5 September 1800.

If Isaac and Rebecca had indeed been in Twiggs County on 1796, then the picture below is probably true.



*"I delivered all the invitations and only three said no ..."*

About 1801, it appears that Isaac's family moved again. His oldest son, Thomas was drawn as an Inferior Court juror on 10 April, 1801. After this date, young Thomas no longer appears in any Columbia County record. He purchased land in Bulloch County on 27 December, 1801. It appears that with Thomas leading the way, Isaac and his children moved en masse to Bulloch. Only son John remained behind in Columbia County. We will follow John's story later. In February 1796 by an Act of the Georgia Legislature, a new county was created from Screvin and Bryan Counties. It was called Bulloch after Archibald Bulloch, Revolutionary leader and first Provincial Governor of Georgia. No record of Isaac acquiring land in Bulloch prior

to 5 January 1807 has been found. In those days it was the practice to settle on vacant land and then apply for a land grant. Isaac's daughter Laney married James Albritton on November 11, 1801 and daughter, Margaret married Richard Albritton on February 17, 1802. These marriages were in Bulloch County.

Isaac must have been a landowner and a person of considerable consequence because in the August 1803 Court Records he was 1 of 11 jurors appointed by the Bulloch County Court to .....

*"equally divide the estate of Elisha Fowler Banks and make return".....*

A report of the division of the estate to the widow and 3 daughters was made. It was signed by 7 men, one being Isaac.

Isaac and sons Thomas, Jonathon, Laban, all of Bulloch County entered the 1805 Georgia Land Lottery. This lottery was to fill up the land ceded by the Creeks in 1803 and 1805.

At this time, it is appropriate to discuss this Creek land concession briefly. The land given up by the Indians was a huge piece of territory located between the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers. These are 2 of the major rivers flowing north to south on the east side of Georgia. This land concession was the result of negotiations extending from 1786 to 1805. The area ceded was approximately 35 miles wide x 145 miles long (5075 square miles), and today covers 10 counties. (Baldwin, Jasper, Jones, Morgan, Putnam, Laurens, Pulaski, Telfair, Twiggs, and Wilkerson).

It had been the center of the Creek primitive civilization for centuries. Here they erected their villages, hunted, fished and lived for countless generations. They had at first welcomed and

helped the whites. Yet almost from the beginning, it was the white taking and the Indians reluctantly forced to give. Through the years, the Indians surrendered bits and pieces of their land. The ceded land of the 1805 Lottery was the biggest and most precious. It was with extreme bitterness and heavy hearts that the poor Indians gave up the land. One cannot help but feel the injustice of it all. If one is to be honest about it, the native American Indians got one huge raw deal through the years.

Having said that, let us return to the Kent story. The requirements for the Land Lottery were bachelor, 21 years or over, 1 year residence in Georgia and U.S. citizen 1 draw, and married man, 3 years residence and citizen of U.S. 2 draws. The results were Isaac 2 draws 2 blanks, Thomas 2 draws 2 blanks, Jonathon 2 draws 1 blank, and 1 prize, Laban 1 draw 1 blank.

Failing to obtain land in the Land Lottery of 1804, Isaac tried a different approach. He applied for land under the Headrights and Bounty Act. This act was passed in 1783 by the Georgia General Assembly. A man could take up to 200 acres, by appearing before his county land court and ask for the land he wanted. It would be surveyed. After living on the land 1 year and cultivating 3% of it (6 acres), the settler applied to the Governor's office, paid survey and office fees, then the grant would be issued. Isaac via this method, received 200 acres on January 1, 1807. No doubt this was the land on which he had resided on since 1801.

On April 5, 1807, son Thomas was sworn in as a juror in Bulloch. The very next case involved Isaac which ties Isaac and Thomas Kent together in the same court on the same day. The writing was so illegible that it could not be ascertained what Isaac's case was about. He was the defendant. No disposition of the case could be found.

Some will say that Isaac was accused of some heinous crime and that as a dutiful spouse, your author is covering up Kay's ancestor. Probably Isaac rose to the defense of some widow being ejected from her land and in her defense, bloodied the nose of her dastardly persecutor. But I say to you in all honesty, the writing was illegible.

During this time period (1795-1815), there were 5 Thomas Kents found in Georgia records. Which was the son of Isaac? That is why the earlier paragraph was so worded as to tie Isaac and Thomas together. The Thomas of Bulloch and later Emanuel counties is truly Isaac's son. The other Thomas Kents were in counties as distant as 70, 90, 105, 120 miles from Bulloch.

Emanuel County which today borders the northwest corner of Bulloch County was created in 1812. A portion of it was taken from Bulloch County. In that portion that was taken from Bulloch lies Scull Creek. One of the earliest churches in Emanuel County was constituted on October 24, 1804 as the Skull Creek Church (note: some sources spelled it Skull, others Scull). Today the

church is known as the Hebron Primitive Baptist Church and now lies in Jenkins County. So at the time of its beginning, Scull Creek Church was in Bulloch County.

The point here is that this church is probably where Isaac and his family worshiped. When Isaac and his family left Bulloch County, his son Thomas did not move on. Thomas is shown on the church membership list of 1818.

The land in the area is described as flat and covered generously with sandy soil which in early days was not the best for farming. The streams in the area meander slowly and tend to back up into the counties bountiful swamps. Much of the ground is covered with endless pine forest (with some cypress) and with a fine spindly carpet of grass called Wire Grass. Today with fertilizers, the area grows corn, wheat, rye, sugar cane, peaches and pears. In Isaac's day, it must have been a struggle to eke out a living.

In the period of 1800-1810, a large migration of settlers left Bulloch County, Ga and settled in Washington Parish, La. Some Louisiana historians call this Parish "Little Bulloch County". The Kents did not follow. But in the 1818-1819 era, all Kents except son Thomas moved west, some to Feliciana Parish, La and several to the Mississippi counties immediately north of Feliciana.

Since 3 of Isaac's children married Albrittons, the following information is presented, Richard Albritton, Sr. married Mary Hart in Pitt County, NC and after the Revolutionary War moved to Ga. Mr. Albritton and most of his family later migrated to St. Helena Parish, La. St. Helena Parish is adjacent to E. Feliciana Parish, La where Isaac and his family moved in 1819. In his 1816 will Mr. Albritton, Sr. mentioned the following members of his family:

Mary Albritton	md.	Reddick Sibley of Effingham Co., Ga
James Albritton	"	Laney Kent
Elizabeth Albritton	"	Laban Kent
Sarah Albritton	"	David Mitzel
Richard Albritton	"	Margaret Kent
John Albritton		
Alerillah Albritton	"	Robert Sibley of Effingham Co., Ga.
Nancy Albritton	"	John Richardson

The last reference to Isaac in Bulloch Co. was the April 9, 1807 entry of his being a defendant in a case. After that, nothing. He next appears on the records in Laurens County, Ga.

Why did Isaac decide to leave and move on? He must have been in his mid 50s and moving would be a trying and demanding physical experience. It meant clearing land and building a new log cabin. You will remember that his son Jonathon had won a prize (202 1/2 acres) in the Land Lottery of 1805. Jonathon doubtless

left Bulloch in 1805 to settle on his land which was located in Laurens County. Jonathon probably sent back word that the area of Laurens County was more fertile and offered better living conditions. The Kent family tended to stay together. To live near his son again must have been a factor. Then too, the loss of friends as the exodus of many Bulloch families to Louisiana occurred, must have been another factor. So once again, Isaac and his family packed up and moved again.

On September 28, 1811 Isaac purchased several adjoining "lots or tracts of land in the 2nd District of Laurens Co." a few miles from Dublin. Rocky Creek flowed through his land. The land he purchased amounted to 405 acres. On December 29, 1811 son Abel married Susanah Ammons. This was followed by the marriage of daughter Betsy to Asa L. Cook January 19, 1814. Upon his return from the War of 1812, son Benjamin married Mary Bailey on December 24, 1815.

Apparently by 1817, Isaac was beginning to think of moving again or the need to start settling his estate. His oldest son John had moved to Louisiana sometime between 1808 and 1809. So on September 28, 1817, Isaac gave his son Abel lot #281 (202 1/2 acres). The deed was witnessed by his married daughter, Elizabeth (Betsy) and her husband Asa L. Cook. This was followed by the giving of a second lot (202 1/2 acres) to his youngest son Benjamin, on December 19, 1818 (see Exhibit 2 at end of chapter).

Laurens Co. Deed Book E. - December 1818

State of Georgia, Laurens Co.

Know all men by these presents that I, Isaac Kent of the state and county aforesaid for and in consideration of the love I bear to my son Benjamin Kent and as it has pleased God to bless me with him, I do hereby give and bequeath unto him the said Benjamin Kent all the tracts or parcels of land containing 202 1/2 acres situated and lying in the 2nd district Laurens County. Known by No. 143. To have and hold after my decease and the decease of my lawful wife Rebecca Kent, together with all of his offsprings, his heirs, executors and assigns, forever.

And I, the said Isaac Kent bind myself and my heirs, the said tract with all houses, lots, barns, orchards unto the above named Benjamin Kent and his heirs. In witness thereof, I have set my hand and seal this 19 December, 1818.

*Signed sealed and delivered in  
the presence of us  
William Williamson  
James M. Ginness - Charles H. Smith  
mark*

*Isaac Kent*  
his  
mark

Probably in early 1819, all of our Kents except Thomas, who lived out his days in Emanuel County, moved en masse to the south west. It would be 500 grueling miles through Indian country. In the treaty of 1805 wherein the Creek Indians had ceded land westward to the Ocmulgee River, they also granted the right for the United States to open a pathway across the Creek nation from the Ocmulgee to the Mobile River in Alabama territory. The Indian trails were gradually replaced with a widened path called the Federal Road. Because of the tricky situation with the Indians, it was necessary to get a passport to travel through the Indian country. All who traveled the roadway were carefully screened and required good character references. It was imperative to keep out potential trouble makers. Indian wars and problems continued in Georgia until 1835. In the territories of Alabama and Mississippi, Indian hostilities were as bad as the Georgia experience. Actually worse since the Indians were running out of space to live.

It must have been a long hard trip. No inns to eat or sleep in. No toilet facilities. Probably rain and mud. Have you ever driven on a muddy red clay Georgian back road? It's like being on ice. Then there were many rivers to cross including at least 8 major ones (Ocmulgee, Flint, Chattahoochee, Escambia, Perdido, Alabama, Tombigbee and the Pearl)! A trip of 500 miles, with a probable daily average of 20 miles. Not many people today given the same conditions would attempt such a physical and mental test. Those early Kents were a hardy breed.

In the 1820 Census, the families of Jonathon, Laban and Benjamin are shown in Pike County, Mississippi. The families of Asa Cook (Elizabeth), James Albritton (Laney), Richard Albritton (Margaret) and Isaac (Rebecca) are all in East Feliciana Parish, La. Oldest son, John Kent (Ann) had probably settled there before 1809. The distance between Pike Co. and E. Feliciana Parish on today's maps is as close as 20 miles. In 1820, they were probably closer, before counties/parishes were rearranged.

In the 1820 Census both Isaac and John were alive. The census is not in alphabetical order so it is assumed that it was printed in the order taken. John is on page 52, Isaac on page 59. There were 255 names in between these two. From this it is inferred that the 2 families were not next to each other. Using available information, it appears that Isaac & Rebecca lived about 6 to 6 1/2 miles from John & Ann.

From the records Isaac was deceased probably by early 1824, leaving no will. Two records have been found on the actions taken to settle his estate. The first is a Parish Court record wherein Richard Albritton (husband of Isaac's daughter, Margaret) requested an inventory of Isaac's estate. The Court appointed 2 qualified appraisers and they submitted their estate appraisal on 15 July, 1824. Isaac's daughter Laney (Delina or Delia) then petitioned the Court on 7 Sept 1824 on behalf of the widow Rebecca and all the children to settle Isaac's estate. The petition

stated "the deceased has left considerable estate consisting of slaves and personal property".

The Court stated "said property is not susceptible of division in kind. Said property to be sold at probate sale and a division made". The sale took place on 8 October, 1824. (A typed copy [Exhibit 4], of the sale is at the back of this chapter). The sale raised \$1257.62 1/2. After all those pioneering years, of difficult traveling over long distances, of clearing land, home building, feeding a large family, etc. an estate worth \$1257.62 1/2 doesn't seem like a productive successful life. But in those days, money wasn't the measure of a man. Just to survive the dangers and uncertainties of that time was a daily challenge and achievement. How many readers would trade your life and comforts for the life Isaac and Rebecca lived? It can be said of Isaac (and Rebecca) that America was truly built on the backs, hands and morality of such as these!

To digress for a moment, while we're on the subject of money, when your author was courting Kay, she never once said outright that her family had money (but she never said they didn't!). Maybe it was a character defect, a deep seated sub-conscious longing for money on your author's part that misinterpreted something she said. Don't misunderstand, Kay captured your author with her beauty and charm. Still what's wrong with hoping to marry into money. Alas, no Kent money has surfaced after 52 years and 6 months. So it has been necessary, on a daily basis, to suppress the desire for a life of luxury.

Had he known of his great, great, great granddaughter and her sterling Kentian qualities, Isaac surely would have left at least \$10 of his estate to Kay. Do you suppose that if legal action was filed today with the Probate Court of East Feliciana Parish asking for that \$10 (with interest), that it would be granted? Assuming 5% interest for 169 years it would now be worth \$371,089.96! What a beautiful dream!

From the inventory and sale records of the estate, some conclusion about Isaac can be made. The reader is challenged to read the sale record at the back of this chapter and see what you can deduce from it. See Exhibit 4, an actual copy of the Probate Court Record of the sale. These facts have occurred to your author.

- \* Isaac may have died suddenly, since he left no will.
- \* At the time of his death, Isaac owned no real estate. He either rented land or lived on the property of his children.
- \* He owned 2 slaves, Bob & Easter, approximately 30 years of age.
- \* He did some farming owning 2 horses, 16 head of cattle and 46 hogs.

\* He probably built chairs as a business activity. His estate listed carpenter tools. Among the items sold were 6 chair frames, 6 large chairs with bottoms, 22 small chair frames with buttons, 1 piece of broad cloth, 2 pieces of muslin and 5 dozen metal buttons. No other furniture items other than for his household use were listed. The estate inventory listed numerous notes amounting to \$363.24 1/2 owed Isaac. No doubt for purchased chairs from Isaac.

A later Probate record of Isaac's estate (13 Feb 1827) lists 12 notes totaling \$876.98 1/2 owed the estate of Isaac. James Albritton received them from Judge Thomas A. Scott and promised "I will collect them as soon as possible".

One sad feature of Rebecca's life after Isaac's death is his failure to leave a will giving her all the household goods. Many men die intestate (without a will) even today but it sure is a lousy deal for the wife.

Rebecca in 1824 had probably been married to Isaac for 49± 2 years. Yet at the estate sale, the poor woman had to bid on household items that she and Isaac had shared for years. They should have been hers for the rest of her life. Extracted from the estate sale were these items that Rebecca had to buy!

(1) Sorrel horse	\$130.00	(1) Pot & tea kettle	\$1.12 1/2
(1) Cow & calf	10.00	(2) Trunks	5.12 1/2
Balance of stock of hogs	12.00	(1) Spinning wheel	1.00
(1) Bedstead & furniture	10.00	(1) Lot of jugs/ bottles	1.00
(1) Coffee mill	1.50	(1) Tin pan	.12 1/2
(1) Small bell	1.50	(1) Bee hive	2.12 1/2
(1) Lot of bed clothes	4.00	(8) Yards of homespun	<u>4.12 1/2</u>
(1) Crop of corn	<u>100.00</u>		
		TOTAL	\$283.62 1/2

Isn't that sad? After all those years of marriage, trials and physical labor, at her husband's death, Rebecca had to bid at an auction sale for what justly should have been hers.

Unfortunately no record has been uncovered of Rebecca after Isaac's death. The Census of 1830, in the family of James Albritton (Laney Kent), a woman of 70/79 years is listed. This would place her birth between 1751-1760. This is consistent with Isaac's birth date of ca. 1755. Son-in-law James Albritton was assigned by the Probate Court on 12 Feb 1827 at the request of Isaac's heirs to collect all outstanding moneys owed his estate. So it is reasonable to assume that Rebecca spent the later years of her life with her oldest daughter, (Laney - Delaney - Delia) and son-in-law, James Albritton. Then again she may have survived them. A Court House record states "the estate of the late James & Delaney Albritton, for a petition amongst their 10 children". The estate was petitioned on 10 October 1834. Thus ends the trail of Rebecca Kent.



What a full productive and fruitful life for Isaac and Rebecca. Let us skim over some of the factors and events of their life time. The first 20 some years of their lives were as a subject of the King of England and under the control of British laws, taxes and colonial administration. Then the turmoil before, during and after the Revolutionary War. Tory versus Whig, neighbor versus neighbor, father versus son, brother versus brother.

Isaac bought and sold land at least 4 times. He started in Dover, North Carolina and ended up in E. Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, a migration of at least 950 miles. A hard life. Land clearing, the construction of a home after each move, the constant demand to provide food for his family, the threat of Indians. The birth and rearing of 9 children under primitive and pioneering conditions. From the available information, Isaac & Rebecca were Christian people. Their very names imply that. Of such people did America begin and prosper. Their generation gave us the victory over the British, the Continental Congress, the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, the Bill of Rights. Let us remember they gave us freedom of speech, assembly and worship, separation of church and state, trial by jury, the right to bear arms, freedom from search.

They lived during the formative years of our great country. Their Presidents were George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison and James Monroe. The nation grew in size, first by the acquisition of the Northwest Territories as a result of the Revolutionary War. It is the area within the Mississippi River, the Ohio River and the Great Lakes. The Louisiana Purchase almost doubled the size of the then United States. During Isaac and Rebecca's lifetime the 13 original colonies grew to 23 states.

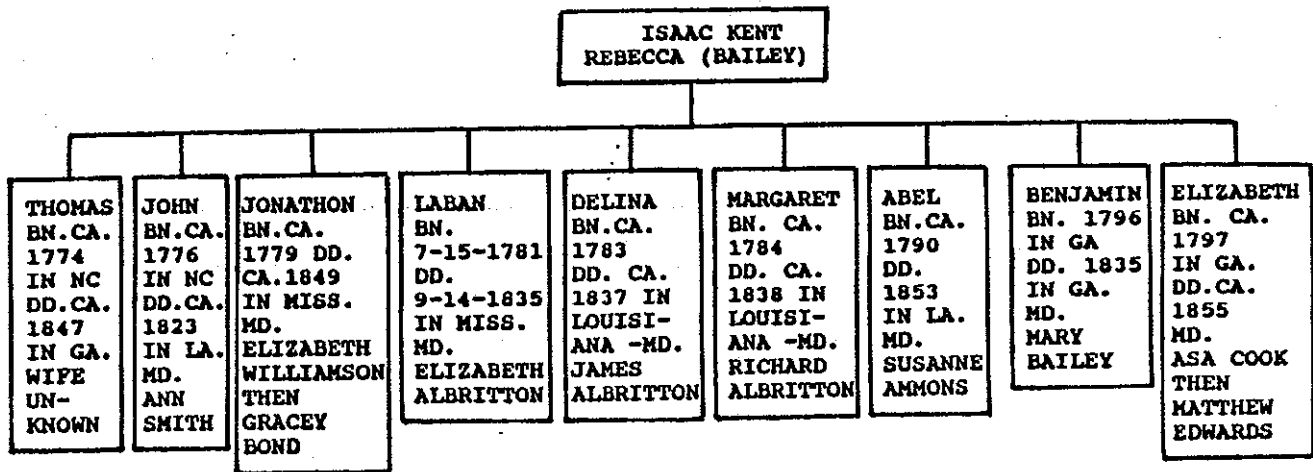
Vermont 1791, Kentucky 1792, Tennessee 1796, Ohio 1803,  
Indiana 1816 Mississippi 1816, Illinois 1818, Alabama 1819,  
Maine 1821, Missouri 1821

The beginning of political parties (Federalists and Republicans). The Lewis and Clark exploration of the Louisiana Purchase as far as the Pacific Ocean to what is now Oregon/Washington states. The second war with England (War of 1812).

In Europe, the French Revolution, the Reign of Terror, the rise of Napoleon Bonaparte and his conquest of Europe. The struggle between England and France for the domination of Europe. All this and much more in the generation of Isaac and Rebecca. Contrary to what you might believe, political turmoil in America and the events of Europe were not unknown on the frontiers, especially in political matters. The well-to-do and moneyed people, Alexander Hamilton and the Federalists versus James Madison, Thomas Jefferson and the Republicans representing the common people, farmers, city workers, small shopkeepers. National and state politics were hotly debated.

It is apparent why Kay is so self-reliant, independent and hardworking. That lady has character with a capital "C". She is a true descendent of this hardy couple.

Isaac's family is shown below.



This ends the story of Kay's ggggrandparents Isaac and Rebecca.

This seems to be the appropriate time and space to reproduce portions of an article recently printed in our Indianapolis paper. It reports some boners from some of today's students around the country. It may give you a chuckle or two but it also makes you wonder about our education system.

"One of the causes of the Revolutionary War was the English put tacks in their tea"....."Delegates from the original 13 states formed the Contented Congress"....  
 "Benjamin Franklin had gone to Boston carrying all his clothes in his pocket and a loaf of bread under each arm"....."Franklin died in 1790 and is still dead".....  
 "The Constitution was adopted to secure domestic hostility"....."Under the Constitution the people enjoyed the right to keep bare arms".....

Old Saying: Growing a mustache strengthens a man's eyes.

The following exhibits are now presented. They provide the reader with insight and knowledge of how things were done in those days.

- Exhibit 1. Isaac witnessed a land sale on 20 July 1795. His signature with his mark is in the lower left hand corner.
- Exhibit 2. Isaac just before he leaves Laurens Co., GA. for Louisiana gives son Benjamin 202 1/2 acres. This is a photocopy of the actual document.
- Exhibit 3. Isaac died without a will. The Probate Court ordered his estate to be inventoried and appraised. This is a copy of that inventory. The photocopy of the original document was very difficult to read.
- Exhibit 4. After the inventory was approved by the Court, it ordered a public sale. This is a copy of that sale. The original document was excessively wordy, lengthy. Read it, I'm sure it will be of interest.
- Exhibit 5. This is one page of the inventory sale. Try your luck at reading it.
- Exhibit 6. People in those days didn't pay their debts any better than they do today. Two years after Isaac's death, Judge Thomas A. Scott authorized son-in-law James Albritton "to go git it".

11 unconv. common so Roger Hagle dec'd for 151 Ams. Land  
State of Georgia, Recorded 14<sup>th</sup> March 1796.  
Columbia County

EXHIBIT  
1

This Indenture made this twentieth day of July  
in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety five, betw  
een William Henson of the County of Wilkes State aforesaid of the one  
part, & Roger Hagle, of the County of Columbia & said State of the other  
part Witnesseth, that the said William Henson for & in Consideration  
of the sum of thirty pound sterling to him in hand paid by the said  
Roger Hagle the receipt thereof is hereby acknowledged hath barg  
ained, granted sold & delivered unto the said Roger Hagle his heirs  
& assigns forever one Certain tract of land lying on the County  
in Columbia County beginning at a black oak on Jones line N 82 E  
1/2 of N 45 E 3/4 line to a State N 10 3/4 E to Post Oak N 69 W 29 1/2  
50 links to a Hickory S 25 E 3/4 to post oak then S 51 E 29 to the beg  
inning containing by estimation one hundred & fifty one acres (be the  
same more or less) together with all & singular the rights and  
appurtenances thereto to the said tract of land or in anywise  
appertaining, & the remainders, reversions, issues & profits & every  
part thereof to have and to hold the said tract of land & all  
& singular the premises & appurtenances thereunto belonging as  
aforesaid to the only proper use & behoof of the said Roger  
Hagle his heirs and assigns forever, & the said William Henson  
doth hereby warrant & forever defend the said land to the said  
Roger Hagle his heirs & assigns forever, against all the right  
title, claim & demand of the said William Henson his heirs  
& assigns also against the right interest claim or demand of  
any other person or persons whatsoever laying claim thereto  
In Witness whereof the said William Henson hath hereunto  
set his hand & seal the day & year first above written

Signed Sealed & delivered  
In presence of  
Elias Henson  
Witness Isaac Kent 20 July 1795

EXHIBIT  
2

State of Georgia }  
Laurens County } Know all men by  
these presents that  
I Isaac Kent of the state & County aforesaid  
for and in consideration of the Love I bear  
to my son Benjamin Kent and as it has  
pleas'd god to bless me with him I do hereby  
give and bequeath unto him the said Benjamin  
Kent all that tract or parcel of Land  
containing two hundred two acres and a half

216/1  
situate lying and being in the second  
district Laurens County, formerly Wilkerson  
known by No. 143 in the state aforesaid and  
bounding and bounding N.E. by lot No. 148  
N.W. by lot No. 142 S.W. by lot No. 118 and  
S.E. by lot No. 144. To have and To hold  
after my decease and the decease of my lawful -  
wife Rebecca Kent together with all his  
offspring and singular the Rights Members  
Hereditaments and appurtenances to the said  
premises belonging or in any wise incident  
or appertaining to all and singular the  
premises before mentioned unto the said Benjamin  
Kent his heirs Executors administrators and  
assigns to his only proper use and behoof forever  
And I the said Isaac Kent bind myself my  
heirs Executors administrators and assigns the  
said tract or parcel of Land with all houses  
lots barn orchards &c unto the above named  
Benjamin Kent his heirs Executors administrators  
and assigns from me my heirs Executors admini-  
strators and assigns and against all person or  
persons I shall and do here by Warrant and  
for ever defend by these presents In Witness  
Whereof I have set my hand and seal  
dated in the state and County above mentioned  
the nineteenth day of December and in the  
year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred  
and Eighteen

Lined Seal and delivered in  
the presence of us  
William W. Williamson  
James M. Jones - Charles H. Smith

his  
Isaac Kent Seal  
mark

EXHIBIT 3, Pg. 1

State of Louisiana }  
 Parish of East Feliciana }

The following is an inventory and estimation of the entire succession of the late Isaac Kent dec'd. at the request of Richard Albritton by Tho. A. Scott Judge of the parish aforesaid assisted by Samuel Kendrick and Daniel Cleveland appraisers sworn for the purpose and done at the late residence of said dec'd. this fifteenth day of July 1824.

The negro man Bob supposed to be thirty years of age estimated at three hundred and fifty dollars	} }	350.00
The negro girl Easter supposed to be thirty years of age estimated at three hundred and twenty five dollars	} }	325.00
One sorrel horse supposed to be eleven years old and estimated at forty dollars	} }	40.00
One sorrel horse supposed to be four years old estimated at eighty dollars	} }	80.00
One lot of stock cattle supposed to be sixteen head estimated at six dollars fifty six and a quarter cents per head amounting to one hundred and five dollars	} } }	105.00
One lot of stock hogs supposed to forty six head estimated at one hundred and ten dollars	} }	110.00
One bed bedstead and furniture estimated at twenty five dollars	} }	25.00
One other bed bedstead and furniture estimated at twenty dollars	} }	20.00
Four yards of broad cloth estimated at sixteen dollars	} }	16.00
		<hr/>
Amt. brought down		1071.00

EXHIBIT 3, Pg. 2

One piece spotted muslin containing three yards estimated at one dollar and fifty cents	1.50
Eight (couldn't read) estimated at one dollar and twenty five cents	1.25
One shawl estimated at one dollar and fifty cents	1.50
One lot of books four volumes estimated at two dollars	2.00
Six large chair frames estimated at three dollars	3.00
One dozen and a half of small chair frames estimated at six dollars and seventy five cents	6.75
Four small chairs with bottom (seat) and one large chair with bottom estimated at two dollars and seventy five cents	2.75
Seven large chairs and one small one with bottom (seat) for house use estimated at five dollars seventy five cents	5.75
Two steel mills for coffee estimated at ten dollars	10.00
One cross cut saw estimated at eight dollars	8.00
One lot carpenters tools lot with one draw knife, four augers, one adz, hooks, one hand saw, one hammer, one gauge, three chisels, one round shave, one rasp and one file estimated at six dollars	6.00
Amt. brought down	<u>1122.25</u>

EXHIBIT 3, Pg. 3

One gun estimated at six dollars	6.00
Three axes, two felling and one broad estimated at three dollars	3.00
Four bells and (couldn't read) estimated at two dollars and fifty cents	2.50
Four hoes estimated at two dollars and seventy five cents	2.75
One plough and yoke estimated at two dollars fifty cents	2.50
One lot shoe tools, candle molds and four gimbel (swiveling device) estimated at two dollars	2.00
One lot of kitchen furniture, three pots and tea kettle, one spider (frying pan), one pair of tongs, one waffle iron estimated at eight dollars	8.00
Two trees estimated at six dollars	6.00
One (couldn't read), one cattle pail estimated at one dollar	1.00
Two pair woolen cards estimated at one dollar	1.00
One spinning wheel estimated at three dollars	3.00
One lot of four bottles, two jugs and one (couldn't read) estimated at two dollars	2.00
Two smoothing irons estimated at two dollars fifty cents	2.50
One grind stone estimated at one dollar	1.00
Nine (couldn't read), one dish, four knives, two forks, five iron spoons estimated at two dollars fifty cents	2.50
Four tin pans, one coffee pot estimated at two dollars	2.00
	<u>1170.00</u>

EXHIBIT 3, Pg. 4

One hand bellows estimated at fifty cents	.50
One Dearborn wagon estimated at twenty dollars	20.00
Seven guns estimated at fourteen dollars	14.00
Four bed quilts, one cover making in all	12.50
Eight yards homespun estimated at three dollars	3.00
Three yards of flannel estimated at one dollar	1.00
Two blankets home made estimated at three dollars	3.00
The following are notes found among the papers of the dec'd.	
One note drawn by Samuel Middleton for fifty dollars	50.00
One other on same for seventy eight dollars thirty seven cents	78.37
One note drawn by John C. White for forty six dollars twelve and one half cents with interest from the first day of January eighteen hundred and twenty one at interest rate of ten per cent	46.12 1/2
One other note on same for forty five dollars with ten percent from the twenty five day of December one thousand eight hundred and twenty	45.00
One note drawn by Alexander Splean in favor of Smith A. Kent as bearer for thirty five dollars	35.00
One note drawn in favor of Rebecca Kent by James Albritton for twenty three dollars with ten percent interest from 3 July 1823	23.00
	<hr/>
	1501.49 1/2

EXHIBIT 3, Pg. 5

One note drawn by John Croft and William M. Lessart showing a balance of ten dollars	10.00
One note drawn in favor of Rebecca Kent by James Woolf for nine dollars seventy five cents	9.75
One note drawn in favor of Thomas Fulham by John Croft for sixteen dollars	16.00
Bank notes to the amount of fifty dollars	50.00
This amount found in specie (coin) twenty five dollars and fifty cents	25.50
One lot of crackers and meal estimated at one dollar twenty five cents	1.25
One churn estimated at seventy five cents	.75
	<hr/>
	1614.74 1/2



EXHIBIT 3 (cont'd)

And there being no other property shown this inventory is closed amounting to sixteen hundred and fourteen dollars and seventy four and one half cents to which the estimators aforesaid sign their names with me said judge in presence of John C. White and Smith A. Kent witnesses

John C. White

Daniel C. Cleveland

Smith A. Kent

Samuel W. Hendric

Tho. W. Scott  
Parish Judge

State of Louisiana            )  
Parish of East Feliciana) I certify the foregoing inventory was  
this day truly recorded in Book of Inventories pages 29, 30,  
31 & 32 now in my office. Given under my hand seal of office  
this 16 July 1824

Tho. W. Scott  
Parish Judge

Note: What follows is a copy of the Probate Court record of the sale of Isaac's estate. The documents were hard to decipher and used flowery language. One page of the report is included so you can understand how they did things in those days.

State of Louisiana }  
Parish of East Felicinia} The following is a proces verbal of a probate sale made in obedience of an order of the Court of Probate for the Parish aforesaid of the estate real and personal of Isaac Kent dec'd. as made by me Thomas W. Scott, Judge of the Parish aforesaid after the observing all legal delays and formalities made for the purpose of effecting a partition of said estate between the heirs of said Isaac Kent dec'd. and the widow of said Isaac Kent dec'd. Terms of sale for all sums under five dollars cash. For all sums over five dollars a credit until the first day of January eighteen hundred and twenty six. Purchasers of real estate required to give approved personal security to sign with them their respective adjudications and to consent that this proces verbal be noted in the mortgage books and operate on their respective purchases as a conventional mortgage importing a consession of judgement (signifying admission of a legal decision). And purchasers of personal property are required to make their note promissory with approved security. Done at the residence of said Isaac Kent this 8th day of October in the year AD1824.

The negroe man Bob being repeatedly bid was adjudged to John Rhodes for the sum of five hundred dollars, (he being the last and highest bidder who assigns James Albritton as his security)

Witnesses

*Witnesses*  
*John C. White*  
*Henry Rhodes*

*Thos W. Scott*  
*Judge*

*John Rhodes*  
*James Albritton*

EXHIBIT 4, Pg.2

The negroe woman Easter being repeatedly cried was adjudged to James Albritton for the sum of one hundred and sixty dollars. (Note: to save time and space the words used in parenthesis on the first sale will be left off this sale and all others)

		160.00
One sorrel horse was adjudged to	Miller Ballard	20.00
One sorrel mare " " "	Rebecca Kent	130.00
One cow & calf " " "	Rebecca Kent	10.00
Two cows & two yearlings " " "	James Jones	29.00
Two cows & one " " "	James Albritton	23.00
Seven head of cattle was " " "	James Albritton	25.00
Part of stock of hogs " " "	James Albritton	60.00
Balance of " " " " " "	Rebecca Kent	12.00
One bed, bedstead and furniture "	Rebecca Kent	10.00
One other bed, " " " "	Elizabeth Cook	10.00
One piece of broad cloth " "	James Jones	16.00
One piece of muslin " "	Elizabeth Cook	1.00
Another " " " " "	James Albritton	2.00
Eight (couldn't decipher) " "	James Scott, Jr.	1.00
Five dozen metal buttons " "	James Albritton	1.12 1/2
One shawl was adjudged to	James Albritton	1.25
One lot of books " " "	James Albritton	1.12 1/2
Six chair frames " " "	James Albritton	4.25
Four small chair frames "	James Albritton	1.75
Four " " " " "	Able Kent	1.50
Four " " " " "	Willis L. Ballard	1.50
Three " " " " "	James Scott	1.00
Three " " " " "	Matthew Edwards	1.00
Two " " " " "	John C. White	1.12 1/2
Two " " " " "	James Woolf	1.12 1/2
Six large chairs with bottoms "	Elizabeth Cook	6.25
One large steel rule adjudged "	James Albritton	5.00
One coffee mill " "	Rebecca Kent	1.50
One cross cut saw " "	Matthew Edwards	9.00
One lot of carpenter tools " "	James Albritton	6.25
One shot gun was adjudged "	James Albritton	6.25
Three axes " " "	James Woolf	1.00
Three bells " " "	Willis L. Ballard	1.37 1/2
One small bell " " "	Rebecca Kent	1.25
Four hoes, one plough & gear "	Mathew Edwards	3.00
One lot of shoe tools " "	James Jones	.50
One lot of kitchen furniture "	John L. Gayle	10.25
One pot & tea kettle " "	Rebecca Kent	1.12 1/2
Two trunks was adjudged to	Rebecca Kent	5.12 1/2
One pigeon (pigeon?) " "	Rebecca Kent	.25
One pail and (couldn't read) "	John L. Gayle	1.00
Two pair of cards (combs for spinning wheel adjudged to	Elizabeth Cook	.87 1/2
One spinning wheel " "	Rebecca Kent	1.00
One lot of jugs and bottles " "	Rebecca Kent	1.00
Two smoothing irons " "	Willis L. Ballard	2.50
One lot of plates & dishes " "	Mathew Edwards	2.00

EXHIBIT 4, Pg. 3

One grind stone was adjudged to	John L. Gayle	1.75
One tin pan " " "	Rebecca Kent	.12 1/2
One hand bellows " " "	James Albritton	1.00
One bee hive " " "	Rebecca Kent	2.12 1/2
Three bee gums (?) " " "	Beverly Bus	3.25
Two bee gums (?) " " "	Rebecca Kent	3.00
One bee gum (?) " " "	James Scott, Jr.	1.00
One lot of bed clothes " " "	Rebecca Kent	4.00
One lot of bed clothes " " "	James Albritton	4.50
Eight yards of homespun " " "	Rebecca Kent	4.12 1/2
One lot of crockery " " "	Rebecca Kent	.75
Two yards of flannel " " "	Able Kent	1.00
One churn " " "	Willis L. Ballard	.75

and there being no other property to sell this sale is closed the day and year before written in presence of the subscribing

*Witnesses*  
*John C. White*  
*Henry Rhoads*

*Thos. W. Gertz*  
*Parish Judge*

After the foregoing sale was signed and closed it was discovered that the wagon had not been sold and we then proceeded to sell same.

Adjudged to James Allbritton 30.00

Then said sale was closed in same day and year aforesaid

The crop of corn and fodder which was growing at the time of the making the inventory and was not inventoried being offered for sale

The crop of corn was adjudged to Rebecca Kent 100.00  
 One half of the crop of fodder (hay, straw) James Allbritton 7.00

And the sale is closed the same day and year as before written

State of Louisiana }  
 Parish of East Feliciana) I certify the foregoing proces verbal and sale was this day recorded in Book Probate Sales Pgs 13,14,15 & 16 now in my office in the town of Jackson

9 October 1824

*Thos. W. Gertz*  
*Parish Judge*

The Negro-Mammoth being repeatedly  
 bid was adjudged to James Allbritton  
 for the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars  
 as he being the last and highest bidder  
 who signs and John Rhodes signs as his  
 Security

EXH

160

Witness James Allbritton  
 John Rhodes  
 John C. White H. W. Scott  
 Henry Rhoads Parish Judge

One Cow Horse being repeatedly bid was  
 adjudged to Miller Ballard for thirty dollars  
 he being the last and highest bidder

30

One Cow Horse being repeatedly bid was  
 adjudged to Rebecca King for one hundred  
 and thirty dollars she being the last and high-  
 est bidder

130

One Cow and calf being repeatedly bid  
 were adjudged to Rebecca King for ten dollars  
 she being the last and highest bidder

10

Two Cows and Two Yearlings being repeatedly  
 bid were adjudged to James Jones for twenty  
 nine dollars he being the last and highest  
 bidder

29

Two Cows and one Yearling being repeatedly  
 bid were adjudged to James Allbritton  
 for the sum of twenty three dollars he  
 being the last and highest bidder

23

Seven head of cattle more or less being part  
 of the supposed stock were adjudged to James  
 Allbritton for the sum of twenty five dollars  
 as he being the last and highest bidder

25

EXHIBIT 6, Pg. 1

On the fourth day of January eighteen hundred and twenty six we promise to pay the legal representatives of Isaac Kent or either of them or bearer the sum of eighteen dollars twelve and one half cents for value rec'd. this 8th day of October 1824

*Elizabeth Cook*  
*John C. White*

Miller L. Ballard	note for	\$26.12
James Jones	note for	45.50
John L. Gayles	note for	13.00
Samuel M. Middleton	five notes	128.37
James Hays	order to Mr. Fullon on Mr. Kent for	2.00
John Millican	order to N. Bledso on Isaac Kent for	9.87
John Croft	note for	16.00
John Croft and William Stewart	note for \$110 with a credit of \$100.	10.00
John C. White	note for \$46.12 1/2 bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent from the first day of Jan 7, 1821 until paid	46.12 1/2
Alex Splanes	note for	35.00
John C. White	note for \$45 bearing interest of ten per cent from the from the 25 day of December 1820 until paid	45.00
Adjudication (judgement)	on John Rhodes for	500.00
		<u>876.98 1/2</u>

Rec'd. the above notes from Thomas A. Scott for collection which I promise to collect as soon as possible. Feb 13, 1827

*James Abbotton*

State of Louisiana  
Parish of East Feliciana

On the first day of January eighteen hundred and twenty six we promise to pay to the legal representative of Isaac Kent dec'd. or either of them or bearer the sum of one hundred seventy nine dollars fifty cents for value received this 8th day of Oct. 1824

*This 8<sup>th</sup> day of Oct. 1824*  
*James Allbritton*  
*his*  
*Mathus & Edwards*  
*marks*

On the first day of January eighteen hundred and twenty six are we promise to pay to the legal representative of Isaac Kent dec'd. or either of them or bear the sum of two hundred eight five thirty seven and one half cents for value received this 8th day of Oct. 1824.

*This 8<sup>th</sup> day of Oct. 1824*  
*Rebecca <sup>the</sup> Kent*  
*marks*  
*John C. White*

Received of Isaac Kent three notes of hand drawn by Thomas Splane and Samuel C. Middleton for one hundred and twenty five dollars for collection this 3rd day of Dec. 1821

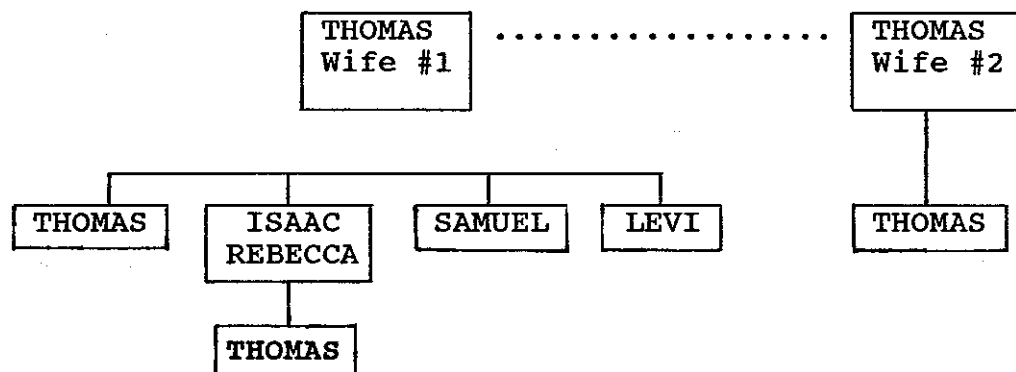
(Couldn't read)

On the first day of January eighteen hundred and twenty six we promise to pay the legal representative of Isaac Kent dec'd. or either of them or bearer the sum of fifteen dollars.

*Witness*  
*Henry Rhoads*

*This 8<sup>th</sup> day of Oct. 1824*  
*his*  
*Mathus & Edwards*  
*marks*  
*James Allbritton*

## Thomas



Thomas Kent (Isaac's son)

At this point, the first two generations of early Kents have been covered (ie. Thomas and his children). Let us now turn to the third generation, that of Isaac's children, born between ca 1774 & 1797. These children lived their lives during the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 and the events leading up to the Civil War. Several of this generation lived through the trials and heartache of the Civil War. It is the generation of Benjamin and Mary, Kay's gggrandparents.

For these people, on the national scene these were times of turmoil, war and national expansion. On the personal side, life was full of challenges, risks, hard work and opportunity.

There are those who believe that Isaac and Rebecca's first born was John. However, what limited facts that are available indicate that their first child was Thomas.

The 1820 Census of Louisiana reports John's age as "over 45" thus born in 1775 or before. The 1840 Census of Georgia reports Thomas's age as between 60 to 70, hence a birth date between 1770 to 1780. This information places their births close together.

Returning briefly to their parents, we know nothing of the activities of Isaac (& Rebecca) from 1775 (when Isaac witnessed a land sale in Craven County, NC) and 1790 (When he appeared on a jury list in Columbia County, Georgia). The birth date of John (ca 1775 ± 1 year) tells us that Isaac and Rebecca were probably married in Craven County. This also gives credence to earlier speculation that Rebecca's maiden name was Bailey, a family living in close proximity to the Kents at Dover. It seems likely that Isaac and Rebecca grew up in the same area, fell in love and married. Isaac would have been almost 19 years old when he married.



Kents

<u>Date</u>	<u>Isaac</u>	<u>Henry</u>	<u>Thomas</u>	<u>John</u>	<u>Danie</u>
1790	on I.C. juror list				
5/26/1792		juror			
11/14/1792		juror			
1794	juror	juror			
7/20/1795	witnessed land sale				
1797	juror		on jury list		
7/23/1798	petit juror S.C.				
1798			juror		
9/5/1800	petit juror S.C.				
4/10/1801			juror		
6/10/1801	on jury list				
9/21/1801				I.C. juror	
12/21/1801				deed & mortgage book	
Aug. 1802	on grand jury list	on grand jury list			
1802			juror		
Book 1797 to 1802	on list of court jurors				
7/15/1803				assigned to work on county road ditto	
2/2/1804				juror	
7/11 & 7/12 1804				I.C. petit juror	juror
2/2/1805				I.C. petit juror	
1805					

Note: I.C. = Inferior Court  
S.C. = Superior Court

The above is a summary of the Kent records located in the Columbia County Court House for the years 1790 - 1805. This chart helps to understand the information on the next page.

The early records of Columbia County (Ga) give a good hint as to which child was born first. Columbia County was formed in 1790 from Richmond County (Ga) and lies immediately north and west of Augusta. The early records are still available and in good shape even after 200 years. Three visits to the Court House in the county seat of Appling have been made. Page 2 presents a brief recap of what has been found. From this chart it can be seen that Thomas preceded John on the jury lists by 4 years (1797 vs 1801). Several knowledgeable genealogists have stated that a man had to be 21, own land and pay taxes to be eligible for jury duty. It is for this reason Thomas is believed to be Isaac's first born. Another is that, it was usually the case that the first male child was named after the grandfather (Thomas).

All available early Georgia newspapers are on micro-film in the Augusta Regional Library. Another piece of evidence is from an item from the Sept 29, 1792 issue of the Augusta Chronicle. It lists 100 defaulters in Columbia County for 1792. Since several widows were included, it probably refers to some county or state tax.

Thomas Kent was on the list from District 8. At that time Columbia County was divided into 10 military districts to maintain order and protect against Indians. District 8 is described as "Beginning at the mouth of Upton creek; thence up the fame to the bridge at Wrightborough; thence down said creek to the line of District 4; thence with said line to Little River". ( \*Note: "f" in the old records meant "s" )

This places Thomas Kent in 1792 in the area of Little River. In a later chapter proof will be made of John Kent being assigned by the court to work on a road and bridge that crosses the Little River. Thus, we have Thomas and brother John in the same general area. But with this, Thomas precedes John in the records by 9 years. Assuming a birth ca 1774, Thomas would have been of an age to have owned land or to pay some local tax.

Incidentally while Isaac, Thomas & John resided in Columbia County from 1790 till after 1810, no record of any of these 3 ever acquiring land was found. This is unusual since they were always acquiring land holdings after this date. Probably just a case of incomplete records.

You probably noted the names, in the recap, Henry and later Daniel Kent. These were the only other Kents found in Columbia County, Ga between 1790-1805. During extensive research in early North Carolina records, only one Henry Kent was found. This man married Hannah Savage. The couple purchased land twice in Martin County, North Carolina (112 acres in 1778 & 70 acres in 1779). They sold this same land in 1783 & 1785.

Martin County abuts Halifax and Edgecombe Counties in North Carolina. You will recall that an earlier chapter speculated that it was from this area that our original Thomas Kent migrated. It seems likely that Henry Kent was a cousin of Isaac and that the two men and their families migrated together to Georgia. Daniel was doubtless Henry Kent's son. Isaac's son (Thomas) and Henry's son (Daniel) probably grew up together and were cousins. It is significant that young Thomas named his first son Daniel.

Thomas has been an intriguing man to research. He obviously had a mind of his own and a willingness to tough it out on his own. In the 1818-1819 era all of Isaac's family moved as a group to Louisiana and Mississippi. Except Thomas. He obviously liked his prospects in Georgia. As you will see, he and his only son Daniel succeeded in acquiring much land and material wealth. Yet little hard information on him is available. What follows is an attempt to deduce from what facts are available, something of his life.

His birth occurred ca 1774 ± 1 year. Nothing is known of his early life until 1797, when at age 22 he appears on the jury list of Columbia Co., Ga. From that time on he comes across as an aggressive, go-getter type. He appears to have been the motivating force for leaving Columbia County. On 12/27/1801, Thomas acquired land in Bulloch County, Ga about 70 miles south of Columbia County.

"Thomas Kent, planter Bulloch County purchased from Hardy Richardson, 300 acres in Bulloch Co. but formerly Screven Co. originally granted Joshua Sharp"

Witnesses Laban & Jonathon Kent Dec 27, 1801

He was the first Kent to own land in Bulloch, so he seems to be the leader in making the move. In those days, in Georgia, the large influx of people from the eastern states, increased overseas immigration and the Indian land concessions all created an atmosphere that said to the young and ambitious, **Go Find Your Fortune**. And as you will see, he did.

His son Daniel was born in 1801, suggesting that he was married in Columbia County before finally moving to Bulloch. It was not uncommon in those days to own land in 2 places. Until he got some living accommodations set up, he kept his land in Columbia. You will notice that he was a juror in 1802 in Columbia County. Doubtless he bought the Bulloch land in the winter of 1801, returned to his family in Columbia, spending the early spring of 1802, selling his land & making his final move to Bulloch County.

The verifiable facts on Thomas are few. Unfortunately the Census records for Georgia for 1790, 1800 & 1810 have been lost thus complicating research. Still a sufficient paper trail exists so that it is possible to put together a scenario of Thomas's life.

His son Daniel was born in 1801 (the 1850 Census lists him as 49 years. The mother's name is unknown. Thomas and his wife probably met and married in Columbia County. Evidence suggests that his wife died, probably around 1807 or before.

The 1850 Census gives the ages of each of Thomas's children. From this, these birth dates were determined.

Daniel	1801
* Delina	1810
* Elizabeth	1812
Anney	1813
* Margaret	1814

\* Thomas named 3 of his daughters after his sisters.

From the foregoing, it is reasoned that Thomas was married twice. As has been stated, his first wife (name unknown) bore Daniel. In 1801 when Daniel was born, Thomas would have been 26 years of age. In the prime of his life, both physically and sexually. Yet his next child is born 9 years later in 1810, then quickly followed by children in 1812, 1813 and 1814. It is logical to assume a second wife.

The second marriage probably occurred in 1809. It is likely that she was a widow with a daughter. Her given name was either Rachel or Nancy and her last name, either by birth or prior marriage probably was Proctor.

The basis of this hypothesis is the 1818 membership of the Scull Creek Baptist Church. The church was constituted on 3 October 1804.

Incidentally, this church exists to this day and is now called the Hebron Primitive Baptist Church. It is the church, no doubt, where Thomas, son Daniel and his first wife worshiped. On its 1818 membership roll were these names: Thomas, Daniel, Rachel and Nancy. After this date, no record of any woman connected to Thomas Kent has been found.

It is assumed as fact that one of these females was Thomas's second wife. This lady was doubtless a member of the Scull Creek Baptist Church. Let us call her Rachel and her daughter, Nancy. (Although the names could have been reversed). Then let's give her last name as Proctor.

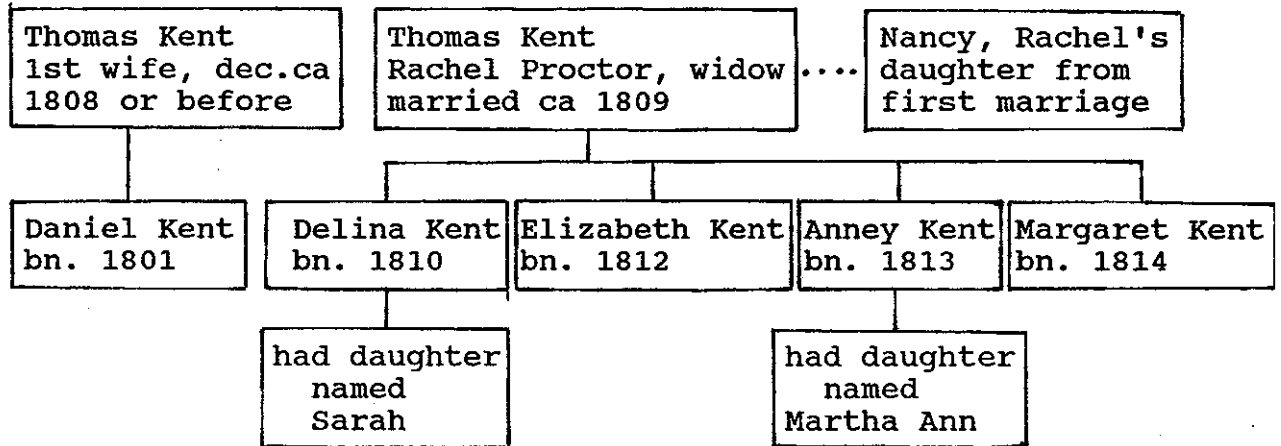
Why Proctor? Because on the same 1818 church roll were these names,

Proctor - Allen, Amos, Daniel, John, Jonas, William

- Ann, Eliza, Elizann, Emila, Martha Ann, Sarah

The underlined names are repeated in Thomas's family. He named one of his daughters Anney (after one of the Proctor girls?). Anney named a daughter of hers Martha Ann (after one of the Proctor girls?). Delina, another of Thomas's daughters named her daughter Sarah (after one of the Proctor girls?).

Since the foregoing is probably confusing, the diagram below has been made to clarify Thomas's family as seen by your author.



Before looking into the land holdings of Thomas, let us briefly cover the method of land distribution in early Georgia. This state was the youngest and least populated and settled of all the original 13 states. To prosper, Georgia needed people. You need to remember that in the early 1800 era, only the eastern third of Georgia was settled by whites. All of the remaining land was in the possession of Indians. Also, at this time Georgia extended from the Savannah River westward to the Mississippi River!!

In 1777, (during the Revolutionary War), the General Assembly of Georgia established and in 1780, 83 & 85 revised the Head Rights and Bounty Act. It entitled a man to 200 acres as his own head-right plus 50 acres for his wife, each child and each slave (up to 1000 acres). A man would settle on vacant land, then appear before the county land court, take an oath as to the size of his family and pay only a small office fee. The county surveyor would lay out his land. The man would live on the land for 1 year and cultivate at least 3% of it. After a year, the land grant would be issued and recorded.

In 1802 Georgia surrendered her western lands (now the states of Alabama and Mississippi) to the new Federal government with the Federal assurance that the Indian title to the remaining land east of the Chattahoochee River would be extinguished through mediation. Under the new Federal Constitution, the right to acquire Indian land was taken from the states and vested with the President and Senate. Georgia bitterly opposed this measure that asserted national sovereignty over the remaining Indian lands in Georgia.

A period of 35 years of negotiations between the Federal government and the Indians ensued. During this time, tremendous bitterness was developed by the Indians and the Georgians toward each other, toward the US government and toward the government of Georgia. As will be covered later, the War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain occurred. The British sought to inflame the Creeks and Cherokees in Georgia against the aggressive and encroaching white settlers. It is well worth the readers time to go to your local library and obtain a book on this phase of American history. Really the Indians were treated terribly.

Still the negotiations for Indian lands went on. As the Indians would cede a large area of land, the need for a system to fairly distribute the land arose. The Georgia General Assembly developed a legislative act called the Land Lottery. In all there were 6 such Lotteries: 1805, 1807, 1820, 1821, 1827 and 1831.

A person to enter the lottery would register in their county of residence and only have to take an oral oath as to their eligibility. The requirements were:

- (a) free white male, bachelor, 21 years or older,  
1 year Georgia residency, U.S. citizen (1) draw
- (b) free white male, married with wife and/or child  
under 21, 1 year Georgia residency,  
U.S. citizen (2) draws
- (c) widow with minor child, legitimate & under 21,  
1 year Georgia residency (2) draws
- (d) minor orphans (under 21 years) with father or  
mother dead, or mother remarried (1) draw

The Kents entered these lotteries with some drawing prizes. Let us now return to Thomas and his land acquisitions.

The desire for land must have burned brightly in Thomas. This trait is strong in Kay to this date. If I'd only had the sense (and the money) to follow her instincts, we'd have acquired much real estate. And I might add, be richer for it. Looking back through the years, my, oh my, could we have prospered.

Please forgive this tendency to wander off the subject (old age, no doubt) and return to Thomas. What follows are the records that have been located of his land transactions.

December 27, 1801. Hardy Richardson, Bulloch County, to Thomas Kent, planter Bulloch County for \$200, 300 acres in Bulloch but formerly Screven County originally granted Joshua Sharpe.

Signed: Hardy & Pharley Richardson  
Witnessed: Laban and Jonathon Kent

(note: this land where Thomas settled was in the extreme northern portion of Bulloch County and adjoined Scull Creek and the Ogeechee River.)

1805. Entered Georgia Land Lottery. Had 2 draws and had 2 blanks

No date. 500 acres acquired from the heirs of Leon Heath

1821. Entered Georgia Land Lottery. Drew 2 lots in Houston County. Lot 9 & Lot 221

May 2, 1825. Thomas Kent received a warrant (property grant) for 400 acres. This land adjoined land already owned by Thomas Kent. Also adjoined land owned by Thomas Wiggins.

Chain bearer: Daniel Kent

December 26, 1826. Thomas Kent sold 300 acres in Emanuel County to Daniel Kent. Deed Book B. Pg. 397

Sept 7, 1835. Thomas Kent received a warrant for 437 acres of land in Emanuel County. This land adjoined land already owned by Thomas Kent and John Wiggins.

March 30, 1836. Thomas sold the 2 lots he had won in Houston County, in the 1821 Land Lottery. "Thomas Kent sells for \$200 from Green Walden Lot 221, 13th District 202 1/2 acres. Witnessed by Daniel L. Kent (his son).

These were the only records that have been located of his land holdings. Still he acquired land beyond this. An 1841 tax record for Emanuel County showed Thomas holding (2340) acres (all in pine). Of this total, 200 acres were in Bulloch. It bordered the waters of Scull Creek and the Ogeechee River and adjoined the lands of Missles, Richardson and Kent (his son Daniel). Finally he owned 21 slaves!

How's that for a job performance? A man who couldn't write (signed his will with his mark), in 40 years acquired 2340 acres and 21 slaves. What a man he must have been!

To explain the two counties mentioned, the original Georgia counties were reduced in size and new ones created. This was required by the rapid growth in people and land acquisitions. Thomas never moved from the site of his original land holdings. He continued to acquire land in the immediate area. Emanuel County was formed in 1812, partly from the northern part of Bulloch County. A detailed review of Bulloch records from 1812 to 1822 did not yield one mention of Thomas. From 1812 on, he was located in the newly formed county of Emanuel. This land is now located in the southeast corner of Jenkins County (created in the early 1900's).

The Bulloch County court records reveal that Thomas served as a juror 3 times. The first time was April 6, 1807. Interestingly, the very next item in the record was a reference to a case in

which his father Isaac was the defendant. The issues in the action were not given. But it does place Thomas and Isaac in the same area and time. On November 6, 1810, Thomas was sworn in as a petit juror and as a grand juror on April 11, 1811. No further records after this date were found in Bulloch County.

The minutes of the Scull Creek Church mention Thomas several times in the 1820-1840 era. He was occasionally assigned the task of checking on or counseling wayward church members. In those days, the church had strict rules that were enforced. If, for example, a member did not attend church regularly, was quarrelsome, drank, was profane, etc., a church member(s) was dispatched to investigate, counsel and report back. If the problem was not corrected, suspension or dismissal was the punishment.

So we see that Thomas was an active church member, acted in the community interest as a juror and industriously acquired land and slaves to help develop his holdings. On a scale of 1 to 10, he appears to have been a 10.

The 1840 Census gives the following information on Thomas Kente:

male, 60-70 years also female, 60-70 years

\* female, 30-40, male 15-20, male 5-10  
female 15-20, female 10-15, female under 5

\* this lady was doubtless a widow, with 5 children living and working at Thomas's home. There is no hint as to whether these people were or were not related to Thomas.

also

(9) male slaves ranging from under 10 yrs to 24-36 yrs  
(10) female slaves ranging from under 10 yrs to 36-55 yrs

The toll of age apparently began to have its effects after 1840. Thomas began to dispose of his estate and prepared his will. In it were no provisions for his wife, so it is likely that she was deceased by 1844.

With her death and possibly his own demise foreseeable, he began to distribute his estate. What follows was taken from an Emanuel County, County Deed Book.

December 18, 1844

Pg. 391-2. I, Thomas Kent, for the natural affection I bear my son-in-law John Bennett and Margaret his wife (Thomas's youngest daughter) grant the following negroes, Silson, a woman of about 15 years of age, Eliza about 35, Tom a boy about 15 years, Rosey about 10 years of age to the said John Bennett.



Pg. 395. I, Thomas Kent, for the natural love and good will that I bear my son Daniel, I grant the following named negroes, Ned a man of about 25 years, Jeffrey a man of about 24 years and John a boy about 12.

his  
John X Wiggins  
mark

his  
Thomas )( Kent  
mark

his  
Pleasant + Wiggins  
mark

Pg. 396. I, Thomas Kent, for the natural love and affection which I bear my son-in-law Eli Roberts and Delina his wife (Thomas's oldest daughter), grant the following negroes, Easter a woman about 22 years, Pappy a boy about 15 and Rachel a girl about 8 years

(note: witnessed & signed as above)

Pg. 397. Indenture between Thomas Kent and Daniel Kent. Thomas Kent sells for \$1000, 3 tracts of land, 300 acres.

Pg. 398. Thomas Kent for the natural love and affection I bear to my son-in-law John Wiggins and his wife Anna Wiggins (also Thomas's daughter), grant the following negroes, Dick a man about 40 years, Mary a woman about 40 years, Temperance a girl about 6 years, Elijah a boy about 4 years.

(note: witnessed and signed as preceding bequests)

He still retained some slaves and most of his land. In the following year (1845) he made out his will (copy at the end of the chapter). In it, he made the final disposition of his estate

- Item 1. To son Daniel, 200 acres of land where I now live with the house and buildings thereon, 200 acres adjoining this property and a negroe girl named Bally, about 25 years.
- Item 2. To son-in-law Benjamin Bennett (Elizabeth Kent), 400 acres adjoining the land where I live and a negroe boy named Jerry about 20 years.
- Item 3. To son-in-law John Bennett (Margaret Kent), 1/2 of 2 tracts of land containing 1340 acres more or less lying on Scull Creek and a negroe man named Robert about 35 years.
- Item 4. To son-in-law John Wiggins (Anney Kent) also 1/2 of 2 tracts of land containing 1340 acres m/1 lying on Scull Creek and a negroe woman named Susanna about 35 years.
- Item 5. To son-in-law Eli Roberts (Delina Kent) a negroe girl named Lucy about 10 years and \$100 which he has already received.

- Item 6. To granddaughter Mary Johnson \$10. (Not fair. Why didn't he leave some money to his great, great, grand niece, Katherine (Kay) Berg?)
- Item 7. After paying of funeral expenses and all demands against me, the rest of the estate, stock, horses, hogs, cattle, corn, fodder, furniture, etc. to be equally divided among my son and son-in-laws.

Appointed son Daniel and John Wiggins sole executors. Will dated Feb 8, 1845.

*Signed sealed and confirmed in presents  
of us  
John Wiggins son  
of his  
Thomas Wiggins  
son  
Shamuel Wiggins  
son  
Shamuel Wiggins  
son  
Shamuel Wiggins  
son*

Totaling up the 2 bequests to his heirs, Thomas had accumulated 2340 acres (equal to 3.81 square miles), 19 slaves and at least \$110. How's that for a success story? Just imagine what this would be worth today, 148 years later.



I began to think about the work required of Thomas and his wife from 1801-1845. The clearing of the land. No power saws just hand saws or axes. The tearing out of the stumps and roots! Ever try it? Or did they let them set for several years and try to burn them out? Think of the labor of planting, weeding, harvesting! All by hand! The work to build and maintain his home and those of of the slaves. The

constant need to feed and clothe the slaves. To care for them in times of sickness. No chemicals for fertilizers. The picking of the cotton. The laborious job of picking the cotton seeds from the cotton.

I got so tired just thinking about it that I must have fallen asleep. All I really remember is being hit over the head with a broom and Kay screaming "Wake up you lazy lout, get off your keester, I've got some work for you". Still I wouldn't trade her work assignments for Thomas's work. But did his wife scream at him and hit him with a broom, I wonder.

The will was proved (established its validity) in court in 1847 doubtless the year of his death. Neither he or his wife appear in the Census of 1850.

It is interesting to speculate on the conditions of life that Thomas (and for that matter his brothers and sisters) experienced. While researching in Statesboro, the county seat of Bulloch, some interesting writings were found on this subject. So what follows is a vivid picture of the area and era.

**From a book entitled "Old Bulloch County"**

"The early settlers did not do much farming. They made a clearing in the forest and grew enough food for themselves. They were rangers whose cattle grazed on the wiregrass in the pine forests. The cattle were not fenced in but grazed on the open range. They had to have access to water in the creeks as there were few wells. The cattle were ear marked and cowboys rounded them up and they were driven to market, usually in Savannah. Although the settlers did little farming, they lived plentifully. There were fish in the streams and game in the forest. Deer were plentiful and other, more dangerous animals, also roamed the woods."

"In the 1820s it was a wild country and abounded in swamps and bays. All kinds of animals infested these swamps such as tigers, catamounts, wolves, foxes, wildcats, coons, possums, etc."

A realistic picture of life in this area was published on the Statesboro (Bulloch County seat) News in 1903. In the article that follows, it refers to back in the 30's (1830). It was in this type of atmosphere that Thomas and his family lived and prospered. As has been said before, "of such people was America built". You Kents can be proud of your antecedents!

The next 5 pages taken from old issues of the Statesboro (Bulloch County seat) News provide an insight to the issues and life style of the early 1800's in the area.

Grandfathers had to battle with and to overcome difficulties of which the present generation knows nothing. When we remember that they had no newspapers, almost no schools or post offices, many of them unable to read or write, with few letters ever written or received, with farming implements that might have been used by the Israelites four thousand years ago, it is almost surprising that they retained their civilization, but they did... They laid a solid foundation, on which the present civilization and enlightenment of our country are built....they were watchful of their liberties, and every ready to defend their rights. To illustrate this, I will state one incident that occurred in Bulloch which had its origin in an early day, and before my recollection, but which had been the cause of some disturbance for many years. When the lands of the county were nearly all unsettled and vacant, a company of land grabbers from somewhere up north came down and with their own surveyors, laid out an immense survey of land. I think that it was called the "Primrose Survey", and contained many thousands of acres, but I do not know in what part of the county it was located, as its history was given to me verbally, and I repeat it from memory, or at least that part of it which occurred before 1850.

After the county was organized, this Primrose sent a certified copy of the field notes to the clerk of the court, for record. This inflamed the wrath of the citizens of the county. An indignation meeting was held, and it was resolved that the papers should never go to record, and in order to make the resolution effective the Court House was raided and the papers taken by force and carried out and burned on the court house square, but before the fire was kindled a citizen in the crowd cried out, "Gentlemen, these papers must be destroyed by fire from heaven." Whereupon he produced a sun-glass and a tinder box, and drew a focus on the tinder, ignited it, and burned the paper with "fire from heaven." Nothing more, authentic, was heard of the "Primrose Claim" for a whole generation, but in the 50's the Primrose representative came down and served a writ of mandamus on the clerk of the court, Mr. David Beasley, to compel him to make the record, but the patriotic clerk determined that the papers should not be recorded, and he promptly resigned. His action was followed by the sheriff, Mr. Erastus Waters, and when Judge Fleming came up soon after to hold court, he found the county destitute of Clerk or Sheriff, and the court house door nailed up. A committee of citizens waited on him, and informed him that if a session of the Supreme Court was held then,

that the Primrose heirs would try to get action in favor of their claim, and the citizens of the county, generally, had resolved that the claims should never get into court, and, "if worst came to worst" to resist it, even to the shedding of blood. The Judge acted very courteously, and no attempt was made to open the court house or to hold court at that time. I do not know why the claim was not pushed any further at that time, but I do know that the Clerk and Sheriff were re-installed in their respective offices, and that I heard no more of the "Primrose" claim whilst I remained in the county...

In those days almost every farmer tanned his own beef hides and made leather for all domestic purposes, such as plow tugs, shoes, etc. It required six months, and sometimes longer, to tan a hide thoroughly. Everybody that wore shoes then wore homemade shoes. The citizens usually made their own shoes, or else employed an itinerant shoe maker to do the work for them. These traveling shoemakers and cobblers were usually old men who led a nomadic life, who carried their tool kits with them and wandered from house to house to find work either to make or mend shoes. After a cobbler had finished a job of making shoes for a large family it was a refreshing sight to see all of its members wearing and displaying their new shoes. They were destitute of blacking or polish, but this was not noticed, because it was so common. The older members of the family had their shoes made "rights" and "lefts," to fit the shape of the foot, but for the children, they were made on a straight last. This was done, so it was said, for the sake of economy, because the shoes made in this way and changed daily, to keep them straight, would last longer than the rights and lefts.

I am not certain about this, but I am certain that they hurt, and I suppose this fact accounted for their lasting qualities...It was a rare sight in those days to see a pair of "blackened" store shoes.

Another great change in the manner of doing work then and now, is the great difference in carpentry. Then, a man was not considered a carpenter, unless he had served an apprenticeship of three or four years, and now a knowledge of the work may be gained in a few months. For want of a saw mill to furnish building material, the carpenter with an assistant, would take his club axe, broad-axe, adz, chisels and blacking line, and go to the pine forest and select the tall, straight yellow pines for his material, cut down, hew and mortise, and mark out the frame, there in the woods, and if he were a skilled workman, the different parts, when brought together, would fit like clock works. There were no box homes then. The floors of the dwellings were sometimes laid with planks, which had to be hauled a

long distance, but oftener with "puncheons," hewed with a broad-axe, from pine logs, or with rough planks made with a whip-saw. These whip-saws have long since gone out of use...

Some dwelling houses were built flat on the ground and floored with clay, beaten down with a maul. These floors were not handsome, but were warmer in winter than those made of wood. The last member of a family to retire at night invariably took a good look up the inside of the chimney, to be sure that it was open.

Statesboro News  
May 1, 1903  
A. J. Gibson's Reminiscences

I have already said that in those days nearly everybody drank spirituous liquors most of them drank to excess and the man that did not drink was looked upon as a curiosity.

The farmers then would frequently ask in their neighbors to a "working," such as house-raising, reaping, log-rolling, etc., and when the work required the men to move from place to place, two boys would be detailed to follow them with a bucket of water and a jug of whiskey to keep the workers "refreshed," and it often happened that these boys were inclined to take refreshments themselves and would get drunk. So much for the force of example.

There were always fights at every public gathering, and often at the private ones. When a man came home it was natural for his wife to ask "who fought today?" as it was to inquire "what did they have for dinner?" It sometimes happened that men who had been good neighbors would get drunk, fancy themselves insulted, quarrel, and fight like cats and dogs; and these were "sure enough" fights - no Marquis of Queensborough rules but the combatants knocked, kicked, bit, gouged, choked and pulled hair at will. If the men were about equally matched in strength and courage the one with the "longest wind" would be the victor. The disputants would sometimes agree to postpone the fight and meet at some other place and fight it out. Such were called "pitch battles" and they were usually bloody affairs, too. I have known men to suffer an eye pulled out before they would "holler out," and others to be so terribly gouged that they could not see for days afterwards, having to be led about; and sometimes a finger or an ear would be bitten off. Such as this is unpleasant to think of now, but as a choice of evils it is preferable to the modern practice of settling trifling disputes with pistols and Winchesters.

As there was no labor-saving machinery in use then, all kinds of work was done by hand. Woman's work was more arduous than man's and deserves more than a passing notice here. The housewife would rise before daylight, as also her husband, he going to plow and she to the cow-pen to milk ten or twelve cows; then she put on her breakfast in the old-fashioned pot and Dutch ovens on the open hearth and whilst it cooked she attended to her dairy. A blast on the "horn" summoned the man or men to breakfast, which would be ready when they got to the house and fed the teams. After breakfast she attended to the usual house-cleaning, bed-making, etc., put on dinner, and then got out her cotton cards and spinning wheel; for all the family clothes and bed clothing were carded, spun, wove and made by hand at home. In those times many men past middle age could truthfully say that they had never felt the novelty of a "store bought" garment - every bit of their clothing from infancy, having been the product of the home loom and the nimble fingers of mother, sister or wife.

There were no cotton gins in our part of the country then, and the seeds were extracted from the lint by hand. No cotton was raised for market, but every farmer planted some for home consumption, or for "house use" as it was called. In weaving, the short staple was used for the wool or filling, and the long staple or black-seed cotton was used for the warp, and for making thread; this long staple was usually cleared of seed on a hand-gin, which was a simple contrivance mounted on a bench and consisted of two rollers facing each other and turned in opposite directions with cranks like grind-stone handles. This hand-gin was usually worked by two boys who sat astride the bench on opposite ends.

To prepare the short staple for easy picking it was piled on a clean hot hearth, before a big fire and allowed to heat thoroughly, as this heating made the seeds easy to pick out. Then the whole family, old and young, would be ranged before the fire, in a semi-circle and pick till bed time. By this means the spinners and weavers of the family had a day's supply of cotton ahead.

When a little child it was my firm conviction that my mother and my oldest sister never slept, for they were carding or spinning when I went to sleep and when I woke in the morning they were either at the cow pen or preparing breakfast. This is a rather condensed description of what woman's work was in the "good old days."

Although work of every kind was so laborious, wages were ridiculously low. A grown man that could split rails or grub could be hired for seventy-five dollars a year, and a boy that could plow, hoe, attend to horses, go to the mill, could get from thirty-six to forty-two

dollars, and a woman who could cook, card, spin, weave, wash and iron, could be employed at seventy-five cents to a dollar a week.

Away back in the 30's my grandfather erected a 36-saw gin and some of the farmers began to plant cotton for market. This gin, so far as I know, was the first one built in the county and had a capacity of one bale per day, of about 400 pounds. It was of one-horse power (literally) and this writer had the honor of driving that horse; I say "driving" for he was lazy, large, fat and strong, and sometimes when the ginner would call to me to drive up and I began to ply the whip too liberally the horse would "drive" at me with his heels, but without success.

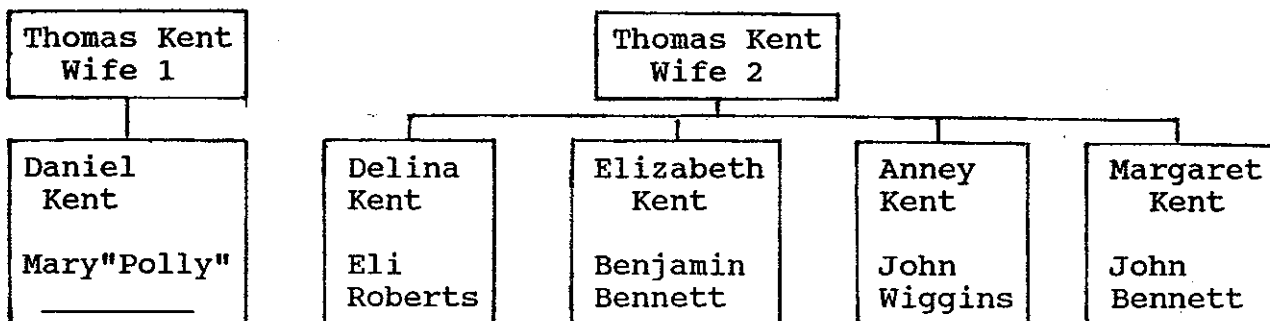
Cotton presses were not heard of..The top end of the bale was often patched to prevent waste and keep out litter. These bales were round and long and if one side was packed harder than the other it was crooked and had the appearance of having been warped, as in the sun.

It was a great convenience to the ladies to be able to get their spinning cotton at the gin, and the obliging owner never failed to lay by an amply supply for this purpose. The cotton picker of today who easily gathers his five hundred pounds a day can hardly believe that seventy years ago forty pounds was considered a good day's work and sixty pounds very good indeed.

No picking was allowed to commence on mornings until the dew dried, and when a handful was gathered it was turned over and over in the hand to search for trash as every speck had to be picked off. Every picker was provided with a large cumbersome basket to put his cotton in, and he would lose time by making frequent stops to pack the cotton down with his feet.

There was at that time wild game in plenty and variety. Along the creeks and rivers were wild turkey and ducks. Deer were quite plentiful all over the country and usually played havoc with the pea fields. Occasionally a bear would be heard of in some part of the county and then the hunters would organize a grand hunt and kill him.

To clarify any confusion on the family of Thomas, the chart below portrays it graphically:





Descendants of Daniel and his sisters live in Emanuel and Jenkins Counties to this day.

Let us briefly stay with just one more generation of this line. Daniel it appears, was a chip off the old block. At least as it applies to the ability to acquire land. Daniel and Mary produced 3 children:

Andrew Daniel Kent	married	Lavina Lane
Elizabeth Kent	"	Berrian Johnson
	"	Aaron Bennett
Anna A. Kent	"	Alexander Brinson

Daniel did not live to a ripe old age. His will dated January 30 1854, reads "being advanced in age and knowing that I must shortly depart this life....". Apparently at 53 he was failing. The estate was to be divided as shown:

Mary, his wife 500 acres where I now live, 4 slaves, all household furniture, \$500, 15 cows, 2 horses, 30 hogs

Elizabeth (wife of Berrian Johnson) 400 acres, 11 negroes and \$500

Andrew D. Kent, (husband of Lavina Lane) 1556 acres, 11 slaves

Ann (wife of Alexander Brinson) 500 acres 9 negroes and \$300

He died prior to April 11, 1860. It is sad that with so much property and worldly goods that he passed on at age 59. In these days 59 is young but in those days hard work and the responsibilities of large holdings doubtless made one old fast.

The appraisal of "the goods, chattels, lands and tenements of the estate of Daniel Kent, dec'd" covered four and a half pages and totaled \$53,295.11. It included 74 notes (loans to various people) totaling \$3447.80. He was a better man than I. It kills me to loan \$10 to Kay for this or that. And I know she'll pay it back.

Also itemized were 3364 acres, 47 slaves, 10 horses, 135 head of cattle, 196 hogs plus many, many items. For example 2000 pounds of bacon @12 & 1/2 cents a lb, 500 lbs of cotton seed, 900 bushels of corn @ \$1 bushel. These days bacon is advertised at \$2.19 a lb and farm land between \$460 to 510 per acre. Using today's prices, Thomas's bacon would be worth \$2380 and his land (@\$500/acre) worth \$1,682,000. Daniel certainly did all right.

The 3364 acres is equal to 5.25 square miles of land. Add his father's land 2440 acres equal to 1.95 square mile and the two men owned just over nine square miles of land. And 66 slaves which included some children. No wonder Kay has always wanted to buy land! If I'd have had any brains, I would've let her.

Daniel's only son Andrew Daniel Kent, fathered 7 sons and 2 daughters. So the reader can see that the Kent name is not likely to die out.

In summary, hasn't this chapter demonstrated what people can do with vision, courage and Hard Work. Kay you certainly come from proven blood lines. No wonder that you're a thorough-bred.

Some exhibits are offered that should be of interest to genealogical buffs.

Exhibit 1. is a modern day map of Jenkins County. It was formed in the early 1900's from parts of all the surrounding counties including Bulloch and Emanuel.

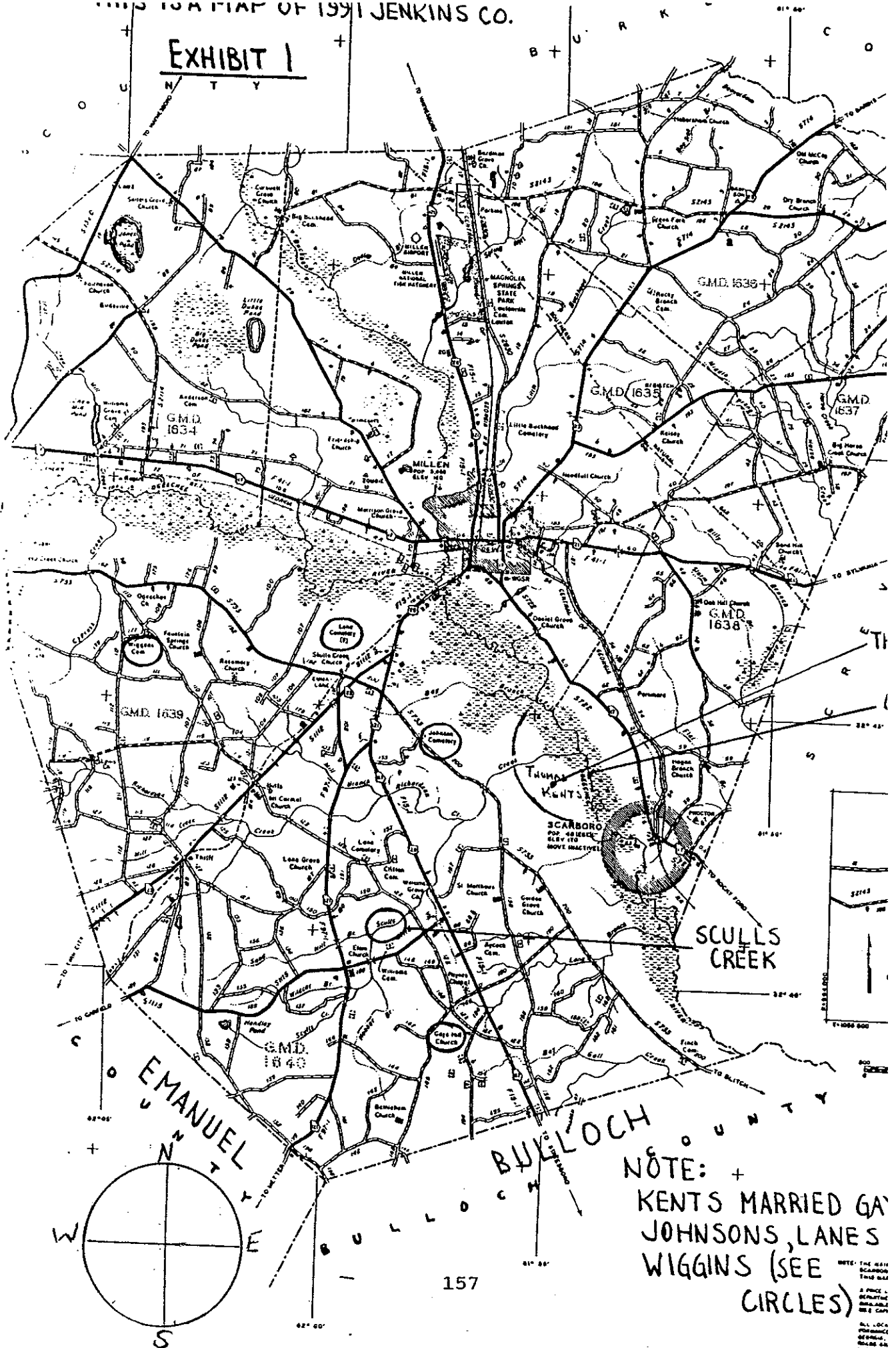
Exhibit 2. is the membership roll of the Scull Creek Baptist Church founded in 1804. It exists to this day.

Exhibit 3. is a photo copy of Thomas Kent's will.

Exhibit 4. is a photo copy of the appraisal of the estate of Daniel Kent, son of Thomas Kent.

Old Saying: When you hear a turtle dove calling, it's a sign someone loves you and has sent the bird to tell you so.

EXHIBIT 1



NOTE: +  
 KENTS MARRIED GA  
 JOHNSONS, LANES  
 WIGGINS (SEE  
 CIRCLES)

NOTE: THE MAIN SCARBORO TOWN MAP IS A COPY OF THE ORIGINAL MAP OF 1840. ALL LOCAL OWNERS OF LAND IN SCARBORO TOWN SHOULD BE ADVISED OF THIS.

**EXHIBIT 2**

This church was constituted on October 24, 1804 in Bulloch County, Georgia on land given the church by Abraham Shepard Lang. It is now in Emanuel County (this county created in 1812 partially from Bulloch Co.) It is now known as Hebron, having been changed in 1818 when Robert Donaldson was pastor.

A record of Males beginning 1818:

Robert Donaldson  
 Jesse Lewis  
 Henry Brown  
 Josiah Sirmon  
 William Parker  
 Briton Brown  
 William Hart  
 David Hart  
Thomas Kent  
 John S. Kirkland  
 Nathaniel Cowart  
 Jeromiah Taylor  
 James Scarborough  
 William Thornton  
 John Clifton  
 Charles Miller  
 Simeon Banks  
 Emanuel Bonnet  
 Hustus Studstill  
 Zorobabel Gay  
 Elias Nichols  
 William Grimes  
 Joshua Gay  
 Ransom More  
 Joseph Shepherd  
 Henry Brown  
 John Hart  
 Hugh P. Brannen  
 Philip Newton  
 Joseph Chuman  
 Anthony Bonnell  
 William Hylton  
 John Hylton  
 Lovel Moore  
 John Jonson  
 Jonas Proctor  
Daniel Kent  
 James Miller  
 William Aarons  
 John Booie  
 Cornelius Booie  
 Philip Newton  
 John H. Cowart  
 William Proctor  
 John Proctor  
 Henry J. Parish  
 Jackens Evans  
 John Oglesby  
 Iathan Roberts  
 Theophilus Scarborough  
 Allen Proctor  
 William Miller  
Lephan Lewis  
 Allen Cowart

Stephen Cowart  
 Burrel Lanier  
 Moses Hart  
 Daniel S. - man of color  
 Bird L. Newton  
 John R. Miller  
 Daniel Proctor  
 William Lewis  
 Amos Hart  
 Elijah Kirkland  
 Ralph Kirkland  
 Edmund Jenkins  
 Furney Johnson  
 Jeromiah Grimes  
 William Bishop  
 James R. Johnson  
 Amos E. Proctor  
 Joshua Penny  
 Emanuel Eyecock  
 Jonas Proctor  
 George Handley  
 Lewis Johnson  
 Curtis Cowart  
 Charley Broxton  
 Elijah M. Joiner  
 William Oglesby

A Record of Females  
Beginning 1818:

Mary Brown  
 Mary Lewis  
 Martha Lane  
 Elizabeth Scarborough  
 Martha Scarborough  
 Mary Banks  
 Rachel Studstill  
 Keziah Cowart  
 Dory Stewart  
 Savell Cowart  
 Milly Driggers  
 Sarah Parker  
 Martha Parker  
 Ann Hart  
 Sintha Miller  
 Sarah Cowart  
 Rebecca Bonnell  
 Juelea Kirkland  
 Rachel Lewis  
 Celia Hart  
 Elizabeth Thornton  
 Killy Cowart  
 Sarah Cowart  
 Mary Scarborough

Emela Corbit  
 Susannah Scarborough  
 Rebeca Brown  
 Nicy Clifton  
 Mary Gay  
Rachel Kent  
 Mary Patrick  
 Mary Lewis  
 Elizabeth Brown  
 Sarah Thomson  
 Nancy Jonson  
 Ann Proctor  
 Sarah Driggers  
 Mary Newton  
Nancy Kent  
 Susannah Brack  
 Delila Rountree  
 Sook - woman of color  
 Elizabeth Miller  
 Sarah Aarons  
 Elizabeth Smith  
 Eliza Proctor  
 Emila Proctor  
 Martha Proctor  
 Saryann Tenison  
 Sinia Cowart  
 Susannia Oglesby  
 Mary Parish  
 Sarah Proctor  
 Nancy Scarborough  
 Charity - woman of color  
 Lytha Lanier  
 Martha Lewis  
 Patience Cowart  
 Rebecca Honly  
 Martha Gay  
 Jane Gay  
 Sarah Proctor  
 Clary Giddens  
 Mary Cowart  
 Lydia Cowart  
 Ann Jonson  
 Nancy Miller  
 Harriet Lewis  
 Melicia Newton  
 Margaret Martin  
 Lucy - woman of color  
 Margaret Bennett  
 Mary Oglesby  
 Elizabeth Bennet  
 Rachel Oglesby  
 Sarvann Kirkland  
Ann Brinson  
 Fanny Roberts  
 Mary Roberts

**PAGE 2**

Dido - a woman of color  
 Georgia Ann Jenkins  
 Elizabeth Johnson  
 Susan Johnson  
 Sarah Bishop  
 Lydia Buie  
 Martha Johnson  
 Eliza Wiggins  
 (illegible) Johnson

(illegible) Johnson  
 Isioah (Sarah?) Lewis  
 (illegible)  
 (illegible)  
 Lucy Jones  
 Martha Eyecock  
 Mary Johnson  
 Marthy Bishop  
 Lavenia Lewis

Elizabeth Hall  
 Roxeye A. Oglesby  
 Harriet Glenn  
 Lavannah Jane Joh  
 Matilda Proctor  
 Rachel Grimes  
 Elizann Proctor  
 Lucinda Cowart

\*\*\*\*\*

EXHIBIT 3

This is a photo copy of Thomas Kent's will.  
There are (3) pages in all.

In the name of God amen  
 be it remembered that I Thomas Kent  
 of the State of Georgia Emanuel County being  
 aged and infirm body but of sound  
 Mind and Memory and knowing that it  
 is appointed for all men to die do make  
 and ordain this my last will and  
 testament that to say principally and first  
 of all I Recommend my soul unto that hand  
 of Almighty who give it and my body to  
 be buried in a decent Christian like manner  
 as Consueve my worldly Estate sheweth  
 It has pleased God to Give Bless me I Give bequeath  
 and devise in manner and form following by  
 Item 1 I give and bequeath unto son Daniel  
 Kent one negro Girl named Polly about Twenty  
 five years of age also the land habited and plantation  
 which I now live containing two hundred acres also  
 one other tract of land of Two hundred acres adjoining  
 the tract on which I now live which I purchased  
 of the Heirs of Snow Heath.  
 Item 2 I Give and bequeath unto my son-in-law  
 Benjamin Bennett one negro Boy named  
 Jerry about Twenty years of age also

four hundred acres of land lying adjoining the lands  
on which I now live and south of said lands  
Item 3 I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law  
John Bennett one Negro man named Robert  
about thirty five years of age also one half  
of two tracts of lands containing thirteen  
hundred & forty acres more or less lying  
on Skull Creek in Emanuel County

Item 4 I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law John  
Wiggins one Negro woman named Susanna  
about forty five years of age also one half of  
two tracts of land containing thirteen hundred  
and forty acres which are half of the land  
above named are half given to Bennett

Item 5 I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law Eli Roberts  
one Negro girl named Lucy about ten years of age  
also one hundred dollars which he has already  
received

Item 6 I give and bequeath unto my grand daughter Mary  
Johnson ten dollars Item 7 It is my will and desire that the  
rest & residue of my estate such as stock horses hogs & cattle  
house hold and kitchen furniture plantation &c. &c.  
Corn and fodder after paying all demands against me  
defraying funeral Expenses and all other just claims  
be equally divided among my son and son-in-law viz.

Daniel Kent Benjamin Bennett John Bennett John  
Wiggins and Eli Roberts Item 8 I name and constitute  
and appoint my son Daniel Kent & John Wiggins  
my son-in-law also my son-in-law John Bennett my son  
and sole Executors to this my last will and testament  
heavily breaking all other and former wills by me at any  
time made in witness of which I have hereunto subscribed my  
name and affix my seal this the eighteenth day of February  
in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and forty  
five

Signed Sealed and Confirmed in presence  
 of us  
 John <sup>his</sup> Higgins <sup>mark</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>mark</sup> } Thomas <sup>his</sup> X Kent <sup>mark</sup>  
 Manning <sup>his</sup> <sup>mark</sup> }  
 Silas E. Eellsall

Georgia } Court of ordinary March  
 Emanuel County } Term 1847

The within last will and testament of Thomas  
 Kent having been duly proved at this  
 Regular term of the Court upon the oaths  
 of John Higgins and Manning Peewee  
 ordered that the same be admitted to be a

EXHIBIT 4

This is a photo copy of the appraisal of the estate of Daniel Kent, son of Thomas Kent

An appraisement of the Goods Chattels  
 Lands & tenements of the Estate of Daniel  
 Kent dec'd late of Emanuel County Ga,  
 made by us this day 11<sup>th</sup> of April 1860

No 1	1 Note on B. S. Newton due the 13 <sup>th</sup> Feby 1860	7 00
2 3	notes on W. J. Fochand & Phillip Newton fifty dollars each Due Janry 1 <sup>st</sup> 1860.	150 00
3 1	note on Elizabeth Johnson & John Bennetts Due 1 <sup>st</sup> of March 1838, for fifty Dols	50 00
4	one note on Aaron Bennett Due 1 <sup>st</sup> of March 1838, for fourteen. <sup>00</sup> Dollars	14 00
5 1	note on R. W. Johnson Due the 5 <sup>th</sup> day 1839 for ten. <sup>00</sup> dollars	
5 5	notes on John Miggins Due 8 <sup>th</sup> of January 1859. Amt.	242 00
6 4	notes on A. C. Brinson & Co. Due 3 <sup>rd</sup> of December 1855.	120 00
7 5	notes on A. C. Brinson & Co due 21 <sup>st</sup> of May 1857	144 56
8 2	notes on Eli Roberts due 21 <sup>st</sup> of Feby 1856 Each amt thirty dollars	630 00
9 1	note on Eli Roberts due 19 <sup>th</sup> of July 1859 for Carried over	12 28
		<u>\$1391.11</u>



No.	Description	Amount	Total
	Amount brought Over		1391 11
10	2 notes on John E. Crump & W. G. Forehand Due the 5 <sup>th</sup> of Feby 1860 for \$50 dollars each	100 00	
11	1 note on John Bennett Due 29 <sup>th</sup> of November 1859 for	18 52	
12	1 note on L. G. Bell Due 18 <sup>th</sup> of Dec 1839. for	200 00	
13	1 note on Michel Higgins due 18 <sup>th</sup> of Dec 1859 for Seventy Dollars	70 00	
14	22 notes on Benj Bennett Due 24 <sup>th</sup> January 1859 Amt	1060 92	
15	1 note on J. M. Lane Due January 1 <sup>st</sup> 1861.	29 25	
16	1 note A. D. Hunt Due January 10 <sup>th</sup> 1860	42 00	
17	1 note on Benj L Stewart & B. L. Lane Sec. Due 8 <sup>th</sup> of June 1860	500 00	
18	1 Receipt on James Rauntree for for 1 note on Daniel Bell Due Feby 4 <sup>th</sup> 1860	36 11	
19	Thirty three hundred & sixty four acres of land at two dollars per acre	6728 00	
20	Big Lucy	150 00	
21	sted	800 00	
22	Pally	600 00	
23	Big Sarah	700 00	
24	Mary & Child Jason	1100 00	
25	Little Sarah & Child Frances	1200 00	
26	Diner & Child Delila	1200 00	
27	Jima	1200 00	
28	Eliza and Child Jerry	1400 00	
29	Violet	1200 00	
30	Caroline and Child Jap	1300 00	
31	Harriet	1200 00	
32	Little Luce	150 00	
33	Big anno	1200 00	
34	Little anno	1000 00	
35	Ning	1200 00	
	Amt Carried up		\$25775 86

		\$	Cts
	Agnt. brought up from the other Page	25775	86
36	Rand	1200	00
37	Nathan	1100	00
38	Jep	1000	00
39	Dave	1300	00
40	John	1200	00
41	Batt	1400	00
42	George	1200	00
43	Robert	1200	00
44	Henry	800	00
45	Sam	1200	00
46	Ball	1000	00
47	William	1200	00
48	alfred	1200	00
49	Isaac	1100	00
50	Lannah	1100	00
51	Penny	1000	00
52	June	1000	00
53	Rachel	700	00
54	Mahala	500	00
55	Alice	600	00
56	Tom	500	00
57	Lise	500	00
58	Lueaser	400	00
59	Ollie	400	00
60	Polly	400	00
61	Burdell	1400	00
62	Mule Little Kit	120	00
63	Horse Mule Jack	100	00
64	Bet More	100	00
65	Jennett Mule	130	00
66	Gal Mare	140	00
67	Big Kit	140	00
68	Horse Chaltan	100	00
69	Mandy Mare	50	00
70	Parrel Horse Bynkum	70	00
71	Gray Horse Charles	100	00
72	Parrel Mare Dall	75	00
73	Crimson Colt Jim	20	00
		50320	86

No.	Description	Unit	Price	Total
	Amt brought forward			\$ 50320 86
No. 74	One Bled Horse	Valued at		10 00
75	135 Head of cattle	at \$7 per head		945 00
76	50 head of Stack Hogs	\$1	"	50 00
77	30 " "	"	2	60 00
78	16 " "	"	1	16 00
79	5 " "	"	1	5 00
80	25 head "	"	1	28 00
81	37 head "	"	1	37 00
82	30 head "	"	1	30 00
83	900 Bushels of corn	\$1 Per Bushel		900 00
84	1 Pleasure Carriage	Valued at		30 00
85	1 Waggon			50 00
86	1 Waggon			5 00
87	24 Stacks Fodder	at 5 Dollars per Stack		120 00
88	1 Gin Box			40 00
89	1 Lot of Cotton Seed	at		25 00
90	500 Bushels Cotton Seed	20 C Pr. Bus		100 00
91	1 Buggy			3 00
92	1 Gin Band			15 00
93	8 new Plows (allens)			16 00
94	1 Lot of old do			8 00
95	1 Lot of Gear			8 00
96	1 Lot of Shoes			2 00
97	1 Lot of Iron			1 00
98	1 Lot axes			5 00
99	6 Bee hives	at \$1. per hive		6 00
100	1 Grind Stone			1 50
101	1 Lot of Pot ware			10 00
102	1 Oven & Skillet			1 50
103	1 Lot Tin ware Trays & Buckets			1 50
104	1 Loom			2 00
105	1 Cart Wheel & Iron			1 00
106	2000 Pounds Bacon	at 12 1/2 C		250 00
107	300 Pounds Lard	at 12 1/2 C		37 50
108	1 Lot Hops & Bonels			1 50
109	1 Lot Salt			2 00
110	1 Stillyards			2 00
	Carried forward			\$5314636

		166
	Amt brought forward	\$ 53146 36
No. 111	1 Dunajon valued at	1 00
112	1 Churn 1/2 Bushel	1 50
113	1 Lat Cradle handled & Buck mauls	1 00
114	1 Spinning Wheel	2 00
115	1 Lot Humphrey and Rice	1 00
116	2 Cotton Sweeps	1 00
117	1 Lot of Jars	15 00
118	1 Side Saddle	7 00
119	1 Bedstead	10 00
120	1 Lot Bedding	2 00
121	1 Hand saw & Sundries	50
122	1 Bedstead	20 00
123	1 Table & Chest	4 00
124	2 Beds & Steads	30 00
125	1 Clothes Press	5 00
126	1 Bureau	10 00
127	1 Chest	1 50
128	1 Clock	2 00
129	1 Gun	15 00
130	1 Table	1 00
131	1 Table	50
132	1 set Chairs	5 00
133	1 Wash stand Pitcher & Bale	1 25
134	1 Saddle	8 00
135	1 Lot Shingles	3 50
		53295 11

We do certify upon oath that as far as was produced to us by the Exr the above and foregoing contains true appraisment of the Estate of Daniel Kent died to the best of our judgment and understand

11<sup>th</sup> of April 1860

Benjamin Lane appr.

W. G. Forehand appr.

Zachris Lewis appr.

John Bennett appr.

Michel Weisendorfer

I do hereby certify that the appraisers were sworn to perform their duty as appraisers according to Law

11<sup>th</sup> of April 1860

W. G. Forehand J. P.

## Henry

At this point, let us stop the continuity of the story and entirely change the subject. But only for several pages.

You will recall that in the first chapter an attempt was made to find out where the Kents originated. The earliest indisputable fact is that of Thomas Kent, 1763 at Dover, North Carolina. Based on prior records it was speculated that he was related to Kents located in the Edgecombe, Halifax, Martin County area, northeast of Dover about 50 miles as the crow flies. Certain additional facts could have been offered at that time but would have confused the reader because they involved persons not then in evidence at the time.

What will be attempted here is to add additional circumstantial evidence to support the Edgecombe/Halifax/Martin theory. Two seemingly unrelated records add credence to the E/H/M theory. These two records are shown next.

- (1) On July 22, 1774, Isaac <sup>his</sup> Kent witnessed a land sale <sub>mark</sub> between Nathan Chance and Idolet Gilstrap (Craven Co., N.C.).

A second witness was William <sup>his</sup> ~~X~~ Kent. <sub>mark</sub>

- (2) During the time span of 1790-1802 (Columbia Co., Ga.) Isaac appears in the records six times and a Henry Kent four times.

To refresh your memory here is the last record.

Isaac	1790	juror	Henry Kent	5/26/1792	juror
	1794	"		11/14/1792	"
	1795	witnessed		1794	"
		land sale		Aug. 1802	on grand
	1797	juror			jury list
	1798	petit juror			
	9/5/1800	" "			

The question arises, who are Henry and William Kent? Neither man is a member of the immediate family of Isaac. Yet they might be related since there were so few Kents in North Carolina and Georgia in those days. And there is a thread of circumstantial evidence that does suggest a family relationship. Other than what follows, your author has never found a Henry or William Kent in the 1774-1800 era in North Carolina or Georgia records.

William Kent appears in North Carolina records 3 times. Once, in Edgecombe County in 1782 where he witnessed a land sale. Then twice in Martin County where he purchased land and appeared in the 1784-1787 state census. It is believed that he was a cousin or uncle of Isaac. Dover was only about 50 miles from the probable area where William resided. He was doubtless visiting Isaac at the time when both witnessed the July 22, 1774 land sale. The fact that both witnessed the land sale is proof that they were related.

Henry Kent appeared in the early Martin County records 4 times.

1778	Henry Kent bought 12 acres	1783	Henry Kent sold 70 acres
1779	" " " 70 "	1785	" " " 112 "

With the land sale of 1785, Henry Kent was free to move. It was two years after the Revolutionary War and young, adventurous men were beginning to travel south and west seeking new lands and opportunities. Your author believes that Isaac and Henry were cousins. Both men and their families probably traveled together to Columbia County, Georgia sometime after 1785. Isaac appeared in the Columbia County (Georgia) records as early as 1790 as a juror. Henry appeared in the Columbia County (Georgia) records as early as 1792 as a juror.

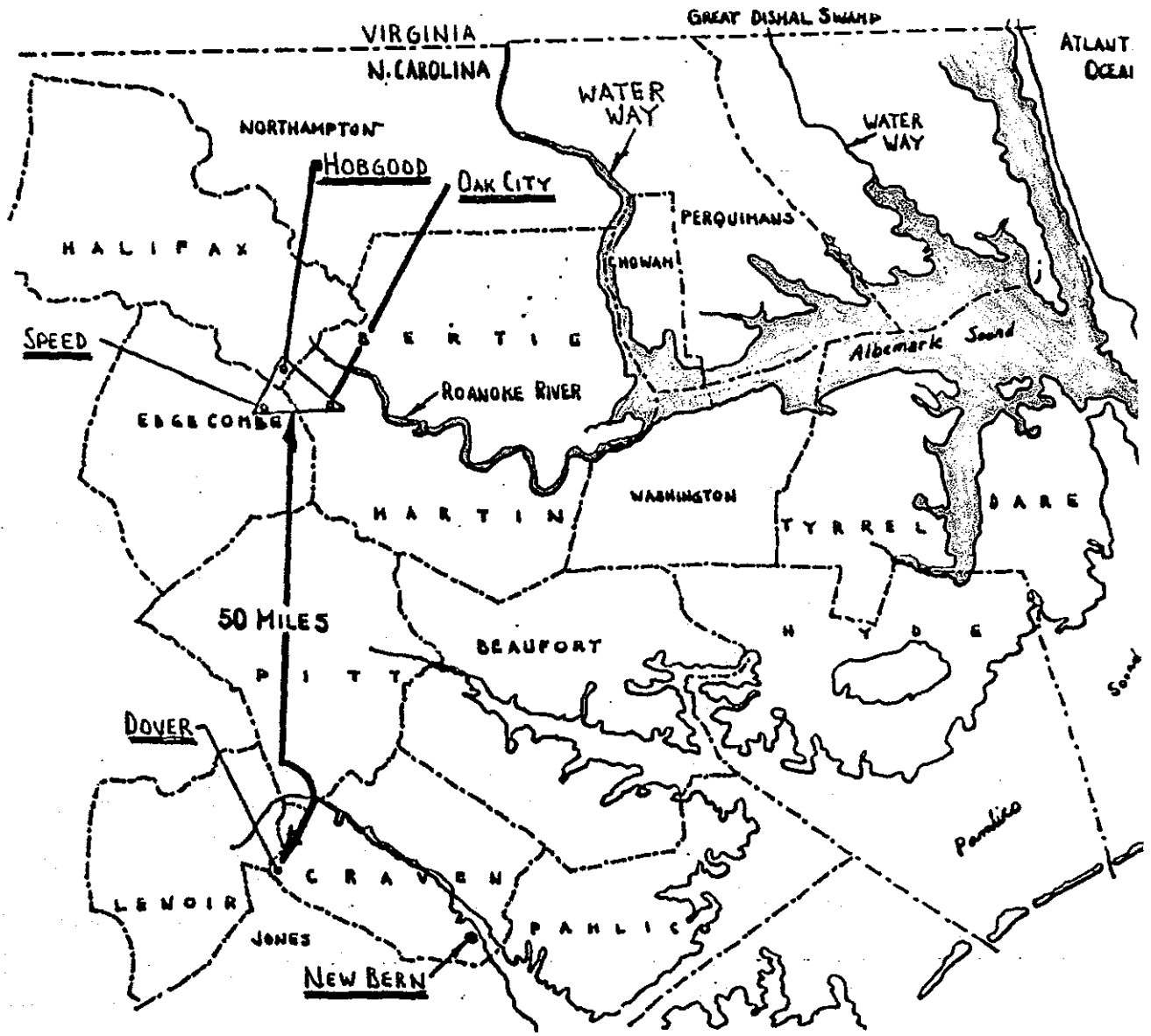
William Kent appears in the Martin County records as late as 1813. Probably he was the father of Henry. The young man (Henry) eager for adventure and opportunities sold his land to his father (William) in 1785. Very likely, Henry who had a wife named Martha, and Isaac, Rebecca and family journeyed together to Georgia after the 1785 land sales.

This information your author feels, definitely ties our Thomas Kent (Isaac's father) to the Kents of Edgecombe/Halifax/Martin county area. Almost all of northeast North Carolina was initially settled by people using the Ablemarle & Pamlico Sound waterways.

Pioneer settlers from the Norfolk, Virginia area traveled southward through the Great Dismal Swamp waterways to Ablemarle Sound. Possible the early Kents followed this route, then westward to the Roanoke River, then up this river. The inscribed triangle on the map which follows would be on average about 5 miles from the Roanoke River.

Now back to the Kent story.

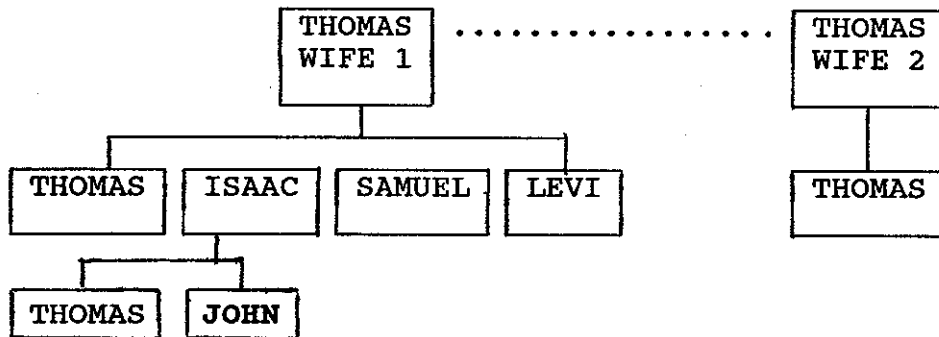
Old Saying: Roosters crowing at night means  
a change in the weather.



This sketch shows modern day northeastern North Carolina. As you can see the (3) counties (Edgecombe, Halifax & Martin) abut each other. The earliest Kents very likely lived in the area within the triangle. The town of Speed (Edgecombe) is 7.7 miles from Oak City (Martin). It is 7.3 miles from Oak City to Hobgood (Halifax). And 4.8 miles from Hobgood to Speed.

## John

The second of Isaac & Rebecca's children was John.



As was stated earlier, John is considered by all Kent researchers the oldest son. But as has been argued (successfully, I hope), he was the second son.

The locale of John's birth is unknown but is likely in North Carolina. He was born during the missing time zone of 1775-1790. Most likely his birth date was ca 1776. The first known fact relative to John is his marriage to Ann Smith, a widow with a daughter named Patience, on March 3, 1798 in Columbia County, Ga.

At this point, it is appropriate to acknowledge that during the period of 1798-1808, there were other John Kents in Ga. These men resided in the counties of Burke, Clarke, Oglethorpe, Warren and Wilkes. In trying to discover the where-a-bouts of Isaac and his family during the missing period of 1775-1790, these families were checked out as thoroughly as available records permit. No connection between the Kents in these 5 counties and "our" Kents of Columbia Co. has been established. Your author is convinced that the John Kent of Columbia County is Isaac's son and there is no connection to the other families.

His early life can only be guessed at. It was probably that of a backwoods farm helper, hunting and fishing type boy. Somewhere along the line, John must have picked up the ability to read, write and handle some math. In 1801 Isaac's family left Columbia for Bulloch Co. Yet John chose to stay behind. He would have been 25 in 1801. To leave the family at 25 in a backwoods environment suggests self reliance and a willingness to tough it out on his own. Most likely Ann prevailed on him to stay in Columbia County (Ga) so that she would be close to her family.



Mrs. Elma Roberts, of Baton Rouge, a present day descendant of John and Ann has tried to find out what she could about widow Ann Smith and her daughter Patience, with little success. The name of John and Ann's youngest son, Seaborn Booker Kent has significance. In Columbia and Richmond Counties in the early 1790's there was no Seaborn family name. However, 5 Bookers were located. These were:

Gideon Booker	- Justice of the Peace	1791-2
Gideon Booker	- Name on land deeds	1790-4
John Booker	- Militia officer, on muster rolls, wills and legal notices	1790-94
William Booker	- Justice of the Peace	
William F. Booker	- Militia (probably the same man)	

In a book entitled "Memoirs of Louisiana" mention is made of a Mary Higgenbotham. Upon her marriage to Mr. Booker they "settled on Bluff Creek where he followed planting". What makes this significant is that in the settlement of John Kent's estate, one parcel of his land was described as "situated on the head of Bluff Creek where said Kent resided at his death". Also in the estate inventory were 3 notes for money owed John Kent by Robert and Absalom Higgenbotham. Finally from property owned by Ann and John, 2 miles away was William Booker, 2.3 miles away was Isiah Booker and 2.9 miles away was Hardy Booker.

To summarize, Booker is not a high frequency family name. There were Bookers in Columbia Co. at the time John married Ann. They named one son Seaborn Booker Kent. Thirty years later and 570 miles away, Bookers and Kents reside near each other in Feliciana, La. The tie-in of these 2 families by chance alone is too remote. It can be reasonably said that Ann Smith's maiden name was Ann Booker.

From available data, the following facts are known or can be reasonably inferred.

- \* ca 1776, John Kent born
- \* 1770-1780, Ann's birth date zone (1830 Census)
- \* 1798, Ann and John married
- \* 1811, Patience (Ann's daughter) a minor, John C. White receives legal permission to marry her.

From this date, several educated "guesses" can be made.

- \* Ann born ca 1776
- \* Patience born ca 1794 (Ann would be 18 at the time)
- \* Ann married Mr. (?) Smith 1793-94 (Ann 17 or 18)
- \* Patience (a minor) probably 17 at the time of her marriage (1811)

The above is based on  $1776 + 18 = 1794 + 17 = 1811$ . With regard to Ann's first husband, there were 18 Smiths in Columbia and

Richmond Counties in the 1790-1800 period. Of these 7 were married to other than an Ann, leaving 11 possibilities as Ann's first husband. Nothing beyond this as to his actual identity has been uncovered.

Incidentally, John and Ann followed the practice of honoring their families by the names they gave their children.

Smith A. Kent - After Ann's first husband  
John B. Kent - Betcha B is for Bailey (Isaac's wife)  
Rebecca (? Bailey ?)  
Seaborn Booker Kent - Ann Booker

From the records of the Columbia Co. Inferior Court are these remarks:

**15 July 1803.** "Ordered that William Berrion be appointed overseer over that part of Washington Road from the double branches to the ford at Ray's mill on the Little River and that he have (note: 39 names were listed) including Thomas Dannely, William Berrion Jr., John Kent, A. Pratt and John Pratt.

**20 Feb. 1804.** "Ordered that the following hands are liable for work on that part of the road leading from Goley's ferry on Little Creek to Thomas Moon's (note: 18 names were listed) including Reuben Winfree, Benjamin Givens, John Kent, Amos Folds, Asa Owens.

From this it is apparent that John Kent lived in the general area where the Washington Road and the Little River intersected. Do you remember the description of Diftrick (district) 8 in Thomas Kent's chapter? It was "beginning at the mouth of Upton Creek; thence up the same to the bridge at Wrightsboro, thence down said creek to the line of District 4, thence up the said line to the Little River"

On our last day at the Appling Court House (Columbia Co. seat) we asked for directions to the Washington Road/Little River/Upton Creek area. When we got there we found to our amazement, a huge body of water. From a pamphlet from a nearby marina, we learned that it was "the largest U S Army Corps of Engineers project east of the Mississippi River".

The map of Clarks Hill Lake shows the Washington Road, Little River and Upton Creek, the area where the Kents must have lived.

Here are further key points :

"Clarks Hill Dam and Lake is built in the Savannah River Basin. The dam over a mile long and 200 feet high, 22 miles above Augusta, impounds a lake that stretches nearly 40 miles up the Savannah River and 46 miles up the Little River. The lake has nearly 1200 miles of shoreline and covers 70,000 acres". The locals told us that the shoreline land sells for \$5000 per 1/4

acre. Supposing John owned 200 acres, the average tract in those days, then it would be worth around \$4,000,000 today. You descendants of John, eat your heart out.

Again from the pamphlet.

"The region surrounding Clarks Hill Lake is rich in local history. It was the home of such Indian tribes as the Shawnee, Chickasaw, Yuchi, Cherokee and the Creeks. Revolutionary War forts including Fort James and Fort Charlotte once stood on sites now part of the project. During the early 1800s, the region was the site of the nation's first gold rush".

Isn't it interesting that the Kents lived in such a historic area and to contemplate what the descendants might have inherited if Ann and John hadn't left the area?

Returning now to John, he participated in the Georgia Land Lottery of 1805. He had 2 draws on Sept 4, 1805. One draw was a blank and the other was a prize of 202 1/2 acres in Wilkinson Co. No record has been found as to what disposition he made of the land. In all likelihood he sold it to finance his next venture.

In 1804, John had applied for a passport to traverse the Indian held lands of Georgia and the areas now known as the states of Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana.

"We the undersigned do Certify that John Kent a Citizen of the state of Georgia is a person whom we are well acquainted and that we believe him to be a person of Honesty and Integrity and of Good report among all his neighbors and we heartily recommend him as such. Given under our hands the first day of October 1804"

Signed: Benj. Williams, J.P., I. Farras, Shf. Isaac Willingham, Cap't. Absolon Farrar, J.P., Jas. Garnett, Thos. Richardson, W. J. Stevens, J.P., Thos. Edmondson, Cap't. Jas. Simms

Recommendation for John Kent, Order taken 28 Nov 1804 (Note: a copy of this document is shown at the end of this chapter.)

"On the recommendations of respectable citizens of the Counties of Franklin, Jackson and Columbia, Ordered--- That passports through the Creek nation be prepared for William and Richard Varnell, Joseph Rush, Robert Morrow and John Kent"--which were presented and signed.

Owning such a passport was said to make travel safer. Only the Georgia Governor or the Indian Agent (Federal Government) could grant the passport. At the time of John and his family's trip, the roadway was only a narrow horse path. The Creek Indian chiefs were to keep ferries at the difficult streams and rivers. The price of ferriage was set by the Indian Agent.

Why would John and Ann decide in 1804 to leave Georgia? Think about it. He was only 28 years old with a wife, her daughter (Patience), and ultimately 3 sons. The oldest son was Smith A. Kent (bn 21 Dec 1800), John Kent (ca 1803/04) and Seaborn Booker Kent (bn 13 June 1806). All of his family, father, mother, sisters and brothers lived in Georgia with no announced plans to leave. Georgia was at best only 1/3 settled. The possibilities in Georgia seemed limitless. He never knew the Bulloch County (Ga) people who left in large numbers for Louisiana.

The only possible reason that comes to mind is the fact of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803. The lure of adventure, challenge and new opportunities must have burned in John's mind. You really have to admire the twosome 570 miles through Indian country by horse, that's not a pleasant trip, that's work. And 3 small children ages one and a half, three and seven. Kay gets tired just sitting in a comfortable seat when we drive 300/400 miles. From a book entitled "Memoirs of Louisiana, Seaborn Booker Kent (John's youngest son) stated that "as a small child he came with his parents to Louisiana riding on pack horses through the Indian country there being at that time no wagon roads". John must have been carrying all his money. All this through the land of the Creek Indians who were giving up huge pieces of their land and hated the whites. Quite a man and woman!

John is shown as having purchased land west of the Pearl River in Feliciana Parish in 1808. Bear in mind that in 1808, the area he settled in was not in the United States. It was in what was then called the West Florida Parishes. It was a part of Florida (not Louisiana) and under the control of Spain. The next chapter will deal with Louisiana history.

A daughter, Harriet Matilda Kent was born to the couple on 21 December 1809. John and Ann prospered. The book Memoirs of Louisiana states that John Kent's original farm "was 5 1/2 miles from Clinton and consisted of 2600 acres (about 4 square miles)". Not too shaggy, John, that's 2599 acres better than Kay and I have done. He also owned live stock and slaves. The inventory of his estate indicates that he also owned a store.

Patience, John's stepdaughter, was married while under the legal age, which was probably 18. Mississippi records from Amite County reveal that John C. White and Sherod Parker were bonded for \$200 to allow John C. White to obtain a marriage license to marry Patience on 3/30/1811.

"This is to certify that the conjugation (union or marriage) that is expected to take place between John C. White and my stepdaughter, Patience Smith is agreed to by me and the family. Given under my hand this 30th day of March 1811"

signed (John Kent)

John must have sent back word to his family in Georgia as to the advantages and quality of life in Louisiana and encouraged them to migrate there. He doubtless sought out good pieces of property and acquired the land in his relatives names. All of his family (except Thomas) were living in Laurens and Pulaski Counties (Ga). This was 570 or more miles from John's locale in Feliciana Parish (La). Considering the hostile Indians, primitive road, the numerous creeks, swamps and at least six major rivers, a daily travel average of 25 miles is reasonable. Thus 22-23 days of full time travel was required. Add to this at least 2 rest stops of a day each, thus making a one way trip of 24-25 days.

Now would you travel from Georgia to Louisiana taking 24-25 days to buy some property. Then turn around and take 24-25 days to get back home? The obvious answer is no. Doubtless word was sent by way of traders (no mail system was yet in effect) to John saying "buy me some land I'm coming". Mail post riders did not begin in Georgia until the late 1820s.

How else can you explain Abel Kent (John's brother) acquiring land in Louisiana in 1808 and then being in Georgia from 1811-1818? Or Asa L. Cook (Betsy Kent, John's sister) acquiring land in Louisiana in 1813 and marrying in Georgia in 1814? Or Laban Kent acquiring land in Louisiana in 1813 yet leaving a paper trail in Georgia from 1814 to 1818?

It has been a puzzle trying to reconcile Kents land acquisitions in Louisiana, yet still living in Georgia. Analyze the information that follows remembering that a round trip would be on horse back, over 1100 miles and requiring 48 to 50 days and see what you think.

1808 John Kent acquires land in Feliciana Parish, Louisiana  
1811 John Kent acquires more land in FPL

1808 Abel Kent acquires land in FPL  
1811 Abel Kent marries 11/29/1811 in Laurens Co. (Ga)  
1814 Abel Kent received 202 1/2 acres from father Isaac  
1/24/1814 Laurens County  
1817 Abel Kent bought land from Isaac 9/27/1817 Laurens County  
1818 Abel Kent sold land 10/6/1818 in Laurens County

1813 Asa L. Cook acquires land in FPL  
1814 Asa L. Cook marries Betsy Kent (John's sister)  
in Laurens County (Ga)

1818 From A. L. Cook's bible "brought from Laurens  
County in the year A.D. 1818"  
1819 Asa L. Cook acquires more land in FPL.

1813 Laban Kent (John's brother) acquires land in FPL  
1814 Laban Kent sells 202 1/2 acres in Pulaski Co. (Ga)  
7/28/1814

- 1815 Laban Kent transfers from church in Pulaski Co.  
to church in Laurens County Ga
- 1818 Laban Kent applies for "letter of dismissal"  
from Laurens County church
- 1816 Richard Albritton (Margaret Kent-John's sister)  
withdraws from church Laurens County
- 1817 Richard Albritton acquires land in St. Helena  
Parish (next to FPL)

By 1820, Feliciana Parish (La) belonged to the United States. The census of that year shows John and Ann alive and maintaining a household. But John's days were numbered. He probably passed on in early 1824. The legal documents to settle his estate are over wordy so just the essential facts of each document will be covered.

"Harriet M. Overton petitions this Probate Court as an heir and as the representative of the other heirs of John Kent, dec'd. The widow and the heirs are anxious to make an amicable partition of landed estate held in common by the widow and the heirs. It is requested that she be authorized to make this amicable distribution"

June 3, 1824

This was followed by a Court Order to John C. White  
(Patience's husband)

"John C. White, Notary Public, you are hereby authorized and empowered to repair to the plantation of the late John Kent and with the assistance of two proven appraisers and in the presence of two uninterested witnesses, make an exact inventory and estimation of the estate, et al"

On June 25, 1824 the inventory was presented and approved in court. (A complete copy is at the end of this chapter). At the same time widow Ann and oldest son Smith A. were appointed Curators and Tutors (legal guardians of minor children, Seaborn and Harriet, and their property).

The inventory is surprising. As you will see the inventory lists 4 tracts of land, 1 negroe wench and child, 34 head of cattle, 2 oxen, 4 mares, 1 colt, 19 head of goats, furniture and apparently the inventory of a store. There was a listing of 141 people who owed money to John totally \$2164.03 1/2. Either this was for items purchased at the store or possibly John also operated as a money lender. The estimated worth of the estate was \$8240.

This is an edited version of the final division of John Kent's slaves and stock:

State of Louisiana  
Parish of East Feliciana

Be it known that the legal heirs of John Kent dec'd, all 21 years are desirous of making an amicable settlement between them of the slaves and stock belonging to the said John Kent agree as follows

Ann Kent, widow, agrees for her lot to take 2 negroe women Rhody and Lucy and the part of the stock she has received.

Smith Kent agrees to take for his lot 3 negroes Ben, Jim and Majors and the part of the stock he has received.

John B. Kent agrees to take for his lot 3 slaves -- Bob, Caroline and Jess and the part of the stock he has received.

Seaborn B. Kent agrees to take for his lot 4 slaves--John, King Prince & Hannah and the part of the stock he has received.

Harriet M. (Kent) Overton agrees to take for her lot 3 slaves Maria, Lucy & Tom and the part of the stock she has received

They each warrant and defend to each other the rights and title of the designated property. In witness thereof we do each subscribe in the presence of witnesses this 27th day of July, 1832

*Witnessed* this 27th day of July 1832  
George T. Helps  
John R. Helps  
Ann Kent  
Smith A. Kent  
John B. Kent  
Seaborn B. Kent  
Harriet M. Overton

What follows is an edited version of the final partition of John Kent's land reported at 2600 acres. The original document is three pages long, excessively wordy, repetitive and dull to read.

This partition is concluded between Ann Kent, widow, and the legal heirs Smith A. - John B. - Seaborn B. and Harriet (Kent) Overton.

The property involves 1 tract lying on the head waters of Bluff Creek where Ann Kent now resides. 1 tract bounded on the east side of the Comite River known as the Comite tract. 1 tract lying on a small creek running into the Comite River whereon Smith A. Kent now resides.

Ann Kent agrees to accept for her full share the entire tract of land on which she now resides. Smith A. Kent agrees to accept for his share the eastern part of the tract on which he now lives. (note: then follows a half page of detail defining the line of separation). Seaborn B. Kent agrees to accept the western half of the tract. John B. Kent accepts the northern part of the Comite tract (again a lengthy definition of the dividing line). Finally Harriet (Kent) Overton accepts the southern part of the Comite tract.

They all agree to relinquish their claim on the lands they have not taken. "Whereas in witness they set their hand this 4 June AD 1834"

*in witness they do each of them hereunto set their hand  
the fourth day of June A.D. one thousand eight hundred  
& thirty four, in presence of the subscribing*  
*Witnesses*

*J. J. Diamond*  
*Benjamin B. Nelson*

*Ann Kent*  
*Smith A. Kent*  
*J. B. Kent*  
*J. B. Kent*  
*Harriet M. Overton*

Now that's an accomplishment. In 1808 John and Ann entered the state with only the clothes on their backs and whatever their pack horses could carry, which couldn't have been much. Sixteen years later, all this. In today's world, \$8240 probably wouldn't last long but in 1824, it must have been a minor fortune.

They must have been a shrewd, hard-working, courageous couple. Gee, if Kay could only have inherited \$100 of that money, with compound interest and 166 years we'd be on easy street.

In the description of John's estate was this note "one tract of land lying between John C. White and Matthew Edwards, the same where Rebecca now lives". This tells us that Rebecca, his widow mother was living on John's land sometime after John's death (1824) and before the 1830 Census. Rebecca had moved in with daughter Delina and son-in-law James Albritton by 1830.

The John C. White mentioned was the husband of Patience, Ann Kent's daughter and John Kent's step-daughter. Matthew Edwards became Betsy Kent's second husband. Her first husband Asa Cook was deceased sometime between 1820-1830. You can see that the Kents



lived in close proximity to each other. It must have been a sad year with John reported deceased by June 3, 1824 and Isaac by Sept 7, 1824.

At the end of this chapter is a map showing the area of the various early Kent land holdings which lay about 4 to 5 miles southwest of Clinton, La. This town lies almost in the center of Feliciana Parish. This map and all the research it implies is courtesy of John B. Kent, an avid and efficient modern day Kent researcher.

The Census of 1830 shows Ann as the household head with 2 males between ages 20 and 30 years, possibly John B. and Seaborn B. Kent, her 2 youngest sons. A female 15 to 20 years, no doubt daughter Harriet Matilda and Ann aged 50 to 60. One page away in the Census book was James (Laney) Albritton. So Ann had family to be near as she aged. In the 1840 Census, Ann was living with her daughter & son-in-law, Harriet and Thomas Overton.

On Nov 13, 1843 this (reduced down) petition was filed

"Smith A. & Seaborn B. Kent respectfully represent that their mother, Mrs. Ann Kent has died in said Parish leaving some property which is held in common with your petitioners and the heirs of our brother John B. Our sister, Mrs. Harriet M. Overton has renounced her interest in favor of the rest of the heirs, which is a matter of record in your court. In order to have a petition of the estate, an inventory and the opinion of experts whether a land division is practical. If it cannot be divided in kind, then the property will have to be sold. In that event, a family meeting to compose the terms of sale will be required. A Decree of Petition for an inventory and a report to your Honour.

Nov 13, 1843

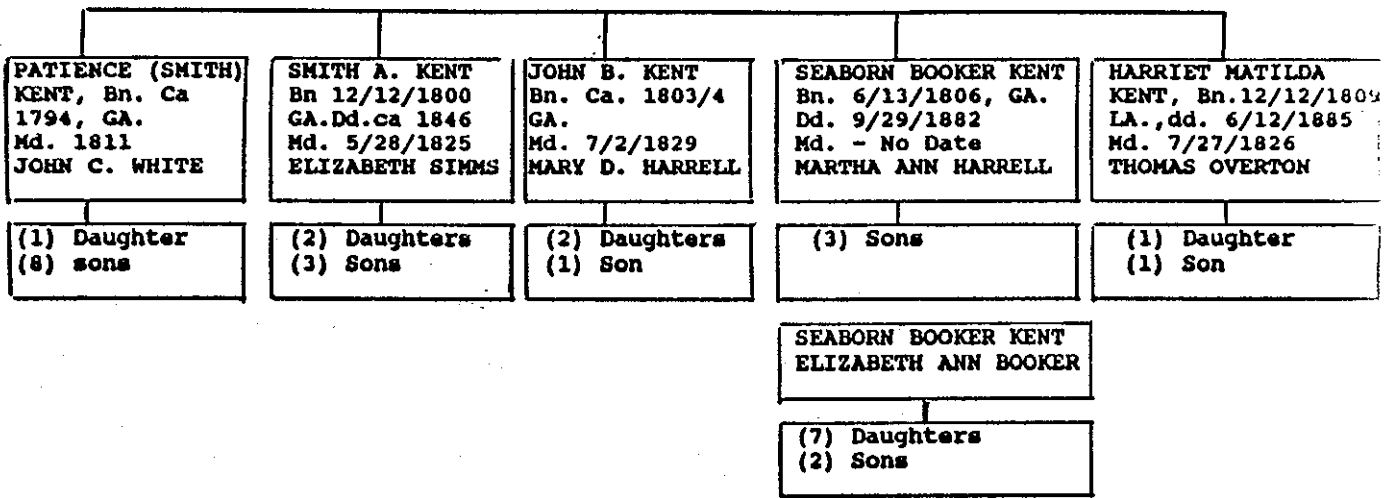
John Morgan  
Atty. for Pets.

Taken from a book entitled "Memoirs of Louisiana" is this statement

"Mrs. Elizabeth A. Kent, widow of Seaborn Booker Kent, lives at Kent's store. Mr. Kent settled on the place where his widow now lives. After the death of his father (John) he purchased the place from his mother and the other children".

This ends the life story of John and Ann. To this day descendants of John and Ann live in the area. Mrs. Elma Thomas of Baton Rouge writes "I am a descendent of John, my husband of Delilah and my cousin Effie Womack of Abel" (Zachery, La)

JOHN KENT Bn Ca 1776  
 dd. 1824  
 MARRIED 3/3/1798  
 ANN SMITH dd. 1841/42



Old Saying: The rooster crows  
 But  
 the Hen delivers the goods.

Five exhibits follow that should be of interest to genealogical buffs

- Exhibit 1 is a photo copy of John's request for a passport to traverse 570 miles of Indian owned land
- Exhibit 2 is a 50% reduction of the northwest corner of Columbia County with the area of Kent land circled
- Exhibit 3 is an old map drawn at the time the Kents dwelt in Columbia County
- Exhibit 4 shows the center of East Feliciana Parish and the land of the Kents and related families (Courtesy of an avid and articulate Kent researcher, John B. Kent of Baton Rouge, LA.)
- Exhibit 5 This is a copy of the inventory of John Kent's estate. Included are several photo copy of the original documents. Read it carefully and see what you can deduce from it.

EXHIBIT 1

This a copy of the request John Kent made for a passport to travel through Indian country from Columbia County, GA to Feliciana Parish, LA.

Kent, John

We the undersigned do certify that John Kent  
 a Citizen of the State of Georgia is a person  
 with whom we are well acquainted and  
 that we ~~know~~ believe him to be a person of honor  
 and Integrity and of good report  
 among all his neighbors and we heart-  
 ily recommend him as such given under  
 our hands the first day of October 1804

Benj Williams J.P.

GA

F. Garrison J.P.

GA

Asahel Howard J.P.

Isaac Mellingham Capt.

J. Garnett

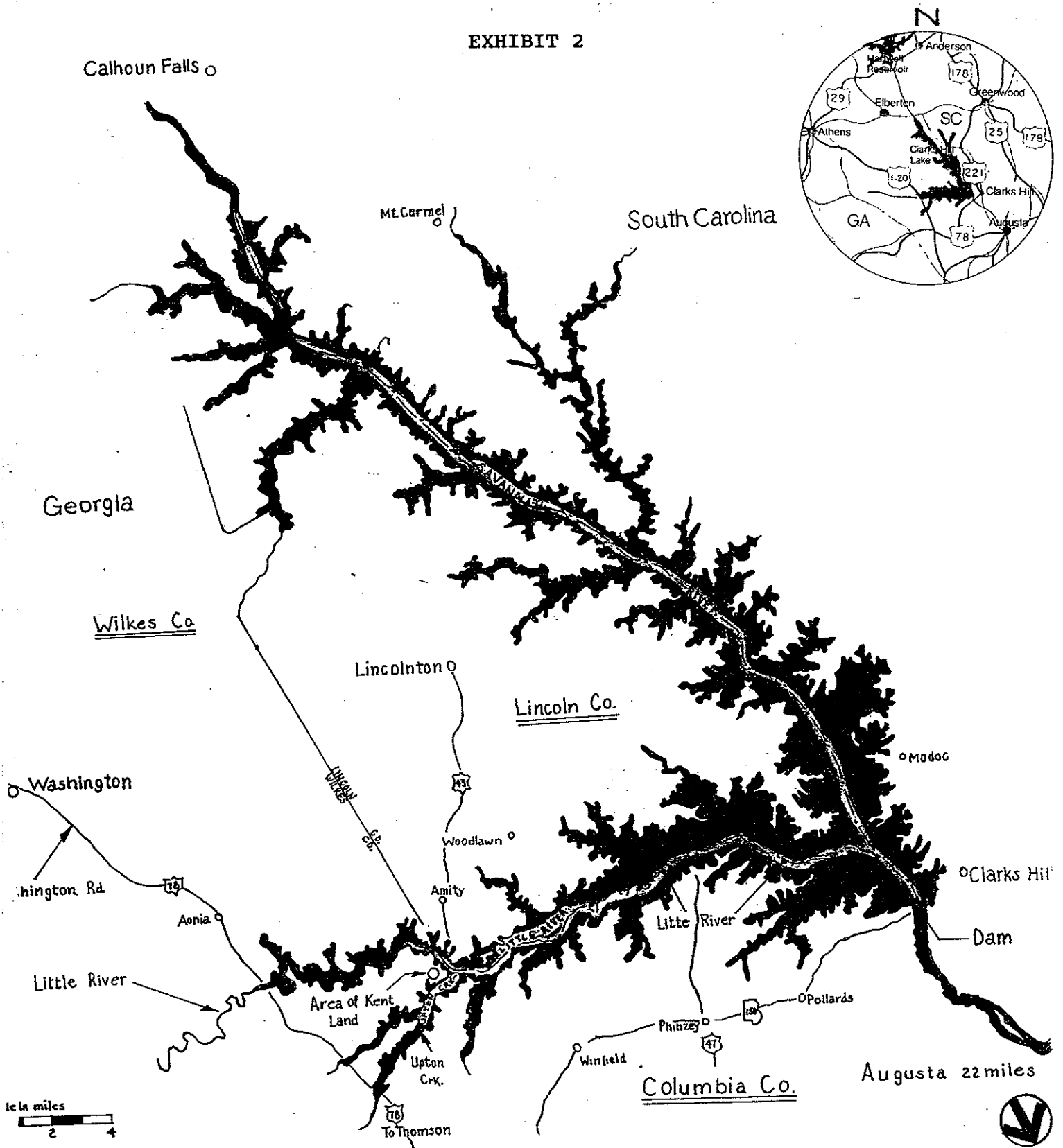
Thos. Richardson

W. Stevens J.P.

Thos. Emerson Capt.

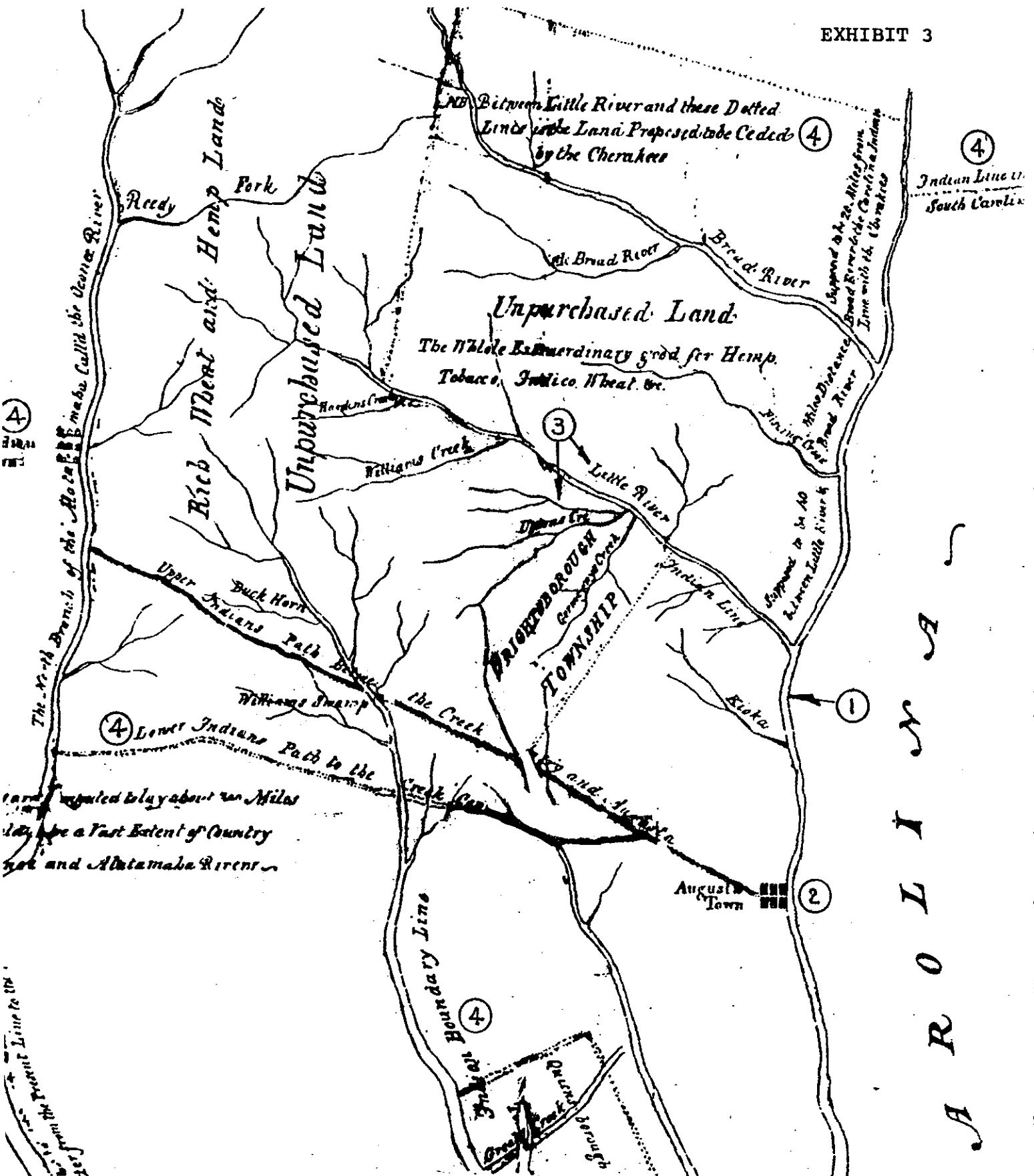
Jas. Simmes

EXHIBIT 2



Kent's land was in the area of Washington Road, Upton Creek and the Little River. There is a faint line down the middle of Clark Lake which shows the course of the old Little River.

Little River ain't little no more.



This is an old map drawn at the Kents time in Columbia Co. Note the Savannah River (1), Augusta Town (2), the area of Upton Creek and Little River where the Kents lived (3), and such notes as Indian Boundary Line, proposed to be ceded by the Cherokees, Indian Path and Indian town (4). It must have been a challenging life, right?

Mathew Edwards\* (52)

John Kent (57)

Asa Cook (50&53)

James Albritton (55&53)

John Kent (53)

Able Kent (74)

J. C. White (59)

John Kent (Kent)

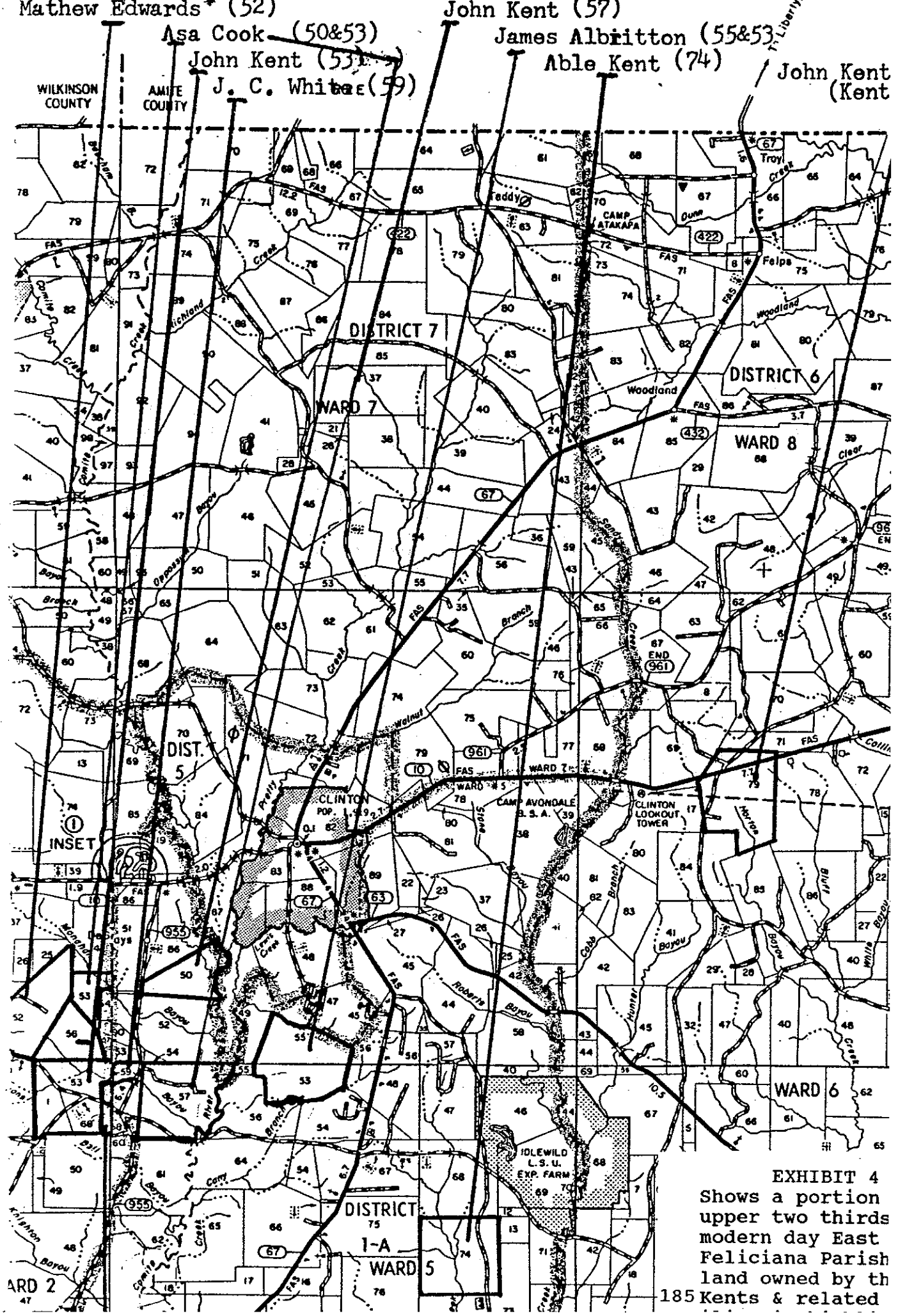


EXHIBIT 4  
Shows a portion  
upper two thirds  
modern day East  
Feliciana Parish  
land owned by th  
185 Kents & related

EXHIBIT 5

Note: What follows is the inventory of John Kent's estate. All 10 pages have been typed for your ease of reading. Photo copies of the original pages 1 and 10 are included for your review.

\* \* \* \* \*

Page 1

State of Louisiana  
Parish of East Feliciana

The following is an inventory and estimation of the estate both real and personal and incorporeal (without physical existence in itself but belonging as a right to property) belonging to the succession of John Kent, deceased, made by John C. White, Notary Public in and for the parish aforesaid duly authorized to that effect by Thomas W. Scott. Judge of said parish and Hugh Barefield and John Bell, appraisers duly appointed and sworn by me, said notary, and done this 17th day of June 1824 in presence of Thomas F. Dearmond and John C. White.

To wit

one tract of land situated on the head of Bluff Creek whereon the said Kent resided at his death. Estimated at	\$1500.00
one tract lying on the Comite River near the covered bridge, the same purchased at the probate sale of the estate of Isham Carr Estimated at	\$1000.00
one tract of land lying between John C. White and Matthew Edwards, the same whereon Rebecca Kent now lives Estimated at	\$1000.00
one tract of land lying between Stephen McElwell and Jack McElwell which was purchased of Jack McElwell, the same which was purchased of Henry Pigot. Estimated at	\$ 350.00
one negro wench and child, Estimated at	\$ 550.00
one lot of stock cattle 34 head in number, Estimated at	\$ 200.00
Carried over	\$4600.00



State of Louisiana }  
 Parish of East Feliciana } The following is an inven-  
 tory and estimation of  
 the estate both real and personal, Corporal and  
 incorporeal belonging to the Successor of John  
 Kent dec<sup>d</sup> made by John C. White Notary public  
 in and for the Parish aforesaid duly authorized  
 to that effect by Tho. W. Scott Judge of said  
 Parish since Hugh Banfield and John Belle  
 Appraisers duly appointed and sworn by  
 me said notary and done this 17<sup>th</sup> Day of June  
 1824 in presence of Tho. H. Dearnond and  
~~John C. White~~ <sup>John C. White</sup> ~~John C. White~~ <sup>John C. White</sup> ~~John C. White~~ <sup>John C. White</sup>  
 Assenting Witnesses  
 To wit

one tract of Land situated on the head of Bluff  
 Creek whereon the said Kent resided at  
 his death estimated at \$1500.00  
 one tract lying on the Coast near  
 the lower Bridge the same be Yonochaw  
 at the probate sale of the estate of  
 John C. White — estimated at — \$1000.00  
 one tract of Land lying between  
 John S. White and Matthew Edwards  
 the same whereon Rebecca Kent  
 now lives — estimated at — \$1000.00  
 one tract of Land lying between  
 Stephen M. Dross & Jas. M. Dross  
 the same which was purchased  
 of Henry Pigot. Estimated at \$350.00  
 one Negro Wench and Child \$550.00  
 estimated at ————— \$200.00  
 one lot of Flocks Cattle 34 head in number  
 estimated at ————— \$200.00  
 Carried over \$4600.00

Amount brought forward		\$4600.00
Two yoke of work oxen estimated at		100.00
One lot of stock hogs estimated at		100.00
One bay mare estimated at		70.00
One mare and colt estimated at		15.00
Two young mares unbroke estimated at		30.00
19 Head of goats estimated at		20.00
One waggon estimated at		60.00
One cross cut saw estimated at		10.00
One broad axe and a hand axe estimated at		6.00
Four club axes estimated at		6.00
One grind stone estimated at		3.00
One lot of carpenter tools consisting of a hand jack, adze, auger, planer estimated at		10.00
One pair of iron wedges estimated at		2.00
3 ploughs and harrow estimated at		10.00
4 weeding hoes and 1 grubbing hoe estimated at		4.00
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture estimated at twenty dollars each		80.00
1 Bed and furniture estimated at		10.00
1 Cot estimated at		2.00
4 Tables, a cupboard and dairy estimated at		13.00
1 Spinning wheel, reel and loom estimated at		11.00
8 Chairs estimated at		6.00
8 Trunks estimated at		15.00
Kitchen furniture estimated at		14.00
150 Pounds of iron estimated at		9.00
2 Log chains estimated at		8.00
Amount Carried Forward		<u>\$5222.00</u>

Amount brought forward		\$5,222.00
9 3/4 ft. of Brown lining estimated at		1.62 1/2
19 ft. of Blue drillings (a coarse cloth) estimated at		3.04
14 ft. of white drilling (a coarse cloth) estimated at		3.50
47 ft. of Cotton gingham estimated at		17.62 1/2
2 pieces of Nankeen (cotton cloth) estimated at		1.90
1 dozen pair suspenders estimated at		1.50
7 pairs of socks estimated at		1.87 1/2
6 papers of pins estimated at		.75
2 robe patterns estimated at		2.50
1 large Mirino shawl estimated at		5.25
1 small do do estimated at		1.00
6 cotton shawls estimated at		4.50
5 do do estimated at		2.50
1 vest pattern estimated at		.50
12 of letter paper estimated at		1.37 1/2
3 do writing do estimated at		.56 1/4
12 sportsmans knives estimated at		6.00
6 barlow do estimated at		.75
10 pair small slippers estimated at		5.00
2 pairs of shoes estimated at		2.00
6 pairs ladies shoes estimated at		4.50
2 half kegs of powder estimated at		6.00
240 lbs. of nails estimated at		19.20
21 wash basins estimated at		4.30 1/2
6 figured bowls estimated at		1.50
18 do do estimated at		1.80 1/2
3 1/2 dozen plates estimated at		4.20
1 dozen cups and saucers estimated at		1.00
3 1/2 dozen do do estimated at		2.62 1/2
9 dishes estimated at		3.37 1/2
		<hr/>
		\$5334.40 1/4

Amount brought forward		\$5334.40 1/4
11 doz. plates estimated at		5.50
2 doz. pitchers estimated at		5.00
1 mug estimated at		1.50
7 cream pots estimated at		.41 1/4
5 pint 2 quart and 3 half pint decanters estimated at		2.30 1/2
8 lbs of ginger estimated at		.62 1/2
25 lbs of pepper estimated at		5.50
1 doz bottles Baitmans drops estimated at		1.37 1/2
1 doz do British Oil estimated at		1.37 1/2
22 boxes Lees Pills estimated at		6.87 1/2
1 lb gum aloes estimated at		.62 1/2
10 ozs camphor estimated at		2.50
1 set of weights and scales estimated at		4.00
1 pair of Hilliards estimated at		6.00
1 shot gun estimated at		10.00
1 do do estimated at		10.00
1 do do estimated at		3.00
237 gallons of whiskey estimated at		63.36
25 lbs of tobacco estimated at		6.25
one book case of books estimated at		5.00
on desk estimated at		2.00
1 pair smoothing irons estimated at		1.50
		<hr/>
		\$5479.18 1/2

Notes of hand to wit		
one drawn by Joseph A. Kirkland for eight hundred dollars payable 4th Feb 1825 the payment thereof secured by a pledge of 2 negroes		800.00
one other note drawn by Joseph A. Kirland for		65.00
one drawn by F. Millican for		12.50
one drawn by Jose Sims for		2.25
		<hr/>
		\$6358.93 1/2

Info: To conserve space, (2) sheets of the original inventory are condensed below into a single sheet.

Page 5

Brought forward \$6358.93 1/2

<u>One note by:</u>	<u>for:</u>	
Robert Strange		41.12 1/2
Daniel Goyner		2.37 1/2
Cleve Stewart		7.00
John Bell		8.43
Jas. Dearmond		10.62 1/2
John D. Orno		3.18 3/4
Devotion Cotton		2.00
Benj. Courtney		3.06 1/4
Gideon Howard		7.62 1/2
Rich. Strauthers		12.00
John H. Wilson		11.68 3/4
Chesly Jackson		28.56 1/4

John Hobgood		10.50
R. Higginbotham		2.67 1/2
John Hobgood		12.75
John Wilson		5.87 1/2

Simeon Sims		30.00
Avery Breed		9.00
Elisha Waller		6.12 1/2
William T. Linson		4.37 1/2
Thom. Rouse		7.25
M. Legran		8.18 3/4
Vincent Chance		16.12 1/2
Benj. Courtney		5.50
Alphonse McClendon		4.25
E. Waller		6.12 1/2
Giles McKee		9.75

Carried \$6635.10 1/4

Page 6

Brought forward \$6635.10

<u>One note by:</u>	<u>for:</u>	
John Torrington		10.00
Wm. Shaddock		3.00
Reuben Fuel		3.00
James Murrey		55.37
Gideon Howard		3.12
Jas. Wolfe		25.00
Robt. Taylor		2.82
Jas. Martin		3.62
Isaac C. Ford		13.12
Jas. Vaughn		26.43
Sarah Sims		46.00
Jas. Wolfe		30.00

<u>Judgement on:</u>	<u>for:</u>	
Whites		39.55
Higginbotham		26.93
Bernard		10.27

<u>Taken from ledger</u>	<u>Account on:</u>	
Jas. Hay		1.82
Jas. Hay		26.62
Henry Dinks		123.75
John Crawley		.25
John C. White		39.31
George Johnson		29.37
James Murrey		2.62
Abram Jones		13.87
Samuel Jarrel		13.62
James Galloway		8.00
Jas. Higginbotham		6.37
Simeon Sims		2.50
Abijah Draughan		1.68
Zechariah Evins		44.62

Carried \$7247.92

Brought forward \$7247.92 1/2

## Account against:

Charles Love	15.93 3/4
Isaac Entertein	11.50 1/4
Peter Roark	3.31 1/4
Clem Stewart	6.87 1/2
James Byers	10.25
William Fulcher	21.31 1/4
Hambleton Brown	8.31 1/4
Daniel Brown	3.25
Robt. Higginbotham	4.50
Daniel Flawsey	.93 3/4
Edward Story	8.75
Reddin Brown	1.25
John Irwin	1.31 1/4
Benj. Sims	5.68 1/4
John Bell	1.37 1/2
Levi Curtis	.18 3/4
Hugh Bryan	2.37 1/2
John Morfit	.50
Jas. Felps, Jr.	33.87 1/2
Benj. Chance	.75
Rich. Story	5.00
Francis Millican	2.87 1/2
Daniel Dellyn	4.87 1/2
Elijah Hobgood	1.93 3/4
Thomas Jackson	3.75
Jas. B. Chaney	2.81 1/4
Hugh Barefield	2.06 1/4
William Browder	3.68 3/4
John Lusk	11.50
Ellis Gove	9.50

---

 Carried \$7438.23 1/2

Brought forward \$7438.23 1/2

## Account against:

William Ingram	2.31 1/4
Joseph A. Kirkland	2.87 1/2
Edmond West	.37 1/2
Thos. McKnight	2.50
Chesley Jackson	1.50
Elzaphin Jackson	.81 1/4
Robt. Fluker	.62 1/2
Benjamin Flint	.43 3/4
Shadrick Rogers	.75
Thos. McKee	.75
John H. Wilson	2.93 3/4
Abel Kent	.25
Abijah Draughan	5.68 3/4
Wm. Hanly	.87 1/2
Norris Foster	7.12 1/2
Thos. Neson	7.12 1/2
Edward Harriss	5.00
Tom Brown	2.62 1/2
Tom Kerby	.25
Nathaniel Cobb	.18 3/4
Absalom Higginbotham	1.68 3/4
George T. Felps	.50
Jas. Felps Jr.	4.56 1/4
Tom Robertson	9.81 1/4
Avery Breed	1.75
Larkin Story	3.25
Benj. Brown Jr.	.62 1/2
Reed	1.87 1/2
Benj. Yarborough	3.87 1/2
William Bell	2.00

---

 \$7501.17 1/4

Brought forward	\$7501.1
One account against Levi Bush	9.1
Washington Chapman	7.0
John Felps	1.7
George Hatcher	3.5
George Reddin	.3
Alexander Jones	3.0
John Divincy	.9
Mrs. Thos. Jackson	5.8
Rich Docher	.6
Jose Sims	.5
Morgan Lyon	1.8
Alexander	.6
Henry Dychs	.8
Samuel Love	.7
Amt. of a judgement John Kent vs. Isaac Enterken on Draugham's Docket	23.5
of a judgement John Kent vs. Jas. Millican as appears from a transcript from B. Draugham J.P.	14.1
One note drawn by Clemonent Stewart for	6.0
One do do do do do do for	5.3
An account against Clemment Stewart for	2.2
A bill drawn by Samuel McCluskey for	5.1
One note drawn by Henry Hall, Esq. for two notes for collection drawn by Wm. Davis Amount not mentioned in the receipts	
Carried	<u>\$7643.2</u>

Brought forward			\$7643.22 1/4
1 violin			4.00
on bank notes	430.	)	
in gold	15.	)	592.88 3/4
in speci	147.88	3/4)	
			<hr/> \$8240.11

And there being no other property found this inventory was closed this 18th day of June in presence of the witnesses aforesaid who sign here unto with said notary and the said appraisers

Test.

Thomas F. Dearmond  
John White

Hugh Bearfield  
John Ball

John C. White  
Notary Public

State of Louisiana  
Parish of Feliciana

I certify the foregoing inventory was this day duly recorded in Book of Inventory, Pages 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23 & 24

I hereto set my hand and  
seal of office this 25th  
day of June 1824

Thos. W. Scott  
P. Judge



Brought forward	\$	7643.22 $\frac{1}{4}$
1 Violin Estimated at		4.00
in bank notes	\$	430.00
in Gold		15
in specie		147.88 $\frac{3}{4}$
	\$	592.88 $\frac{3}{4}$

And there being no other property found  
 this Inventory was closed this 18<sup>th</sup> day of  
 June in presence of the Witnesses aforesaid  
 who sign hereunto with me said notary  
 and the said Appraisers

\$ 8240.11

Test  
 J. J. Seaman  
 Appraiser

Hugh Bearfield  
 John B. Bell

John C. White  
 Notary Public

State of Louisiana }  
 Parish of East Feliciana } I certify that the  
 foregoing Inventory was this day truly recorded  
 in book of Inventories A pages 17, 18, 19, 20,  
 21, 22, 23 & 24

In testimony of which  
 I hereunto set my hand and  
 Seal of office this 25<sup>th</sup>  
 day of June 1894  
 Thos. W. Scott  
 P. Judge

## Louisiana

What drew some of the Kents to Louisiana? Let's look at its history up to the time of the Kents arrival there.

The French were the first to colonize Louisiana. In 1698, 4 ships carrying 200 people discovered one of the mouths of the Mississippi River and established a small settlement. For 63 years, the colony struggled to exist and expand. Bad policies and administration plus strife among the people was unending. Actually the attempt was pretty much of a failure. Still the French realized the potential advantage of the colony. It could harness the trade flowing down river and act as a deterrent to the British colonies who were expanding westward and over the Appalachian Mountains.

Disease (malaria and dysentery) was ever present. Mosquitoes were a plague. The soil of the coastal area was infertile and the land was low and underwater at certain times of the year. In addition, the Indians offered continued resistance. Different methods of governing were tried but all were ineffective. Very few people in France wished to come to Louisiana. Convicts, vagrants, beggars and prostitutes were muscled aboard ships and sent over. Finally, the French offered land, animals and tools to peasants in Germany and Switzerland. Tired of European wars, these people began to emigrate in small numbers. Some also came from Spain. Slaves from Africa and the West Indies were other sources of people.

Still the colony grew slowly and suffered from the previously mentioned mosquito carried diseases, poor sanitation, sewage problems and the flooding of the low lands. Twelve inches of mud was common at certain times of the year. Those who did come (German-Swiss-Spanish) soon lost their language and tradition from whence they came and quickly adopted the French language, customs and tastes. Corruption in government was a way of life. This colony in the New World was totally unlike the 13 British colonies.

War in Europe between England and France (1754-1763) had its spin off in America called the French and Indian War. Spain sided with France. After 6 years of fighting, the British came out on top. Spain being on the losing side, lost Florida, Cuba and Manila to the British. France to compensate Spain for these losses, ceded Louisiana to Spain. Actually Louisiana had been a white elephant, a drain on the finances of France and they were glad to get rid of it.

The Spanish had no illusions about their new acquisition. The peace settlement had given Britain, Canada and all the French lands south of the Great Lakes and the land east of the Mississippi. By taking over Louisiana, the Spanish hoped to contain the British colonies east of the Mississippi and away from the Spanish lands of Mexico and the area where Texas, Arizona and New Mexico now exist.

The French oriented people of Louisiana deeply resented being ruled by the Spanish. At the time of the Spanish takeover (1762) there were only about 7,500 people in Louisiana. The Spanish set out aggressively to improve the colony. Troops from Spain battled the Indians and a home grown militia system of residents was organized. The colony was divided into 21 parishes which over time moved from ecclesiastic to political divisions. To this day, there are many Kents in East Feliciana Parish. Generous land policies for emigrants began to attract large numbers of people. Land, water frontage, seeds, tools and food provisions for a year were offered.

Another source of settlers were the descendants of French emigrants to Nova Scotia (called Acadia in those days). France had ceded Acadia to England. Fearing British plans to deport them, some Acadians fled to Canada, some back to France and some (between 5000/10000) to Louisiana. They were hard working, religious people. Some merged into Louisiana life while others moved to isolated areas and maintained their own life style which includes the Cajun dialect, music and cooking.

After 1793 when Eli Whitney invented the cotton gin and 1796 when Etienne de Bore developed a way to make sugar from Louisiana cane, the cultivation of cotton and sugar cane began to develop. With the growth of population, plantation life began. The need for farm labor became acute, spawning the rapid increase in slave importation. The commerce flowing down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers also contributed to the rapid development of Louisiana. By 1803, the population in Louisiana had grown to about 50,000 persons.

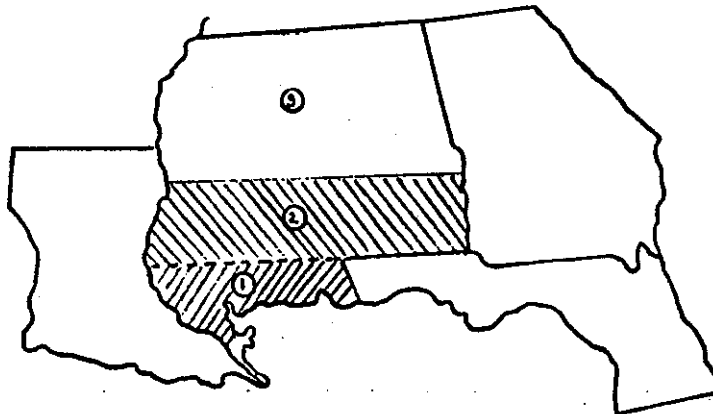
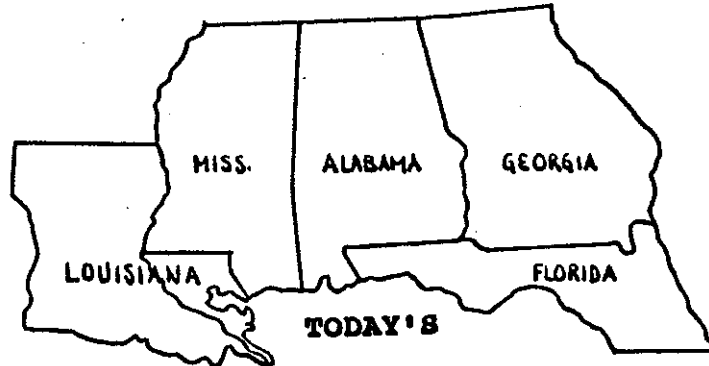
Spain administered Louisiana from 1762 until 1803. Like France's experience, Louisiana under Spain was a continuing financial drain, costing Spain around \$500,000 per year. Despite 41 years of possession, the Spanish left little lasting influence on the colony. The French language, Catholic religion, the French approach to pleasure and food prevailed. Some areas to this day speak only French.

During the Revolutionary War, France allied itself with the American colonies against Great Britain. Spain had a problem. They had many colonies in the New World and to favor rebellion in them was to be avoided. Still Great Britain was Spain's enemy. It had taken Gibraltar and Florida from Spain as the result of European wars. Additionally, if Great Britain would win the Revolutionary War, everything west of the Mississippi would be their

target. So Spain went to war as an ally of France, but not the United States. They did so, not to help the United States, but to weaken Great Britain.

In the Revolutionary War, starting in 1779, the Spanish launched successful attacks against British forts at Baton Rouge, Mobile and Pensacola. One of the peace settlements of the Revolutionary War was that Florida was taken from the British and returned to Spain. At that time, Florida's panhandle extended all the way to the Mississippi including what today are now 8 eastern Louisiana parishes including Baton Rouge.

The northern border of Spanish Florida was not clearly defined. A strip about 100 miles north of the 31° degree latitude line running the full width of present day Alabama and Mississippi was claimed by Spain as part of Spanish Florida. These 2 areas (the West Florida Parishes and the 100 mile wide strip) became extremely contentious with the United States after the Revolutionary War.



- ① WEST FLORIDA
- ② DISPUTED N. WEST FLORIDA BORDER
- ③ GEORGIA CLAIMED AREA'S 2 & 3

After the war, Spain saw the victorious and expanding United States as an ever increasing threat. From the Mississippi west was Spanish. The Spanish hold on the Mississippi was a big problem for America. In 1784, the lower Mississippi was closed to all but Spanish ships. Settlers in Kentucky and Tennessee were at the economic mercy of whoever held New Orleans.

In the late 1790's Napoleon Bonaparte became master of France. Because of his military might, the Spanish government became a European puppet of Bonaparte. The French had been our ally in our War. Relations were cordial between the two countries. The French Revolution initially was viewed with favor in America. But as events in France went from bad to worse, the friendship between

America and France began to diminish. By the time of the election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency (1800), he began to see France as a dangerous enemy.

One of Bonaparte's ambitions was to restore France's empire in the New World. Obtaining Louisiana was the first step toward that objective.

So by secret treaty (probably gun at your head diplomacy) Spain ceded Louisiana back to the French in 1800. Bonaparte, knowing that war was coming with Great Britain, was concerned about the British naval headquarters in Jamaica. To obtain a naval base of operations for France he dispatched an army via ships to Haiti, a rebellious French island. This force was beaten by the Haitians. Thus, in case of war with Britain, France would be unable to hold Louisiana and it would almost certainly be captured by the British.

President Jefferson had sent a representative to France to convince the French to sell New Orleans to America with no success. It was imperative for America's best interests to control the mouth of the Mississippi. Bonaparte decided to sell not only New Orleans but the entire Louisiana colony!!!! The United States jumped at the chance. The Louisiana Purchase was consummated at a piddling \$15,000,000, the best real estate deal in history!!

America took possession on December 20, 1803. Louisiana, a province extending from the Gulf to an uncertain Canadian border and an undefined Spanish border somewhere in the west had doubled America's land area at a cost of 4 cents per acre!!

But the people of Louisiana were unhappy. They were anti-Spanish and pro-French. Being mainly Catholic, they feared Protestant United States.

The preceding is only a brief skimming of the highlights of early Louisiana. If you're tired of that junk on television or those trashy sex novels of today, then get a good book on Louisiana's beginnings. It's fascinating. It is into this land that Isaac and son John came, John probably in 1809 and Isaac probably 1818.

They settled in the West Florida parish of Feliciana. In other words Spanish territory. John migrated at least 530 miles in 1809. The Western Florida parishes were assimilated about 1811. This move of John and Isaac has always been a puzzle. Why such a long move to Spanish held land?

An interesting matter to ponder on is what if Bonaparte had not sold Louisiana to America? When he finally lost to the British, Louisiana in all likely hood would have been claimed by the British. Can you imagine Great Britain owning all the land west of the Mississippi. God really works in wondrous ways his mira-

cles to perform. Think of it - England owning everything west of the Mississippi!!! What would America be like today if this had happened?

To this day, there are descendants of Isaac and his sons John and Jonathan in the Baton Rouge and Feliciana Parish country of Louisiana. This is an interesting area and some of Feliciana's history is included herein.

Today, the western border of the Florida panhandle is about 20/25 miles west of Pensacola. However, in the colonial days, it extended all the way to the Mississippi River or approximately 200 miles west of Pensacola. The town of Baton Rouge (now a city) on the east side of the Mississippi was in West Florida (under Spanish control).

Florida (including West Florida) had been under Spanish control from the 1500's until 1763. England then possessed Florida from 1763 until 1783.

Between 1763 to 1770, English veterans of the French and Indian War were given land grants in West Florida which includes the present day East and West Feliciana Parishes. The English made grants to retired field officers of 5000 acres, 3000 acres to a captain and 300 to a private. Thus the foundations of large plantations were laid; the area took on a tone of its own which it never lost. It was cotton country, though cane crept in at the edges.

This land, on the eastern side of the Mississippi received a new influx in the pre-Revolutionary War days, Tories who would have no part of the radical actions of the colonies. After the war, many English patriots (Tories) migrated to the area.

The Feliciana country differs from most of southern Louisiana in that most of its settlers were largely Anglo-Saxon rather than of French or Spanish descent. These people of Anglo-Saxon descent have clung to their culture, architecture, language and to their land and homes in a colony and later a state populated predominately by French and Spanish.

There were many yeoman farmers (a land freeholder who worked his own land) interspersed among the big planters. It was common for a small farmer and the planter to live side by side. Because of the investment for sugar production, small cultivators did not usually attempt this crop.

It was not unusual for the total investment in a sugar plantation to exceed \$200,000 (a huge amount in the 1780-1820 era). Cotton was a crop that could successfully be grown by a slaveless yeoman farmer whose small patch provided a little cash for necessities or a few luxuries.

When Great Britain lost the Revolutionary War, one of the peace settlements returned Florida to Spanish control. Spain had entered the war as an ally of France who was an ally of the colonies. With the Louisiana Purchase (1802), the United States acquired all the land west of the Mississippi as far north as the Canadian border. However, everything east of the Mississippi in the area called West Florida was still under Spanish control. Baton Rouge on the east bank of the Mississippi was in Spanish control including the Feliciana Parishes. Colonists who had filtered in from the north and east, among them John Kent, bemoaned that their land had not been included in the Louisiana Purchase. Why, they asked, should Spain be allowed to cling to a last foot-hold on the Mississippi? Spasmodic rioting and attempted coups took place between 1804-1809.

A rumor spread that Napoleon (who was at the peak of his power in Europe) intended to seize all of Florida. It united all the English speaking malcontents in West Florida. In the fall of 1810, about 70 men rode south from St. Francisville under the leadership of Isaac Johnson and Pliloment Thomas and after a sharp but short battle, forced the surrender of the Spanish fort at Baton Rouge on September 23, 1810. St. Francisville is only about 20-25 miles from the area where John Kent had settled. One wonders whether he was one of the seventy. The Republic of West Florida was proclaimed. Its eastern boundary was the Pearl River (90 miles east of the Mississippi). The Republic lasted 74 days.

President Madison highhandedly claimed that it had been part of the Louisiana Purchase. The power of Spain had diminished to the point that President Madison carried off his bluff. Thus that portion east of the Mississippi became a part of present day Louisiana.

On April 30, 1812, Louisiana, including the Florida Parishes became the 18th state of the Union. The people of Louisiana, mostly French were not happy because they were more oriented to France. The presence of the English speaking people and the communities in Louisiana and West Florida helped to make Americanization simpler after the Louisiana Purchase.

Your author, while researching this area, came upon a book whose author obviously loved the area. Some of his (or her) elegant words are as follows.

"The far eastern side of Louisiana contains a pocket of territory that has long held aloof, kept to itself the Feliciana country, to which the Spanish gave the name that means Happy Land. Directly across the Mississippi lies the area where accents are French. In the two parishes of Feliciana, all has been and all remains Anglo-Saxon. This is 'English' Louisiana; and England herself is scarcely more different from France that is this Feliciana from the rest of the Gothic river and bayou scene.

Nature set the Feliciana's apart. Before the eye accustomed to half-saturated lowlands, the ground rises quickly in timbered slopes, in quiet valleys and thickly grown fields.

The 'sleeping water' of the canals and bayous is replaced by creeks that ripple with a clear bright flash. Upland trees shoot into the air, thick-trunked beeches, brown-black in the sun, yellow poplars, perfumed magnolia woods. Sharply defined lakes mirror red leaves and blossoms that quiver in the fresh breezes.

Autumn here knows a spangled glory, furious scarlets and purples that the evergreen region does not approach. A tang, a spiced smell rises from the clear woods. And this is the home of birds. Its sparkling waters and timber covered shores come alive with a chirping, whistling population, settled or transient. Warblers with feathers bluer than the cloudless skies; cardinals with a dart of flame against the vines, jays and orioles and the striped mockers, being compounded in equal parts of song and impudence".

There was more, much more. If the Feliciana country is only half what was described, it must indeed be beautiful. Another tale that adds to the luster of this area follows.

A Feliciana plantation lady visited New Orleans about 1820. While there she met a young Frenchman. He was slim, well mannered, quiet, personable and having artistic ability. Apparently he had tried a 100 jobs with only modest success. She offered him a summer job at her plantation teaching her daughter to draw. He accepted.

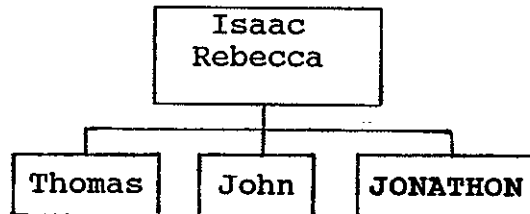
He was so enthralled at the Feliciana countryside and its birds that he spent hours exploring the area, observing the birds and climbing trees to see them in their natural habitat. Then he began to draw them. Some of the best work of his life was done at that time and place. For his work there (and later) he became famous world-wide. His name was John James Audubon. American ornithologist, painter and naturalist.

No wonder Elma Thomas (descendent of John Kent), Effie Womack (descendent of Abel Kent) and John B. Kent (descendent of Jonathan Kent) and others live in the area today, 170 years later.

Old Saying: When leaving your home on a trip and a black cat crosses your path, either give up the trip or return home and start out again.



## Jonathon



The next child of Rebecca and Isaac was Jonathon. Several researchers have placed his birth as 1780. Your author has no hard evidence to dispute this date but feels 1779 (or earlier) is more likely. However this is a minor point.

Not until his first son, Uriah, was born in 1800 do we find any solid fact relating to Jonathon who almost certainly was born in North Carolina. The Revolutionary War ended in 1783. During and immediately after the war was not a safe time to travel, especially with the last two to three years of the war being fiercely fought in Georgia, South Carolina as well as North Carolina. The Whig-Tory feelings ran high and traveling into unknown areas must certainly have been a risk.

If Isaac finally arrived in Columbia County (Ga) in 1790, Jonathon would have been 11 years old. He had experienced the hardships and doubtless the excitement of that long journey from Dover (NC) to the area 30 miles northwest of Augusta where they settled.

The hard work of helping Isaac to clear the land of trees, brush and roots, the building of shelters, planting, hoeing and harvest probably consumed most of his time and energy. He almost surely hunted and fished, not for fun but to put food on the table. We've seen that his two older brothers were strong, go-getter types. With them as role models and nothing but work, work, work to survive, young Jonathon developed into a man of character, leadership and action. He probably did more physical work in one year than most of us do in a lifetime. Just imagine what it takes to clear virgin land. Cut down trees, clear brush and get rid of roots. No power saws, just axes and possibly saws. No TV, no radio, no Nintendo games, no "nothin". Also, no school. Still, it's a good bet that he enjoyed his youth, hard work and all. The values he had instilled in him of character, hard work and Christian principles stood him in good stead in his later life.

No record has been found of his marriage to Elizabeth Williamson. At that time, a marriage license was not required. Furthermore, having spent time in the Columbia County Court House, there

just ain't any such record! The of birth of their son Uriah in 1800 had to have occurred in Columbia County. You will recall that the first record of a Kent in Bulloch County was Thomas on December 27, 1801.

Jonathon's wife Elizabeth, was the daughter of a widow named Margaret Williamson. Her husband, first name unknown, lost his life as a Revolutionary War soldier. Besides Elizabeth, Mrs. Williamson had a son William and one other unidentified child. An avid and articulate modern day Kent researcher, John Bailey Kent (Baton Rouge, La) is a descendant of Jonathon. In the 1790 Census of Jones County, North Carolina (pg. 143), Margaret Williamson, is named as head of a household. Also 26 names away was a J. Baily. On page 144 the Kents of Jones County were listed. Isn't that interesting?

You will recall that the Kents lived on both sides of the dividing line between Craven and Jones Counties. It is entirely possible that Jonathon and Elizabeth were childhood friends or sweethearts (whatever you call relationships of 10 to 11 year olds) in North Carolina. There does seem to be an ongoing relationship between these two families because much later (1816) William Williamson, Elizabeth's brother and Isaac's neighbor witnessed an Isaac land transaction.

Sister and brother did not drift apart after Elizabeth married Jonathon. This land deed was witnessed 75 miles from Columbia County 16 to 17 yrs. after the marriage. Proof that there was a close relationship between the two families.

Laurens County the Dad Books E page 217

Georgia } personally appeared before <sup>(217)</sup>  
 Laurens County } me William Williamson  
 who being duly sworn saith that he is a  
 Witness to the within and saw Isaac  
 Kent sign seal and deliver the same  
 and also saw James McGinnis & Charles  
 H. Smith sign as witnesses  
 Sworn before me the 20<sup>th</sup>  
 day of December 1816 } William Williamson  
 W. Williamson J.P. mark

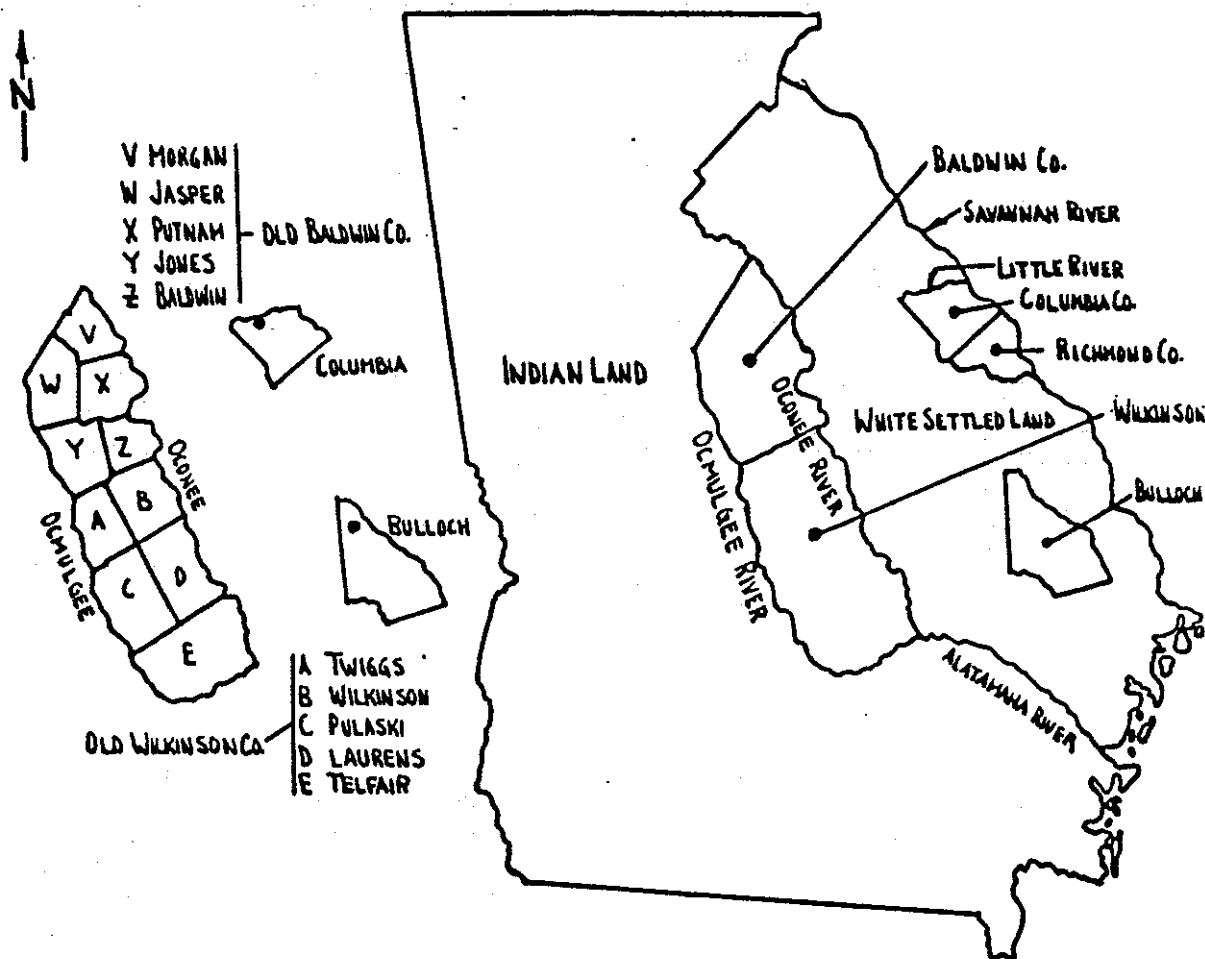
Recorded the 20<sup>th</sup> day of December 1816

Picking up the story of the young couple, during the years in Bulloch County (1801 to ca 1807) no record of Jonathon acquiring land has been found. Probably money was scarce or non-existent for the newly weds. They doubtless built their own cabin on father Isaac's or brother Thomas's land. We know he was there by this record.

"Thomas Kent, planter, Bulloch County for \$200 purchased from Hardy Richardson 310 acres in Bulloch County but formerly Screven County originally granted Joshua Sharpe.

Witnesses: Laban and Jonathon Kent. 27 Dec 1801"

In the first Georgia Land Lottery (1805) Jonathon had 2 draws which indicated that he was 21, married, resident of Georgia for 1 year and a US citizen. To register, he had only go to the County seat and take an oath that he was qualified. Thomas, Isaac, Laban and Jonathon all registered. Laban had 1 draw indicating he was not yet 21. Thomas, Isaac and Laban all drew blanks. Jonathon had 1 blank and 1 prize.



The new counties of Baldwin & Wilkinson, shown on the above sketch, were involved in the 1805 Georgia Land Lottery

The 1805 Lottery was to apportion the land ceded by the Creek Indians in what was called the Treaty of Washington. It opened up the land westward to the Ocmulgee River. The newly acquired land was initially divided up into 2 huge counties called Baldwin and Wilkinson.

This was wild virgin land. The Creek Indians departed the land slowly and reluctantly. It was one thing for chiefs to sign away the land in a place called Washington and another to convince their followers to leave it. This had been their land for centuries, the domain of their forefathers and it had fertile soil and was rich in fish and game. The Indians, as groups and as individuals were slow to leave. The early settlers were in constant danger from the elements, wild animals and roaming, sulking, marauding, stealing Indians.

Many throughout Georgia who won prizes did not rush to claim their prize. Some never did, just held the land and later sold it for profit. On the other hand, some eagerly rushed in to claim their prize and began to develop it. This placed the settlers of 1806-1815 era into sparsely settled areas and dangerous conditions. Incidentally, Indian wars while slowly moving westward continued in Georgia until 1835.

It was not possible for the two big counties to service and protect the rapidly increasing new settlers. For a settler to make the long journey to the county seat was too dangerous. For himself and those he left behind. The result was that from 1805 to 1812, Baldwin & Wilkinson Counties were subdivided, each one into 5 counties. The land that Jonathon drew, 202 1/2 acres, ended up in the newly created Wilkinson County.

There is no record of when Jonathon and Elizabeth left Bulloch, but it probably wasn't too long after he won the land. **Suddenly he Owned his Own Land.** Most likely the family entered Wilkinson County in 1807. The area was about 50 miles west of Bulloch. It is possible that Jonathon went ahead to build a cabin and then returned for Elizabeth. Roads did not exist and travel was by trail and Indian path. Because of this primitive condition, the journeys were by pack horse and no wagons.

As has been described, Wilkinson County was a sparsely settled, wild and dangerous place. You have to admire Jonathon and Elizabeth. Especially Elizabeth. By this time (1807) the couple had 4 small children. They were: Uriah 7, Rebecca 5, Jesse 2 (ca 1805) and James W. 1 (ca 1806). Traveling to a new life with 4 small children and an uncertain future of such people was America built. By 1807, their land was now located in the new county of Laurens created by the Georgia Legislature on December 10, 1807 from the big Wilkinson County.

Besides the 202 1/2 acre prize drawn in the Land Lottery, Jonathon purchased lot #214 from his brother-in-law, Richard (Margaret Kent) Albritton who left in 1816 for Louisiana. This accounts for 405 acres. He apparently owned another tract of 202 1/2 acres for a total of 607 1/2 acres. The record below shows the sale of 472 1/2 acres:

May 26, 1814	Jonathon sold to Edward Cook for \$100	202 1/2 acres
Feb 2, 1816	Jonathon sold to John Taylor for \$67.50 1/3 lot #214	67 1/2 acres
Sept 24, 1818	Jonathon sold to James Spiers, the land where he now lives, for \$600. lot #259	202 1/2 acres
		<hr/> 472 1/2 acres

So we can see that the couple prospered. The 472 1/2 acres sold is a lot of land. Equal to 3/4 (75%) of a square mile. When you think about it, what would a man do in 1807-1818 with all this land? With the axe and saw, with only very young sons to help, it's doubtful that it was possible to clear more than two to three acres a year. By clearing, it is meant to fell all trees, strip them of their branches, dispose of all the wood (probably by burning), get rid of roots, stumps, and rocks. Remove all brush and vines. There were no power saws, tractors or power wood splitters. At most, probably only three to four acres were cleared for their cabin and animal shelters. Probably another two to three acres were cleared for cultivation of corn, wheat and vegetables. No products were raised for sale as today's farmers do. Georgia in those days was not producing volume cotton, peaches, watermelons, peanuts, pecans for sale. These pioneers raised only what they needed to survive.

Life indeed must have been tough. How would you ladies like to prepare 3 meals a day cooking over a hot, smoking fireplace in a poorly lit and ventilated cabin? No hot water, no sink to dispose of water. Little metal enclosures placed in the coals to bake with. To wash dirty, greasy dishes 3 times a day without a good soap must have been a thankless and dreary task. Add to this sewing, spinning, weaving. No refrigeration. One wonders how they managed to obtain and keep vegetables during the winter months. If you just let your mind roam on what it must have been like, you'll marvel at how they could keep doing it year after year.

As for the male side of the equation, the growing crops must have been a juicy target for bugs, birds and animals. Wolves (yes wolves in Georgia), bears, wild cats, eagles and what ever else were always after his horse, mule, sheep, hogs and chickens. Protecting his crops and animals from predators must have been a never ending job. And that included Indians.

Laurens County is described as having fertile land and each spring brought beautiful flowering azaleas and dogwoods. Corn was

the principal crop in the beginning. The pioneer got rid of his extra corn by making corn whiskey. The forest was populated by deer, turkey, quail, dove, rabbits and squirrels. The biggest fish was the large mouth bass.

The following was copied from a book entitled "Poplar Springs" North Baptist Church, Laurens County, Georgia.

"On Saturday morning August 1, 1807, 16 men and 16 women gathered for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church in the wilderness of the western frontier of Georgia" This church has flourished for 183 years.

Charter Members	County of Residence	x = Won Land
	When Entering 1805 Lottery	o = Did not Win Land
Albritton, Rev. John	Bulloch	o
" , Matthew	"	o
" , Richard	"	x
" , Margaret(Kent)	"	
" , Ann	"	
* Kent , Jonathon	"	x
* " , Elizabeth(Williamson)	"	
" , Elizabeth, Miss, (joined Nov 1811)		

#### Subsequent Members

\* Kent, Laban                                  joined 5/13/1815, had moved to  
\* , Elizabeth(Albritton)                  Laurens from Pulaski County  
\* Withdrew from the Church  
October 3, 1818                               (for move to Louisiana)

The records show Margaret(Kent) and Richard Albritton withdrawing from the church in Aug 1816 when they left for Louisiana. Jonathon bought their lot (#214) from them. Another interesting fact gleaned from this church record is the reference to Miss Elizabeth Kent joining in Nov 1811. Obviously she is a young daughter of Jonathon and Elizabeth and probably older than Rebecca who the records show as their oldest daughter. She must have died at an early age.

A totally unrelated.... but interesting bit of information is the Indian names of some of the creeks that were uncovered while researching Laurens Co. They were Tauloochatchee Creek, Okeewalkee Creek, Tiekee Hatchee Creek. Unusual!

During the years in Laurens County, the family grew in size. In 1808 Jesse was born followed by John B. 1812, Amos L. 1816 and Charles D. and Nancy in 1817. Surely the "B" in John B stands for Bailey , Rebecca's probable maiden name. As can be readily deduced, Jonathon did not spend all his time in the fields and forests.

From this point on some material from a book entitled "The Bond Family and Southern Kin" by Marjorie Bond Zetty and Lesbia Ward Everts will be used. These ladies, descended from the Bond line trace (8) other families that married into the Bond line, one being Kent. These ladies did one excellent job of researching and writing. Ladies, wherever you are, you have done one super job. The Kent research they did was on the lives of Jonathon and Laban Kent.

Based on the early records of Laurens Superior Court, one sees that Jonathon did not sit on his hands. He was a doer. He was on numerous jury lists and served for some years as the County Road Commissioner. Remember, what roads existed were primitive, more of a trail than a road. Settlers would petition the county court for a new road or such things as widening, lengthening or rerouting an existing road. Since such roads crossed property lines, the need for the authority to investigate and route such new roads needed Court approval. Once such approval was given, Jonathon went to work. The procedure to get work done was for the court to decree that named individuals along the route were to work a given number of days per year (gratis) under the direction of an overseer (boss).

From the court record of August 7, 1810

"Ordered that the road to Bailey's Ferry to Turkey Creek so as to include William Mathes, then up Rocky Creek so as to include Thomas Albritton, then a direction where the district line dividing the first and second district crosses the said road, including David Scarborough and J. Stevens, thence the said road to include Jonathon Kent, the Oconee River, including all houses within the bounds appointed to work on the road leading to Blackshear's" (a ferry).

In August 1818 Jonathon Kent was appointed to view a request to alter the road from a Mr. Hill's to another place (illegible). Jonathon had resigned the Road Commissioners job in 1816 but you can see that the Court still relied on him. Laurens County has 810 square miles of land, third largest in Georgia. So during his tour of duty as Commissioner, he had a big job to do.

Can't you just hear one of his overseers complaining to Jonathon, "I can't get widow Penelope Goff to leave the men alone. When she comes down to watch, the men quit working for up to 2 hours." Or "Ebenezer Fain refuses to come to work. He's only worked 2 days of his 21 required days." Or "Simon Cray ordered us off his land with a gun." Or Archibald McKenzie says "even though the men only worked 1/2 hour and then it rained all day, that should be counted as a full day on the road". If you're reading this from somewhere in heaven, Jonathon, is that the way it was?

As has been previously covered, Jonathon and Elizabeth were charter members of the Poplar Springs Baptist Church and attended many conferences. The minutes of the meeting of April 8, 1815 state "Brothers William B. Mathis and Jesse Stephens be appointed to cite (probably they meant investigate) brother Jonathon Kent on the charge of intoxication and report at the next conference. On April 21, 1815 Brothers Mathis and Stephens reported that they had cited brother Jonathon Kent as requested and the charge was groundless. Consequently all further difficulty was resolved.

Heck, maybe he'd had a good corn crop that year and was just trying to sample the whiskey he was making. Or more likely Elizabeth spiked his pre supper highball. Your author long ago gave up asking Kay to mix a highball. She loads them up. Maybe I'm easier to get along with when mellow. To you serious readers, this is just kidding. There is not one bit of evidence that Jonathon was anything other than a model citizen.

By 1818 Jonathon was ready to move again. On September 24, 1818 he and Elizabeth withdrew from the Poplar Springs Baptist Church. Nine days later they sold the land and home where they lived for \$600.

Why in the world would they pull up stakes and make a long trip west? It appears that they were doing well. Modern day Laurens is described as having a pleasing climate, fertile soil and is one of the most thriving counties in all Georgia. Jonathon was active in the church and in the community. So why go west? A good guess is that he was just plain Bored. He was only 39 years old and in his mental and physical prime. America was literally exploding with expansion and opportunity. Rather than follow the same old routine day after day and settle for reasonable comfort and security, that old Kent spirit (Kay's got it) prevailed and away they went.

Elizabeth probably dreaded the move with its hardships on her. By this time there were 8 children. This includes Miss Elizabeth Kent, the person who joined the church in 1811. Then again she may have been deceased in 1818 or married. She never appears in the records after 1811. Of the other 7 children, the youngest were Charles D. 3 years and Amos L. 1 year. The road through the Indian country was still only a path or trail. Not until the mid 1820's was it widened enough for a wagon. So the trip was by horse and by foot. The Creek Indians were under extreme pressure to cede more land. They finally did in 1820. So in 1818, they were mad as angry hornets.

Imagine a 500 mile trip by way of a primitive roadway, 8 children 2 being infants, swamps, rivers, rain, insects as well as the hostile Indians. No wonder Elizabeth departed this earth 11 to 12 years before Jonathon. But as history shows, Jonathon won the argument (if there was one) and away they went.



During the period between 1807 to 1819, these were the Kent families living in Laurens County, Georgia.

Isaac & Rebecca  
Jonathon & Elizabeth  
Laban & Elizabeth  
Abel & Susannah  
Benjamin & Mary

Margaret (Kent) & Richard Albritton  
Elizabeth (Kent) & Asa L. Cook

The question is, did the Kents leave Laurens separately or as a group? It is reasonable to assume that considering the length of the trip, the dangers and the need for mutual help and companionship that they went together. But did they? What follows is a listing of the last verifiable date of each Kent in Laurens.

August 1816 Margaret (Kent) & Richard Albritton withdrew from Poplar Springs Church. A Louisiana land record shows him with a land claim in 1817, in St. Helena Parish, La.

\* \* \*

December 19, 1818 Isaac sells land in Laurens.

September 24, 1818 Jonathon sells land "on which he lives".

October 3, 1818 Laban withdraws from Poplar Springs Church.

October 6, 1818 Abel sells land.

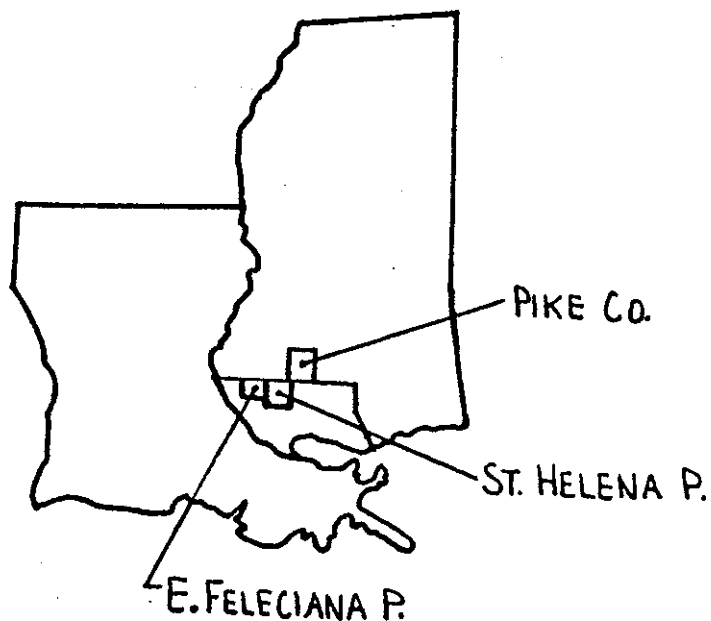
December 19, 1818 Benjamin sells land.

September 17, 1817 Elizabeth (Kent) & Asa L. Cook witness a land sale in Laurens. Acquire land in Feliciana Parish 1819.

\* \* \*

From this it is likely that there were two separate trips. Margaret & Richard left in 1816 and acquired land in 1817. The rest of the families traveled together probably in early 1819.

Now why did the 3 brothers, Jonathon, Laban and Benjamin, settle in Pike County, Mississippi and not nearer to the rest of the family?

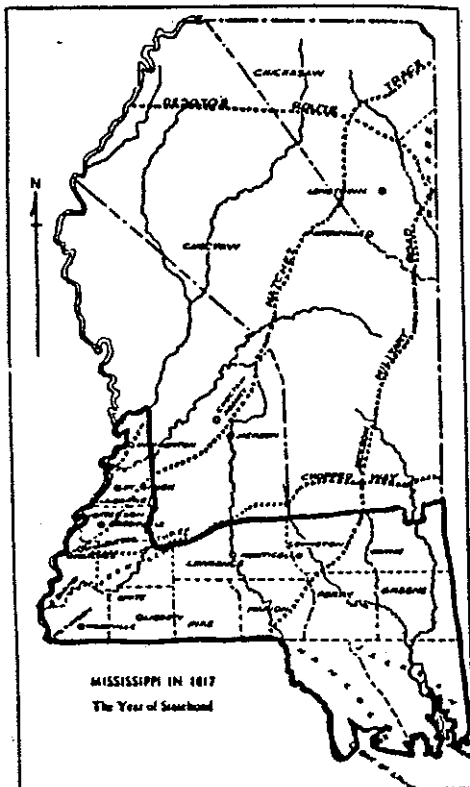


It's possible that all the available land was gone or was too costly in Feliciana, La. Then too, all 3 Kent brothers seemed to be the adventurous type willing to strike out on their own. Mississippi was a brand new state and about to explode with opportunity.

Prior to 1798, the area now known as Alabama and Mississippi was part of Georgia. In 1795 the Georgia legislature relinquished claim to 35,000,000 acres of land in the present states of Alabama and Mississippi at a price of less than 1 1/2 cents per acre. Can you imagine that? All that land for less than \$525,000! In 1802 the US Government paid Georgia \$1,250,000 for some additional disputed territory. Less than \$2 million for those 2 states. This new federal land area was named the Mississippi Territory and would be administered by a Governor appointed by President John Adams. In 1810 the population of this huge area was only 40,392 people. Almost all of these people were located along the Mississippi River and the Gulf Coast. Practically all of the inland territory was occupied (up until the mid 1830s) by the Natchez, Chickasaw and the Choctaw Nations.

In 1817 Congress admitted Mississippi to the Union. However, the Territory was split and the land of present day Alabama was designated as the Territory of Alabama.

So in 1819, Mississippi was just starting to become organized and to be opened up to settlers. Doubtless this was the challenge that excited Jonathon, Laban and Benjamin.



In the early 1800's the southern half of Mississippi from a line 30 miles east of the Mississippi River to the Alabama line was a solid pine forest. Nothing but unending tall pine trees with the soil thin & infertile. This area was known as the Piney Woods. Yet the area was covered with enough ground vegetation to support animal grazing. The early settlers herded livestock and planted their subsistence crops (vegetables, corn, wheat, etc.) in the bottom lands near the streams.

The area enclosed by the darkened lines was the area most settled in the state in 1819. The land bordering the Mississippi was also settled. The remaining land (approximately 70%) was occupied by Indians.

Apparently Pike County was not covered by solid pine forests.

Taken from a book on the history of Pike County were these words, "The territory of Pike County was originally occupied by the Chickasaw, Choctaw and Natchez Indians. The first settlers came in as early as 1800. There was rich vegetation affording magnificent pasturage for horses, cattle, sheep, goats and hogs. The streams, fed by clear spring water, abounded with an inexhaustible supply of fish. Wild deer, turkeys, bears, wolves, panthers, cats, coons, opossums, beavers, otters, squirrels and numerous feathered fowl for game was practically inexhaustible".

Small children were never left outside unattended. Attacks on small children by wild animals were reported. So it seems that Jonathon (also oldest son Uriah and brother Laban) found good land to settle upon. An 1819 tax record shows him paying a tax on 160 acres of land bordering on "Magees Creek". This stream was described as being "wide flat bottomed fed by pure spring water". It must have been a fair sized stream. An 1815 settler named Ralph Stovall used the power of Magees Creek to run a saw mill, a cotton gin and press, a rice pestle, and a grist mill. Jonathon was still there in 1820 when the Census was taken. It described his family as:

410210 (males) 00210 (females). This works out as shown below:

(4) males	0 to under	10 yrs	- John B.9, Charles D.5, Amos 2, <u>Unknown</u>
(1) "	10 "	" 16 "	- James W. 14
None	16 "	" 18 "	
(2) males	18 "	" 26 "	- Uriah 20, Jesse
(1) "	26 "	" 45 "	- Jonathon

The unknown child in the under 10 group must have died at an early age.

(2) females	16 to under 26	- Elizabeth 20, Rebecca 18,
(1) female	26 to 45	- Elizabeth

Sometime, probably in 1821, a daughter Susan was born in Pike County. There is some confusion about Susan. One researcher names her Susan Nancy Kent. Hinds County records show Nancy Kent marrying planter H. T. Bailey on 9/10/1835 with her brother John B. Kent as bondsman. Later Susan Kent marries John Stokes on 4/18/1839 with brother-in-law Samuel Hill (Rebecca Kent) as bondsman. Your author believes that there were two daughters involved, Nancy born ca 1820 and Susan born ca 1821.

In 1823 Uriah (Jonathon's oldest son) and Samuel (Rebecca Kent) Hill paid taxes in the same area but not Jonathon (that old slicker). But in 1825 he got billed for \$1.83 (on 160 acres!). Wouldn't you like the address of his tax man? Apparently he couldn't take the high taxes because he next appears in the records of Hinds County in 1826.

Before we depart this Piney Woods area, please allow your author to digress long enough to mention a fact of life in Kay's life style. She is absolutely nuts about sweet potatoes. During our courtship never once did I remotely dare suggest by word or action that I could "take em or leave em". If I had, for sure she'd have selected someone else from her long list of suitors.

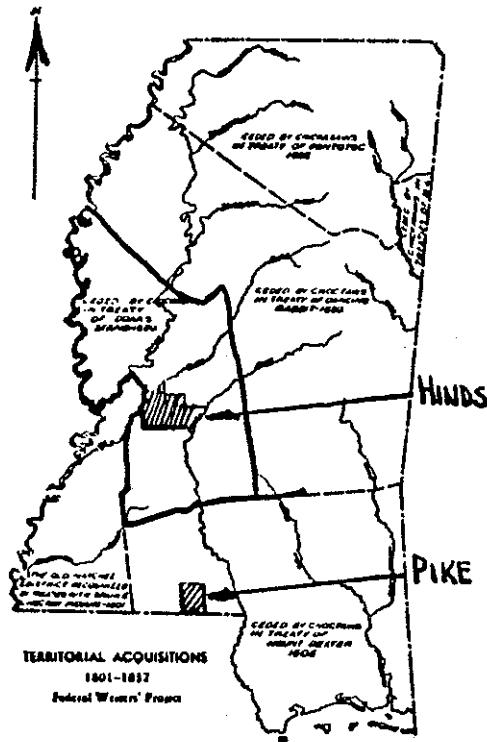
Why, one year, Kay got so carried away preparing her various sweet potato dishes for Thanksgiving dinner, that when we sat down for dinner there was no turkey! She'd forgotten to take the turkey out of the "frig" and put it in the oven. Honest. Would I lie to you?

Anyway, now I know why she's hooked on them. What follows is taken from an article by a man who journeyed via horseback through the Piney Woods in the time of Jonathon's sojourn there. It was published in the Natchez Free Trader and Gazette. As this gentleman traveled through the Piney Woods he encountered few planters, little cotton and rarely did he see a slave. One night he found himself at nightfall lost in a thunderstorm. Luckily he rode up to a cabin in the pine forest. In it was a lady with her daughters. Her husband and sons were absent on a cattle drive. The lady took the drenched, exhausted traveler in for the night. He stabled his horse while the hostess filled the feeding trough with sweet potatoes and hay made of sweet potato vines which the horse ate with great relish.

This is what he later wrote about his supper. "The repast was abundant, excellent and scrupulously neat-but almost every dish was composed of (sweet) potatoes-bacon and potatoes boiled together - a fine loin of beef was flanked round with potatoes nicely browned and swimming in gravy. A hash of wild turkey was garnished with potatoes. A roast fowl was stuffed with potatoes, beside us stood a plate of potato biscuits as light as sponge; the coffee was strong and well flavored was made of potatoes and one of the girls drew from the cupboard a rich potato pie. In about an hour, a charming blue-eyed girl brought us a tumbler of potato beer that sparkled like champagne".

When he turned in for the night "the bed, though soft and pleasant was made of potato vines. I rested badly, dreaming I had turned into a big potato and that someone was digging me up. When I awoke with a sore throat, my hostess applied a plaster made of sweet potatoes and vinegar and served me a tea brewed from sweet potato vines. As they sent me on my way, they filled my pockets with preserved sweet potatoes".

Do you suppose the traveler had stayed at Jonathon's house? Anyway, this explains Kay's passion for sweet potatoes. She's a sweet "patootie". (P.S. Kay proof read this chapter and said it was "eat them or starve").



Let's return to Jonathon. In 1820 the Choctaw Indians under intensive negotiation pressure ceded a huge tract of land in the Treaty of Doaks Stand. The federal negotiators were led by Generals Andrew Jackson and Thomas Hinds both now famous for the defeats of the British in the War of 1812. The Indians were extremely reluctant to give up the territory but the poor people never had a chance to resist the aggressive whites. The acquired land was named Hinds County. It is enclosed in the darkened area. It was so huge that very shortly it was broken up into smaller counties. Hinds County was officially formed on February 12, 1821. It was described as having rolling prairies, rich valleys and heavily lumbered tracts of valuable wood. What more of an inducement would a go-getter like Jonathon need?

He moved to the area of Raymond which was incorporated as the county seat of Hinds County with the advantage of being on the Natchez Trace. This 300 mile long wilderness road was used by boatmen from Kentucky and Tennessee to return home from New Orleans and Natchez. They would float their merchandise down the Mississippi River on a flat boat which could not be poled back against the current. Most of the Trace ran through Indian country. Raymond became a night stop-over place.

To break the political power of Natchez over the state, it was decided to select a site near the geographical center of the state and build a state capital city. The chosen site became Jackson about 14 miles northeast of Raymond. For several years Raymond was a larger and more prosperous town than the capital Jackson. The first Mississippi state house was completed in 1821 and the first state legislature convened there in January 1822. With the rise of Jackson, Raymond never developed into a town of consequence.

Before returning to Jonathon's story, you must read this true story of early Raymond history. There were nuts in those days. The Old Oak Tree Inn, located in Raymond in the 1820's was a famous meeting place for ministers, doctors, lawyers and scholars of Mississippi. From a bed in this hotel, Seargent S. Prestiss, a lawyer and orator, (the nut) arose in the middle of the night and made a speech in defense of a bed bug that had bitten him. It was heard by a mock jury and judge and the bed bug was formally acquitted. This man ran for Congress of the United States as a Whig candidate. What has this to do with Jonathon, absolutely nothing.

Between 1826 and 1835 a total of 330 acres were acquired located about 3 to 4 miles east of present day Learned and southwest of Raymond. Present day Highway 18 probably bisects the northwest corner of his land.

What follows is taken from the booklet entitled "The Bond Family and Southern Kin."

"On June 20, 1827 James and Sarah Bond, the Kents and several other neighbors gathered at the home of John A. Fairchild and organized the Palestine Baptist Church, oldest in the region. James Bond was a deacon and the first Clerk and Treasurer of the Church. He, Jonathon Kent and Lewis Seale were appointed a committee to view and lay out grounds for a meeting house. Jonathon was an active member the rest of his life. He must have been a gifted peacemaker for he was often appointed to committees sent "to labor with" some brother or sister. In March 1834, he was one of the influential church members who journeyed down to help the Silver Creek Church "in settling some difficulties among them." James Bond was also on this committee. At the crisis of James Bond's quarrel with the church, Jonathon Kent and two other members were sent to talk to Sister Sarah Bond but Jonathon reported that "they were prevented from laboring with Sister Bond by her husband".

In those days it was a common practice for slaves to belong to the same church as their masters and it seems that Jonathon Kent had a bit of trouble with one of his slaves, for in April 1835, the Minutes read: "Brother Jonathon Kent informed the church that a difficulty had arisen between him and Sister Kent and our Black Sister Moriah, his servant and since that time he has used Gospel measures to restore fellowship but without effect."

A committee appointed by the church also labored but without effect and Black Sister Moriah was excluded from its membership.

Jonathon could not write since he signed documents with his mark. The statement "he used Gospel measures (do things to accomplish a purpose) to restore fellowship" implies reading the Bible. So, possibly he could read.

In August 1837, Elizabeth, Jonathon's wife died, probably around age 55. No doubt the pioneer life wore the poor lady out. Her children at the time ranged in age from Uriah 37 to Susan age (16). What a hard but fruitfully life she had. Jonathon must have been devastated.

Their family was pretty well grown by this time. The older children Uriah, Rebecca, James W., John B. and Nancy were already married and doubtless on their own. Amos married in December 1837 and Charles D. on March 1838. Only a daughter Susan, about 17 years, probably remained at home with Jonathon. Lonely and soon to be alone (Susan married in 1839), Jonathon married a widow named Mrs. Gracey Bond Jacobs in November 1838.

From records of her descendants, Gracey was described as well-bred, educated and a staunch God fearing person. A roster of the Palestine Church dated December 28, 1839 listed Gracey & Jonathon Kent fourth from the top.

The work to keep up the land must have been getting to be too much because he sold 250 acres and retained 80 acres. Apparently he was disposing of other assets as well. On January 17, 1838 he deeded some land he owned in Madison County to son John. Son, James W. received by way of a deed, a slave girl on February 10, 1840. On November 26, 1841 he sold to his daughter Rebecca (Hill) for \$50, 2 negro slaves named Amos about 40 years and Charity a woman negro about 35 years old. No will has ever been found but in his declining years it can be seen that he was making disposition of his holdings. Uriah, his oldest son inherited the 80 acres. This is known because in 1860, Uriah then in Carroll Parish, Louisiana deeded to his younger sister, Susan the 80 acre tract in Hinds County whereon was the home of Jonathon. Gracey was alive in August 1845 but deceased before Jonathon, who was gone by 1849. Both are probably buried at the Palestine Church although the graves have not been found.

How's that for a full eventful life? Always a pioneer moving forward into a wild, uncertain future, involved with the founding of 2 churches, a road commissioner in a primitive county, an active Christian and a father of 9 children. And at his side all the way, Elizabeth, his wife. A man and woman you can be proud of as your ancestors.

After Jonathon's death, the family pretty well broke up and went their separate ways. The following shows where some of his children went.

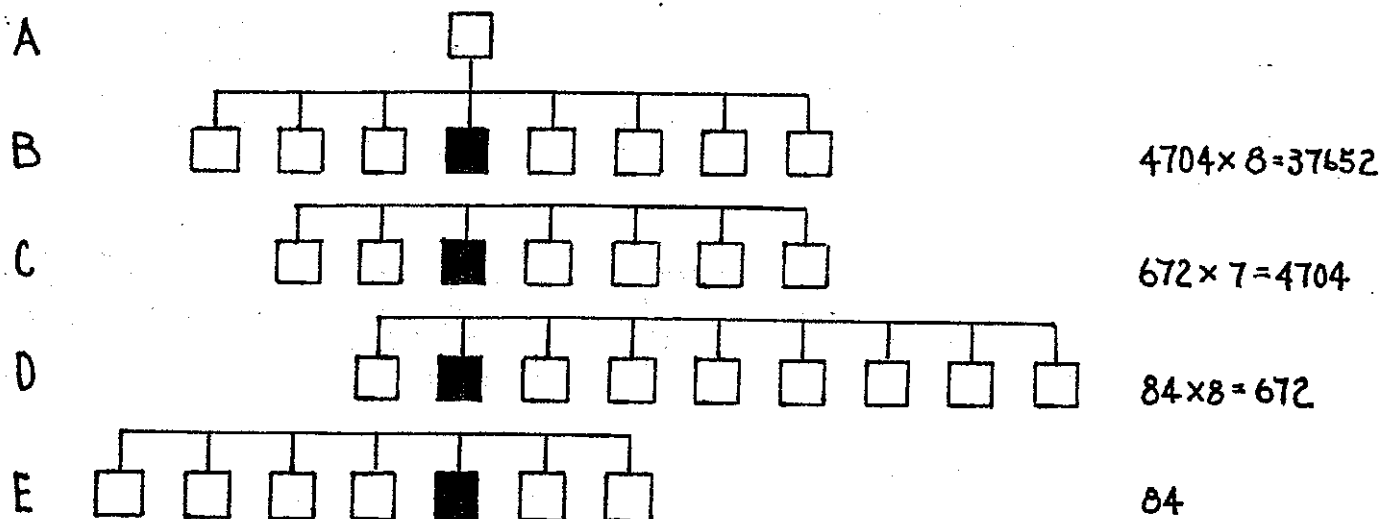
Uriah	- Carroll Parish, La & Polk County, Texas
Jesse	- Springfield, Livingston Parish, La.
John B.	- Pike County, Miss; Beauregard Parish, La; Texas
James W.	- Pike Co., Miss; Washington & Caldwell Parishes, La; Houston, Texas
Charles D.	- Choctaw Co., Miss
Amos L.	- Choctaw Co., Miss

Nothing has been found on the other children.

A modern day descendent of Jonathon is John Baley Kent, an avid Kent researcher who lives in Baton Rouge, La. He has supplied your author with a great deal of information on his family line of descent. John's antecedent was Jonathon's son John Bailey Kent who married twice. It is from the first marriage that present day John is descended.

Your author has been fortunate in securing detailed information on descendants of several of Isaac's children. With all this information it has been possible to develop reliable averages and rules to project the number of descendants of lines where detail is lacking. Every effort has been made to be conservative. While the numbers that develop are large, your author believes that they understate the totals.

What this all means is that your author now intends to project the total number of Elizabeth and Jonathon down to the present by reason of birth, marriage and adoption. The chart that follows shows the evolution of Jonathon's line. The shaded box  follows the line of Jonathon's son John Bailey Kent. The unshaded boxes  represent real known people. Below the chart are explanations to help you understand it.

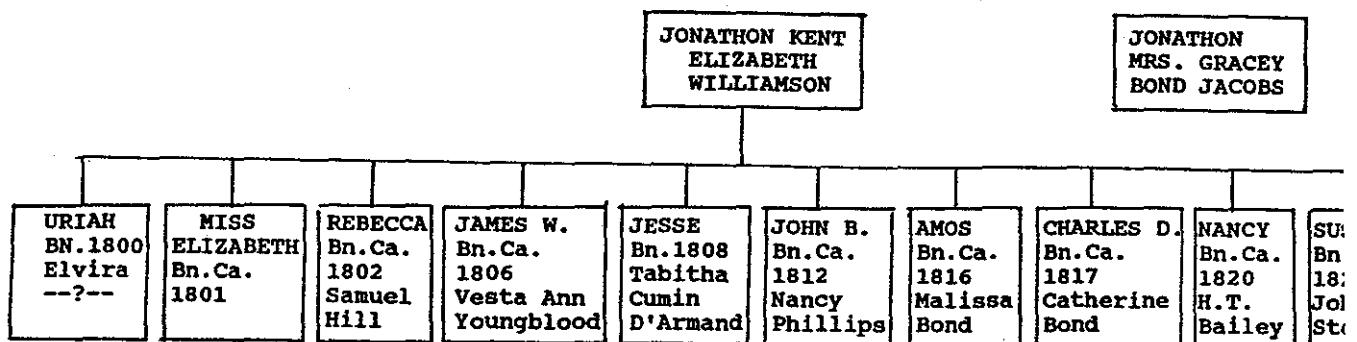


- Line A Elizabeth and Jonathon
- B their 8 children but 9 marriages. The solid box  represents John Bailey Kent & his first wife Nancy Jane Phillips.
- C 6 Children (but 7 marriages) of Nancy & John. The solid box  represents son James Thompson Kent & his wife Mary F. Flourney.
- D 9 children of James & Mary. One did not marry. The solid box  represents son John Bailey Kent & his wife Mary Delphine Miller.
- E 7 children of John & Mary. One of these children when married had no issue. This generation and other descendants are projected as 84 persons.



Isn't that amazing? 37,652 persons! The amount of children in each generation of John B's line is normal based on what has been seen in nine years of research.

Thus ends the story of a remarkable couple. What a hard but adventuresome life. Jonathon ended up at least 860 miles from he was born. But one heck of a lot more measured as walked or ridden on horseback. Three homes and related buildings built from scratch. Oh how hard Elizabeth must have worked. These were, truly two building blocks of the America that was to come.



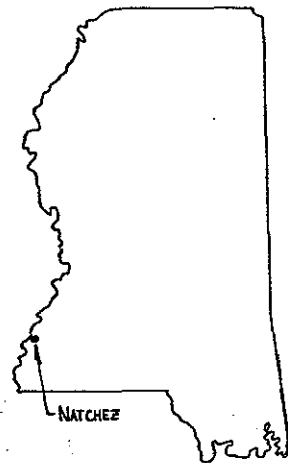
Old saying: The devil tempts all men but an idle man tempts the devil.

## Mississippi

The next child of Isaac and Rebecca was Laban. He like Jonathon spent the latter years of his life in the new state of Mississippi. This region has a fascinating history which had its effect on the life of Jonathon and Laban as well as their children. It is worth the time to briefly review the early story of Mississippi.

During the 1600 and 1700's Mississippi was traversed by French, Spanish and English explorers. Except for a few scattered settlers along the Gulf Coast and along the Mississippi shoreline, the land which is now Mississippi was inhabited entirely by Indians. In the 1700's, there were 4500 Natchez Indians living in the southwest corner, about 20,000 Choctaw Indians in the central and southeast portion and about 4,500 Chickasaw Indians in the northern region.

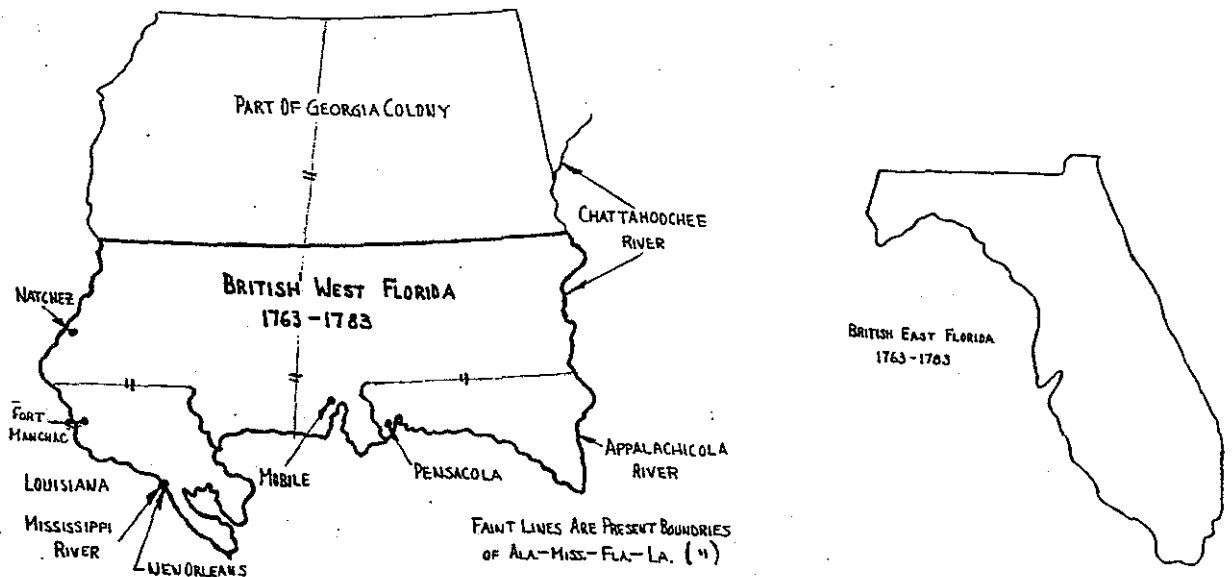
Located about 150 miles up river from New Orleans are high bluffs on the east side of the Mississippi. This elevated land has cooling breezes thus reducing the problem of low land fevers (malaria and yellow) and has extremely fertile soil. The French who were administering their colony in Louisiana were much taken with this area. It, however, was the homeland of the Natchez Indians.



Using threats and bribery, the French induced the Natchez Indians to allow a trading post, a fort and settlers into the area. Friction developed to such a point that on November 29, 1729, the Indians infiltrated the fort and settler cabins killing nearly 300 Frenchmen. Almost 400 women and slaves were then taken prisoners. For two years after, the French hunted down the Natchez Indians until they were completely destroyed. For the next 30 years the French controlled and patrolled the Natchez area.

This area (Mississippi) became a pawn in the French and Indian War (1754-1763). The war was an extension of a European War between Great Britain and France. France realizing that it was going to lose the war, did not wish to see England acquire both Canada and their Louisiana colony. So France ceded to Spain, their Louisiana colony. Thus after 1763 everything east of the Mississippi River belonged to Great Britain and everything west of the Mississippi belonged to Spain. So the Mississippi area moved from French control to British control.

England set in motion a master plan for their American holdings. In addition to their 13 colonies, they decided to add 3 more. One would be Canada, one was to be East Florida and the other to be named West Florida. To develop, control and protect West Florida, forts were established at Pensacola, Mobile, Manchac (in the area of present day Baton-Rouge) and at Natchez.



The British were very impressed with the Natchez area and proceeded to establish a colony there. To entice settlers to West Florida a liberal land policy was initiated. British officers and soldiers of the French and Indian War received grants from 300 to 5,000 acres depending on their rank. Natchez and the area around it began to develop as an agricultural and commercial center.

By the time of the Revolutionary War (1776-1783), Mississippi had settlers around the Natchez area and along the Gulf Coast but they were few in number. Natchez was only a small village. It and the settlers in the immediate area only numbered (1619) people including 498 slaves. Over 99% of Mississippi was wild and inhabited by large numbers of Indians. The first two years of the Revolutionary War hardly touched this remote area. Most of the settlers were for England. Besides the British soldiers/settlers from the French and Indian War, many settlers were Tories who had left the rebellious colonies for a pro-England area.

The Continental Congress wished to draw the people of British West Florida to their side. To achieve this, an officer and 30 soldiers were commissioned to influence the Mississippi settlers. They left Fort Pitt and floated down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

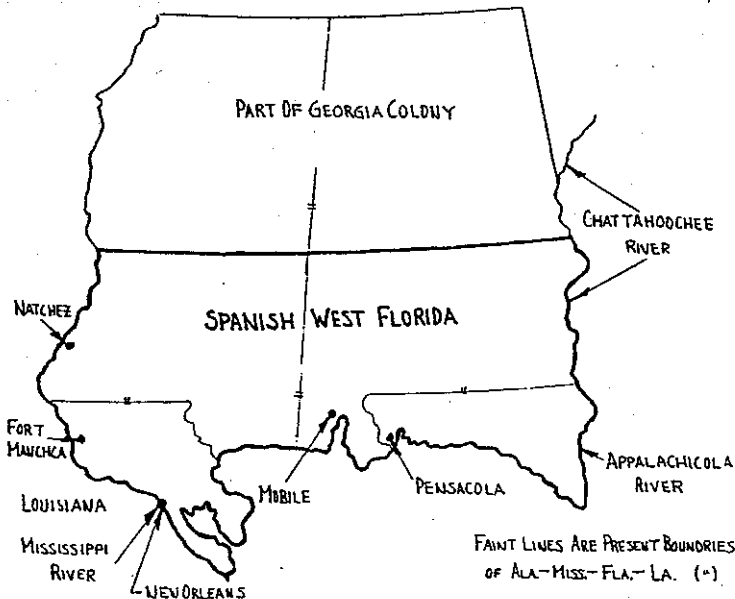
Georgia the weakest of the 13 rebellious colonies claimed all the territory between the Savannah & Mississippi Rivers. However, Savannah was at least 640 miles away as the crow flies. So the pro-Great Britain settlers felt no allegiance to Georgia and the other colonies. Furthermore, the British forts at Natchez and Manchac were influencing factors.

As a result, the American party of soldiers had little success in getting the Mississippi settlers to side with the colonies. Many who refused had their plantations looted and destroyed. All along the Mississippi the word spread and pro-Great Britain sentiment strengthened.

However, events elsewhere were occurring in the world which soon would affect this area. In 1778 France joined the Revolutionary War on the side of the rebellious colonies. Spain, an ally of France, joined the War in 1779. So suddenly British West Florida, east of the Mississippi was confronted by the Spanish in Louisiana on the west side of the river.

The British over-extended throughout the 13 colonies could afford little help in supplies and manpower to their 4 forts in West Florida. Meanwhile the Spanish governor in New Orleans had organized, trained and equipped a large fighting force. Between June 1779 to May 1781, the Spanish captured the British forts at Natchez, Manchac, Mobile and Pensacola. In the peace treaty that followed the Revolutionary War, Great Britain ceded West Florida to Spain. The entire area, including Natchez was Spain's by right of conquest and the new United States, short of war, could only protest diplomatically. Everything north of the 32° 28' north latitude, however, belonged to the state of Georgia.

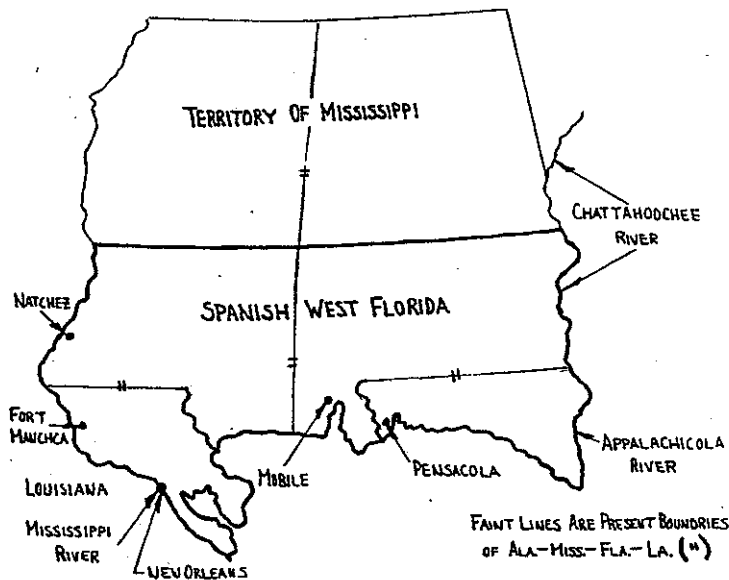
So now what eventually became the state of Mississippi had its northern half as part of the new United States and its bottom half under Spanish control.



The upper half was still wild and totally populated by the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians. What to do with this huge land area was Georgia's problem. Initially in 1785, Georgia organized this region as the County of Bourbon. In 1788, the Georgia legislature rescinded this Act. Next the state of Georgia in 1795 sold to 4 companies, this huge area of approximately 35,000,000 acres for 2 1/2 cents per acre!

(Note: the 35,000,000 acres included what is now the northern half of present day Alabama). The frauds perpetrated under this Act were so gross (some lands were sold over and over to unsuspecting people back east) that in 1797 the state of Georgia rescinded the sale of this huge area. Many in the Georgia state government, as well as speculators were sent to prison, for participation in the fraud and graft. The honest government officers were so furious after rescinding the Act (called the Yazoo Act) that they burned all documents relating to the affair so to expunge the affair forever from Georgia records.

A settlement was reached between the new federal government and the state of Georgia which fixed the Chattahoochee River as the western boundary of Georgia. The lands westward to the Mississippi fell under the United States. On April 7, 1798 an Act of Congress created the Territory of Mississippi with the boundaries including the region now known as Alabama.



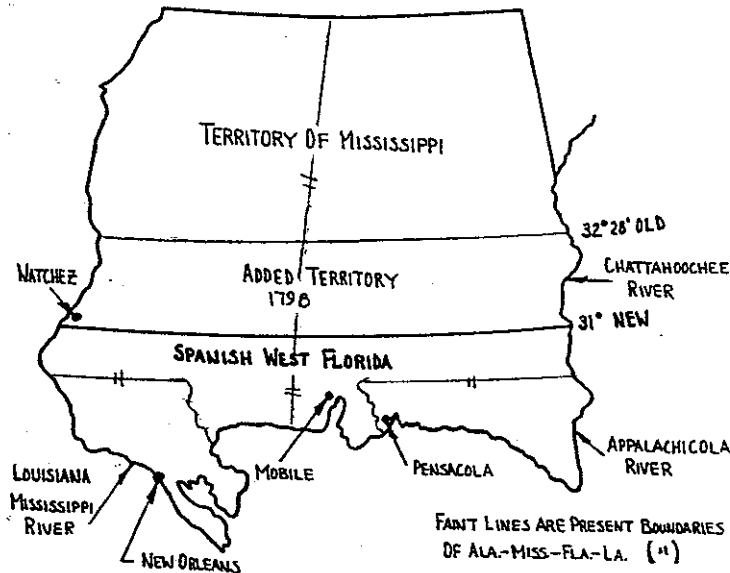
Under the Territorial Act, the President of the United States appointed a Governor, a Secretary and 13 Judges to govern the territory. However once the territorial population exceeded 5,000 free white males, a popular election of a lower legislature would be held.

So much for the upper half to the Mississippi area, what about the lower half. You will recall that this area was ceded by the loser

of the Revolutionary War to Spain, an ally of France who was an ally of the rebellious Colonies.

The Spanish, in their Louisiana colony feared the aggressive and expanding new country, the United States of America. With control of New Orleans, they controlled all commerce coming down the river from Kentucky and the other developing areas to the north. Then too, most of the people of Louisiana were not Spanish but were French. With these problems, the Spanish rulers of Western Florida did little to alienate the English/Americans in the region.

A dispute between Spain and the United States arising from the Revolutionary War peace treaty continued to fester over just where the upper border of Spanish West Florida should be. Since they controlled the land the Spanish view prevailed. At stake was a strip of land 100 miles x 360 miles running from the Chattahoochee to the Mississippi River. Natchez and the fertile land in the area was in this strip. Finally under intensive diplomatic pressure the Spanish agreed to the lower border-line, the 31° north latitude. They also agreed to the free navigation of the Mississippi and the free use of the port of New Orleans. Prior to these agreements, they could and did stop the flow of goods and charged high fees for usage of the port of New Orleans. So now, the United States owned 3/4 of the area which would become Mississippi.



Events elsewhere in the world were occurring which would affect the Mississippi area. Napoleon Bonaparte by military might and daring had become the Emperor of Europe. In that position he had forced Spain to turn their Louisiana Colony back to France. American diplomacy continued to try to purchase the port of New Orleans from the French. Napoleon's on-going war with England was stretching his

resources. With England's naval and military forces in the West Indies, Napoleon faced the possibility of losing the Louisiana Colony through military action. Furthermore, he needed money to finance his campaigns. Suddenly, France offered to sell, not New Orleans but the entire Louisiana territory for a paltry \$15,000,000. This included all the land from the Gulf of Mexico to Canada and from the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains. It was a terrific deal for the United States, doubling its land area.

Spain however, by reason of possession and vague language in the Louisiana Purchase, kept control of West Florida. They maintained that the Louisiana Purchase covered land only west of the Mississippi. The United States vigorously protested but to no avail.

The American settlers in West Florida were unhappy under Spanish rule. In 1810 settlers between the Mississippi and the Pearl River (the area of present day Louisiana east of the Mississippi) successfully rose in rebellion against the Spanish

forces in the area. They then declared themselves the Republic of West Florida and asked the United States government to acquire it. With no legal right but with a bold bluff (risking war with Spain), President Madison agreed with their request but brazenly extended the land grab to the Peridido River.

This land added to the existing Mississippi Territory is now the land area of today's states of Alabama and Mississippi (and the eastern section of modern day Louisiana).



John Kent moved to Spanish West Florida in 1809. The revolt there against the Spanish began in 1810 at St. Francisville about 21 miles from John's land holdings. Whether he was or not involved in the revolt, one fact is clear, he was now an American citizen.

This tendency to rebel against kindly rule must be a Kentian trait. For 52 years Kay has never stopped rebelling against the benevolent and loving attempts of her spouse to control her. Do you suppose that John Kent with this rebellious Kent trait caused the rebellion against the Spanish rulers?

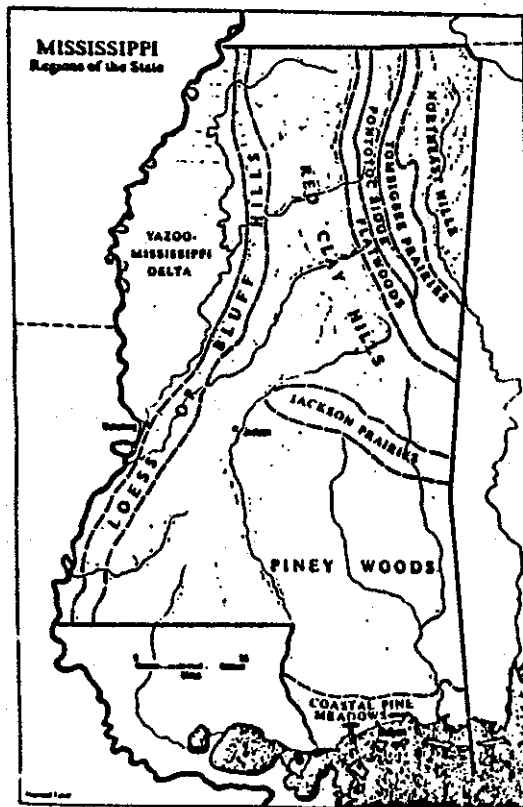
From the beginning, all efforts to govern the Territory were filled with bickering and distrust of the Governors and Judges appointed by the President in far off Washington. These leaders were resented and opposed at every turn. In the years between 1798 and 1809, (5) Governors came and went. Typical issues of the day were the need to develop a militia (for protection from the Indians), the need for a code of laws, the need for a system for land grants and the formation of counties for local government. These were only some of many needs. The two biggest problems were (1) the rise of sectionalism and (2) what to do about the Indians.

Sectionalism arose because of the large size of the Territory and the widely different land features within it. The Gulf Coast area with sandy infertile soil and populated by people with French, Spanish and Catholic backgrounds and customs, wished to be left alone with no interference from authorities. The large southeast Piney Woods area tended toward cattle herds and small garden plots. They were fiercely independent with no slave help. Along the Mississippi banks from Natchez northward, the rich soil spawned a large plantation society, merchants and an elegant life style. In the central and northward area, the soil was red clay

which ultimately gave rise to plantations and many industrious smaller farmers. In the northeast, hills rising to (800)feet above sea-level became populated with Georgia and Carolina hill-born people of Anglo-Saxon and Scotch-Irish descent.

They were fiercely independent, non-slave owning and distrustful of the big plantation owners and its system. At the western edge of this hilly region were prairies and flat lands, excellent for cotton growing. These farmers felt they had little in common with their hill-people neighbors.

This has been a broad brush description of sectionalism. Actually it was more complex, divisive and more sections, smaller in area were involved. Bear in mind this scanty description of the Territory does not include the area now known as Alabama which had its own unique problems. You can imagine how this sectionalism must have compounded the governing of the Mississippi Territory.



The Indian problem was just as fierce and serious. The westward surge of frontiersmen in Georgia kept forcing the Creek Indians into the area of present day Alabama. At the time this was the eastern portion of the Mississippi Territory.

The War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain was fought along the entire Atlantic Coast line from New Orleans to Boston and along the Canadian border. It also had a direct impact in the Mississippi Territory.

British agents helped to arm and incite the already angry Creeks. These Indians had been under pressure from the colonists for almost (80) years. They had given up half of Georgia and knew that it was not going to stop. Minor battles were fought between the Creeks and the Mississippi Militia. On August 13, 1813, Fort Mimms in the eastern half

of the Territory was attacked by (1000)Creeks resulting in the massacre of (260) in the fort.

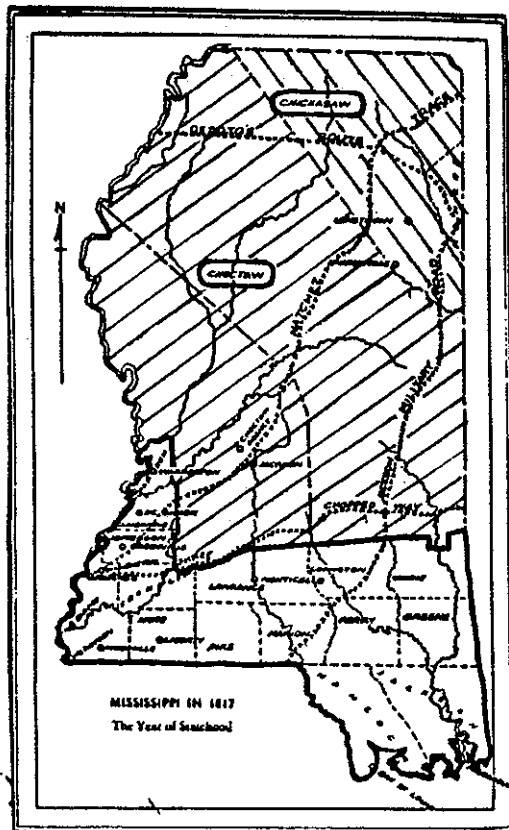
Incensed by this massacre, Andrew Jackson organized a force of Tennessee Volunteers. A young member in his force was Sam Houston. Together with the Mississippi Militia, in return Escanhaba, the Holy City of the Creeks was completely destroyed. By 1814,



the defeated Creeks were on their way out of the Mississippi Territory. With the departure of the Creeks, white settlers flooded into the vacated (Alabama) area. One such family was that of Thomas Kent, son of Isaac's brother, Levi (Russell County, Alabama).

On December 10, 1817, Mississippi became the 20th state in the union. At that time the area of present day Alabama was split off and declared the Territory of Alabama. Being a state with a govern and a legislature of their own choosing did nothing toward solving the Indian problem. The Indians still owned and occupied 70% of th new state's land. White settlers on Indian land were there illegal ly as squatters. The land hungry settlers considered the Indians a shiftless thieves who stole livestock rather than raise it. The Indians resented the growing number of illegal squatters who re- fused to leave. The more the Indian adopted the white man's ways, the more the frontiersman pressured them to give up their land.

The Choctaw Indians had ceded the Natchez area in 1801 (Area A, page 9 map, approximately 1,300,000 acres). Then in 1805, the Choctaw gave up the southeastern, Piney Woods and Coastal area (Area B, map on page 9, approximately 7,000,000 acres). These (2) concessions represented about 30% of the Mississippi land area (not counting the Alabama land). Pike County where the families of Jonathon and Laban Kent settled in 1819 was formed from the 1805 ceded land.

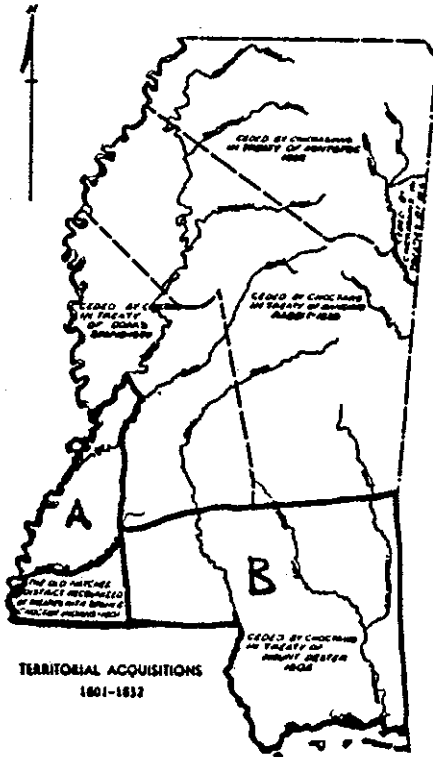


-  CHICKASAW LAND
-  CHOCTAW LAND
-  WHITE LAND

The most important 12 years in Mississippi history occurred between 1820-1832. And the Kents were there. In October 1820 several hundred Choctaw Indians were guests of the Federal government on some flat land called Doaks Stand. Leading the Indians were chiefs Pushmataka, Puckshumeebee and Mushulataubee (How would you like to go through life with a handle like these?) For 3 weeks the Indians were treated royally with food, liquor and flattery. All with the intent to secure more of their land. The Indians refused.

### THE YEAR OF STATEHOOD 1817

Andrew Jackson who had led the fight against the Creeks



in the eastern Mississippi Territory and who had defeated the British at New Orleans (War of 1812) led the white negotiators. Finally he bluntly told them "give us the land or suffer extinction or forceful removal". With great reluctance and grief, the Choctaw gave up a huge tract in west central Mississippi. Called the Treaty of Doaks Stand, it opened up 5,500,000 acres for settlement. (Area C)

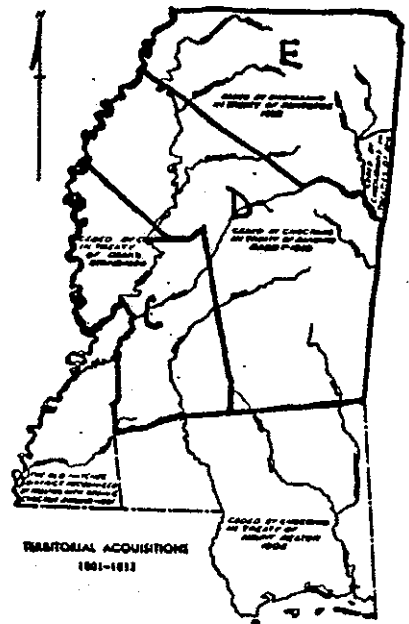
In 1830 under similar heavy pressure, the Choctaw ceded the last of their land by way of the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit (Area D, approximately 10,225,000 acres,) Finally in 1832, the Chickasaw ceded all of their land at the Treaty of Pontotoc (Area E, approximately 6,200,000 acres).

The total of all (3) Indian land concessions was in excess of 20,000,000 acres!! Probably the use of the word "concession" is incorrect. How about "robbery". One can see both sides of the concession. But with

a gun at their heads, any fair minded person has to believe that the Indians got a rotten deal. Today, about 4,000 pure blooded Indians live in (4) Mississippi counties, descendants of those Indians who refused to leave Mississippi. What happened to the vast majority of the Indians? They were moved to the Territory of Oklahoma.

With all this land, Mississippi experienced a land boom explosion. The western and river counties had begun to grow cotton in large amounts. A New England farmer by hard work might make \$700 a year. A Natchez or Delta farmer could earn (10) times that amount. A land rush to Mississippi began very similar to the later gold rush to California.

People rushed in to acquire and settle the land causing a hectic population growth. The population had been (7600) in 1800, (31,306) in 1810 and had grown to (75,448) in 1820. Within (20) years after the Treaty of Doaks Stand almost (30,000) took up land in that area. Jonathon and Laban Kent with their families were in this total. They moved in 1826 to Hinds County made from a part of the Doaks Stand concession. Between 1830 and 1840, the population of Mississippi rose by 175%.



Public land sales boomed. Between 1833 and 1837, 7 million acres were sold. The federal government sold land in the beginning for \$1.25 an acre. Speculators, freewheelers, gamblers, banking types rushed to Mississippi. As a result the cost of land rose as high as \$30 to \$40 an acre. But the true settler/farmer had come to Mississippi with high hopes but little or no money. Banks were chartered to help the settlers purchase land. There was little government regulation to protect the depositor/borrower. Many banks had little in money or assets, simply had a printer in the back room to run off their bank notes. Loans and credit were made on the basis of these risky and/or worthless notes.

In the meanwhile, the land boom had given birth to a huge cotton agriculture. To clear land, plant, tend and harvest the cotton created the need for cheap labor. Prior to the invention of the cotton gin, a worker would remove the cotton seeds from the cotton at about 40 lbs per day. With a cotton gin, 1500 lbs or more could be produced. As a result, like the idea or not, slavery flourished. In the 1830s the slave population increased by 197%. By 1840 slaves outnumbered whites by a ratio of 52% to 48%. But most of the slavery was in the central and western side of the state. The eastern and southern sections were populated by small farmers and cattle herders less dependent on slave labor. These people were farmers not planters and were independent, proud, democratic, jealous of their rights and more numerous than the affluent cotton growers.

The land speculation boom, wildcat banking, easy credit and flush times could not last. Finally, President Andrew Jackson decreed that the government would only accept hard (stable) money in payment for public lands. As a result, the land bubble burst resulting in the Panic of 1837. People went broke in large numbers. Sheriffs are said to have spent their entire work day serving land foreclosure notices. Many settlers, broke, painted GTT (Gone to Texas) on their home and went west to start anew.

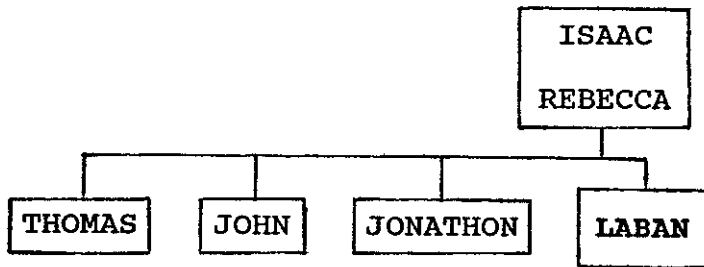
This has been only a brief coverage of Mississippi history. The events between 1820 to 1840 alone could fill several books. This is a fascinating, historical period and is recommended as extremely interesting reading. But let us leave it and return to the Kent narrative.

The families of Jonathan and Laban came to Mississippi in 1819 only (1)year after its statehood. Pike County where they first settled was formed from the Choctaw land concession of 1805. The move to Hinds County in 1826 or 1827 was to take advantage of the rich land made available by the Treaty of Doaks Stand. They lived near Raymond, the Natchez Trace and Jackson. Without a doubt they kept abreast of the news via travelers using the Natchez Trace and flowing from Jackson, the nearby state capital.

These people, Jonathon and Laban, lived through dangerous, turbulent, opportunistic and exciting times. Through the birth of a state, the population explosion and the rise of slavery. What an exciting time to have been alive and a part of the action. These people are not simply names on a genealogical chart or a statistic but real flesh and blood persons who were filled with the spirit of adventure and risk taking. You can be proud to claim them as yours.

Old Saying: If a pregnant woman carries her baby high, it will be a girl. If she carries it low it will be a boy.

## Laban



The fourth child of Isaac and Rebecca was another son who they named Laban. This name, Laban is an unusual given name. After scanning hundreds (really thousands) of names, Laban has shown up one other time. This unusual name suggests that Isaac and Rebecca were religious people.

Do you remember the biblical story of Jacob and Esau? They were the sons of Isaac and Rebekah. Jacob's sons were the forefathers of the Jewish nation. Jacob wished to marry Rachel. To do so, her father made Jacob serve him for seven years. The father then deceived Jacob into marrying Leah (Rachel's sister). After serving the father another seven years, Jacob married Rachel. The devious father was Laban, brother of Jacob's mother Rebekah.

Here we have Isaac, Rebekah and Laban in the same biblical story. Doesn't that suggest that Isaac and Rebecca (Kent) were Bible people?

When "our" Laban was born, can't you imagine what Rebecca must have thought? Lord, I'd like a daughter. If that was her thought, God must have heard her, for the next child was a girl.

Laban's birth is recorded in his Bible as July 15, 1781. At one time this Bible was in the possession of a Robert H. Riggins. Efforts to contact all Riggins in the vicinity of Jackson, Mississippi have not been successful.

From July 15, 1781 until 1801 not a single recorded fact has surfaced on Laban. What seems to be apparent, however is that he was close to his brother Jonathon. There was only a year or two differences in their ages and he probably lived a carbon copy early life of his brother Jonathon. As the chapter on Jonathon related, they were old enough to have experienced the long journey from Craven County (N.C.) to Columbia County (Ga). Doubtless clearing of the land, chores of all types plus hunting and fish-

ing for food, not for pleasure, consumed Laban's early days. He obviously learned to work hard because he was successful in his later years. Laban was not in any Columbia County records probably because he was too young.

The date mentioned (1801) is based on his being a witness to a land sale wherein his oldest brother Thomas purchased 200 acres in Bulloch County on December 27, 1801. The Kents had moved as a group from Columbia County (Ga) with the exception of John who remained behind with his wife Ann and step-daughter Patience.

In the first 3 years in Bulloch, 3 marriages occurred all with members of the Allbritton family. This family had come from Pitt County (N.C.). The records show Richard Allbritton, Sr. purchasing 200 acres in Bulloch County on Feb 7, 1796. Laban met, fell in love with and married Elizabeth Allbritton probably in 1802. Laban's Bible gives Elizabeth's birth date as October 15, 1784. Earlier Laban's sisters, Delina and Margaret had married Allbrittons.

Laban is not shown as owning land in Bulloch, yet he was there. As stated, on December 27, 1801 he witnessed (with brother Jonathon) the purchase of land by his oldest brother Thomas. To be eligible for the Georgia Land Lottery, a man had to register in the county of his residence. He entered the 1805 Lottery from Bulloch County but did not win a prize.

In the 1807 Lottery, the couple were in Effingham County. This county, one of the largest counties in early Georgia was the parent county of Bulloch. Probably while living in Effingham County, the couple were only 5-20 miles east of the Bulloch Kents. In the 1807 Lottery, Laban on May 10, 1808 won a prize of 202 1/2 acres in Wilkinson County.

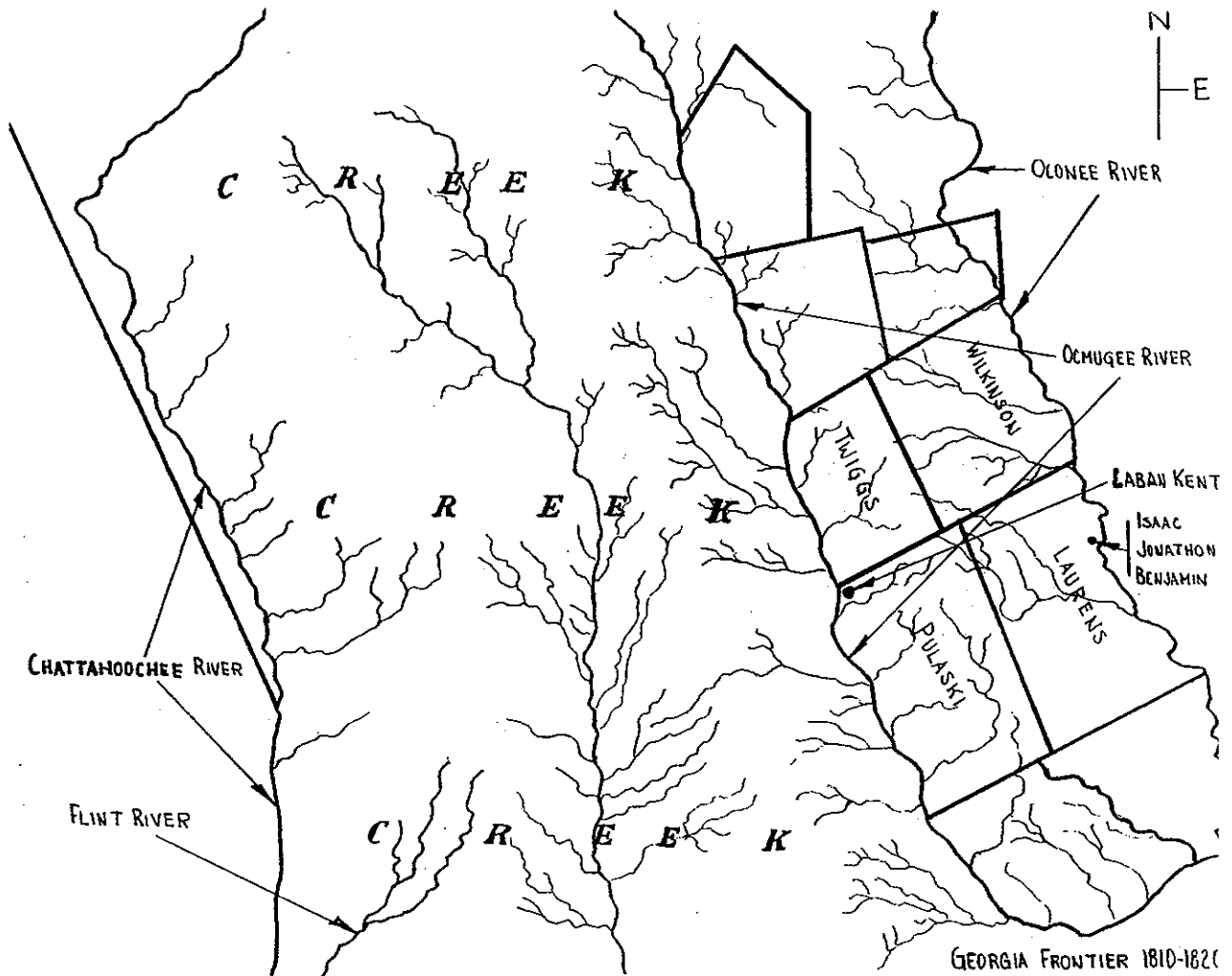
The move from Effingham County to the newly won land was probably made in 1809. By this time the family had grown to 5 people. Son Elias was born in 1804 and daughter Susannah in 1806. During 1808 Elizabeth was pregnant with a child born December 30, 1808 and named Henry.

You may recall that Wilkinson was a huge county formed from the land ceded by the Creek Indians at the 1805 Treaty of Washington. Also this land was the favorite hunting and living grounds of the Creeks. The western border of the ceded land was the Ocmulgee River. Because of its size, Wilkinson was broken up into smaller counties. One of these smaller counties was Laurens County formed December 10, 1807 and was where Isaac, Jonathon and the Allbrittons settled. However, Laurens County was so large that it was not able to protect and govern the widely scattered settlers, so it was split in half on December 13, 1808. The western half was named Pulaski County.

The land Laban drew ended up in Pulaski County. From the book Pioneer Days Along the Ocmulgee - is this quote

"Entering Pulaski County from the lower Twiggs (County) line, the River Road skirted the east bank of the Ocmulgee, crossing Shellstone Creek and led on to Beaverdam Creek. Along the route from the Twiggs County line to Beaverdam, the earliest settlers were Laban Kent, William Burnham, Chesley Davis, John Dees, (note, plus 8 other names)"

This puts Laban and Elizabeth on the east bank of the Ocmulgee. The west side was the territory of the angry and frustrated Creek Indians. Much of the pioneers time and energy was grimly directed at self survival. What a dangerous place to live. The Ocmulgee is probably at best 50 yards wide and was full of fish to draw Indians. The hostile Indians prowled along and over the border. The constant threat of redskins lurking along lonely paths and fields must have been scary to Laban and Elizabeth.



The peak of Indian troubles along the Ocmulgee frontier was between 1811 and 1818. Remember Laban had won the 202 1/2 acres in May 1808 and probably moved there by 1809. The War of 1812 between the new United States and Great Britain was in progress during the 1812-1814 period. That's the war where the British captured and burned the U.S. Capital. The British sent agents down from their holdings north of the Ohio River to incite the Indians to attack the encroaching whites. This was true in Georgia as well as what is now Alabama and Mississippi. And Laban and Elizabeth were 50 yards from the Creeks eastern land border! You Kents should be proud of such hardy antecedents as these.

Now some readers may feel that the foregoing has overstated the case. If so, consider these remarks.

At the signing of the Treaty of Washington in 1805.

"Leave us what little land we have. We sell no more. Let us die where our Fathers died. Let us sleep where our kindred sleep. And when the last is gone, then take our land and with your plows, tear up the mold over our graves and plant your corn above us. There will be no one to weep for the dead; no one to tell the traditions of our people"

Hopothleyoholo, Creek Orator

When the United States declared war on England in 1812, the Creeks were tempted to unite with the English. This course of action had been instigated by Tecumseh, a Shawnee Chief who fought with the British and whose mother was Creek. He came among the southern tribes and urged them to unite with the Indians from Canada to Mexico.

He said:

"Accursed be the race that has seized our country and made women of our warriors. Our fathers from their graves reproach us as slaves and cowards. I hear them now on the wailing winds...The Creek was once a mighty people. The Georgians trembled at our war-whoop....and now your very blood is white, your tomahawks have no edge and your bows and arrows are buried with your fathers. Oh Creeks! brethren of my mother, brush from your eyelids the sleep of slavery..the spirits of the mighty dead complain. The tears drop from weeping skies. Let the white race perish. They seize your land. They corrupt your women. They trample the ashes of your dead! Back them again into the great water whose accursed waves brought them to our shores. Burn their dwellings. Destroy their stock. Slay their wives and children! The red man owns the country and the pale face must never enjoy it. War! War forever! War upon the living! War upon the dead! Dig their corpses from the grave. Our country must give no rest to a white man's hands"



Fortunately the Georgia Creeks did not respond to this entreaty. But the Creeks in what is now Alabama did.

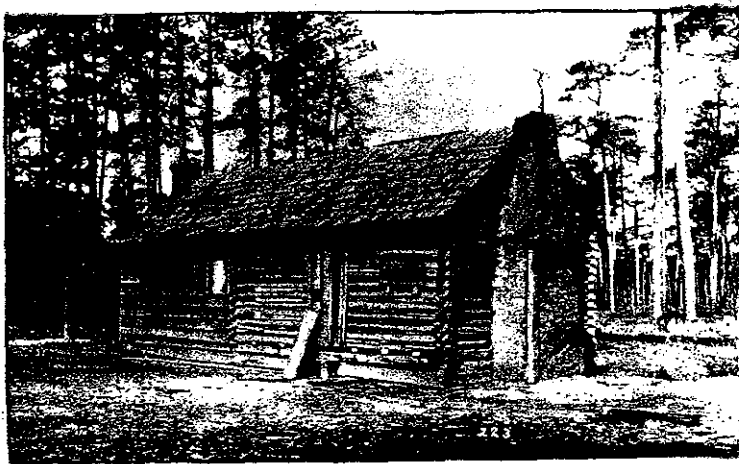
Returning now to Laban, as you can see, he was quite a man. He was strong-willed, courageous, must have been a very hard worker and as you will see, a very hard bargainer. Possibly because of the dangers in the area, Laban sold his 202 1/2 acres for **\$800!** To appreciate this achievement, 3 other Pulaski men sold their land within the same time period. Look at the comparison.

Elisha Partin	202 1/2	\$110	Laban Kent	202 1/2	\$800
Nathaniel Bailey	202 1/2	\$50			
Marmaduke Kent	202 1/2	\$150			

\$310 = \$.51/acre  
607 1/2 acres

\$800 = \$3.95/acre  
202 1/2 acres

Laban must have worked hard to develop his land to make it such a prime piece of property. After selling his land, he moved eastward into Laurens County near his parents and brothers (and away from the Indians). A wise move. And a profitable one as well.



Incidentally his ggggniece Kay has inherited this Kentian trait of hard bargaining. Whether its a dress, a car, a doctor bill, etc. your author takes a walk when the price is mentioned. She threatens, screams, cries, whatever works and always gets it cut in half. Or better.

Thanks to a miracle, here is a picture of the home Laban built, then sold.

The Kent and Allbritton families were in Laurens County about 35 miles to the east. While in Pulaski, Laban and Elizabeth were members of the Mt. Horeh Church of that county. The records of the Poplar Springs North Baptist Church (Laurens Co.) show Laban and Elizabeth being received into membership on 5-13-1815 by letter from the Mt. Horeh Church. Brother-in-law, Richard Albritton, sold 1/2 of his land (lot# 214) to Laban.

Meanwhile, Laban's family continued to grow. While in Pulaski, Richard Allen was born on May 10, 1811 and Sarah (Sally) on October 14, 1813. The land in Laurens County wasn't the only thing that was fertile because on March 15, 1816 Isaac Newton Kent was born followed by John G. on March 12, 1818.

As did the other Kents, Laban and Elizabeth withdrew from the Poplar Springs Church on October 3, 1818 preparatory to the long trip south and west to Mississippi and Louisiana. At least 10 adults and as many children made the trip. Those traveling were Isaac and Rebecca, Jonathon and Elizabeth, Laban and Elizabeth, Betsy (Kent) and Asa L. Cook and Benjamin (Kay's gggrandfather) and Mary. The dangers, drudgery and length of this trip have been covered in other chapters.

The significant fact is that near the end of the trip, Jonathon, Laban and Benjamin did not continue on to East Feliciana Parish but chose to seek their fortunes in Mississippi. Why? you ask. Why not? Probably Feliciana was fairly well settled and Mississippi had become a state only a year ago. It was full of challenge and opportunity. In the entire state there were only 75,448 people which included 40% blacks and a million acres of land. So they settled in Pike County.

Incidentally, an early Louisiana land record showed Laban as having a land claim west of the Pearl River (Louisiana) with 1813 as the date of habitation and cultivation. This never was so. Undoubtedly brother John had registered land in Laban's name. In 1813 Laban was in Georgia protecting his wife and 5 children from the Creek Indians.

Earlier, mention was made of Laban's obvious business acumen. In Pike County in 1823, he paid a \$2.73 tax on 480 acres on Magee's Creek, plus 2 slaves. His oldest son Elias D. probably with help from Laban paid a .26 cent tax on 160 acres. Jonathon paid \$1.83 for 240 acres. So it seems that Laban was prospering. The picture of a hard worker and shrewd business man is emerging. Like his land holdings his family was increasing in size. A son Thomas was born on January 31, 1821 but died on December 3, 1823. Their last child, Rebecca was born on October 6, 1823.

The October 20, 1820 Treaty of Doaks Stand opened up 5,500,000 Mississippi acres for settlement. In all likelihood the brothers rode north to look the land over. Jonathon decided to move and did so in 1826 to the newly created Hinds County. The land there was described as fertile with rolling plains, rich valleys and heavily lumbered tracts of valuable wood. Laban followed, most likely in 1827.

Again Laban displayed his entrepreneurial talents. He took up land near his brother Jonathon who would eventually acquire 330 acres of land. Laban ultimately obtained about 700 acres. As mentioned early, by 1830 the cotton boom was beginning. Also that a Mississippi planter could make up to 10 times the money a New England farmer could on comparable acreage. By 1834, Laban had acquired at least 39 slaves. Obviously Laban was deep into cotton.



We were very fortunate in obtaining this picture of one of Laban's slaves carrying cotton from the fields to the gin house.

A constant problem in those days was either malaria or yellow fever. In bad years the death rate reached as high as 9 to 10%! In addition respiratory ailments took numerous settlers every year. Have you ever seen a person with a bad case of bronchial asthma? Katherine (Kay) suffers from it. The person with it will gasp for air as though they are strangling. In those days it must have been frightening with no medical way to relieve the victim.

Laban's son, Henry, died on September 5, 1834 after only 2 2/3 years of marriage. The following year Laban passed away on September 14, 1835. At the time of their deaths Henry was only 25 2/3 years and Laban 54. Both really in their prime years. How else to explain their demise except as epidemic victims. Possible August and September were the peak of the mosquito season. And finally at the time of the settling of Henry's estate, his wife Mary (Davis) who he had married on January 8, 1832 is not listed as an heir. The assumption is that she too was deceased. Sad. The 1830 Census (4 years before Laban's death) is shown below.

#### Laban Kent, Hinds County

(3)	males-	(10)	to	under	(20)	yrs.	-	John G.	12,	Isaac	14,	Richard	19
(2)	"	(20)	"	"	(40)	"	-	Henry	22,	Elias	26		
(1)	"	(40)	"	"	(60)	"	-	Laban	49				
(1)	female	-		under	(10)	yrs	-	Rebecca	7				
(1)	"	(10)	to	under	(20)	"	-	Sarah (Sally)	17				
(1)	"	(20)	"	"	(40)	"	-	Susannah	24				
(1)	"	(40)	"	"	(60)	"	-	Elizabeth	46				

The only Kents in the 1830 Census shown as heads of a household were Jonathon, Uriah and Laban. Thus all of Laban's children were living at home. No will has been found for Laban. Considering the size of the estate and the family living together, it seems that a will was a necessity. This suggests that Laban died suddenly.

The Hinds County Court House records shows Case #284 assigned to settle Laban's estate scheduled for October 4, 1835. Case #295 scheduled for Oct 1, 1835 was to settle Henry's estate. In both cases, the heirs were listed. In Henry's case, his wife's name was missing and no children were listed. This leads to again the conclusion that Mary Kent (Henry's wife) was deceased and that the couple were childless.

An examination of the Hinds County records uncovered the following information:

"To the honorable Judge of the Court of Probate of Hinds Co.

Your petitioner John J. Riggin and Susan Riggin his wife respectfully show that in the year 1835 Laban Kent of this county died intestate (without a will) possessed of a considerable estate real and personal".

After the usual court ordered inventory and sale, Laban's estate was described thusly.

"Final Settlement of Elias D. Kent, Administrator of the Estate

Sale of Personal Estate	\$16,177.18 3/4
Sale of Lands	10,055.00
Sale of Crops	2,638.00
Expenditures -	5,263/99 3/4
Net Amount	<u>\$23,606.19</u>

A further find was this statement.

"Isaac N. Kent, minor heir of Laban Kent - \$3,130.32  
Rebecca Kent, minor heir of Laban Kent - 3,130.32"

You will recall that earlier Laban sold his land in Pulaski County, Ga for \$800. He then travels to Mississippi and twice cleared land and erected all necessary buildings. Twenty year after the \$800 land sale he's worth \$23,606.19. That might not seem like much money today. But in those pioneer, backwoods, primitive days that was an Achievement. Your author doesn't believe he's capable of such an achievement.

Later census records suggest that the oldest son Elias did receive much of Laban's holdings. The 1840 Census (for Hinds Co.) shows Elias and his wife Cynthia with 3 sons and 1 daughter. Also having the following slaves:

(4) males under 10 yrs.	(4) females under 10 yrs.
(12) " 10 to 24 "	(12) " 10 to 24 "
(4) " 24 to 36 "	(1) " 24 to 36 "
(2) " 36 to 45 "	

**Total (39) slaves**

**Total in agriculture (26)**

Obvious the slaves were all inherited from Laban. Elias was reported as being a business partner with his brother Richard A. Kent. The business flourished but collapsed during the great financial panic of 1837. Elias was living in New Orleans in 1852 but returned to Copiah County, Mississippi. There in the Census of 1860, Elias is shown as having real estate worth \$500 but personal estate worth \$29,000. That's quite a sum for those days. So Laban's estate was really valuable.

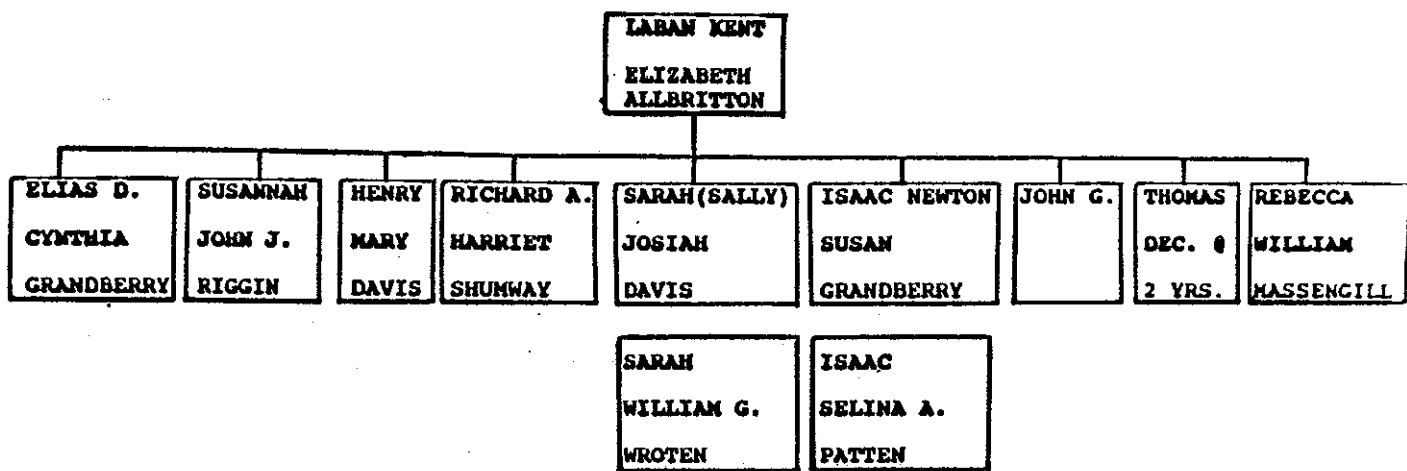
At the time of Laban's death, his wife was 50 years of age. On Sept 20, 1838, she remarried M. M. Allen. Elizabeth was deceased by 1849. The probate case that settled her estate listed her three daughters and their husbands as her heirs.

Susannah & John Riggin  
 Sarah & William Wroten (2nd husband)  
 Rebecca & William L. Massengill

The details of the settlement are unknown.

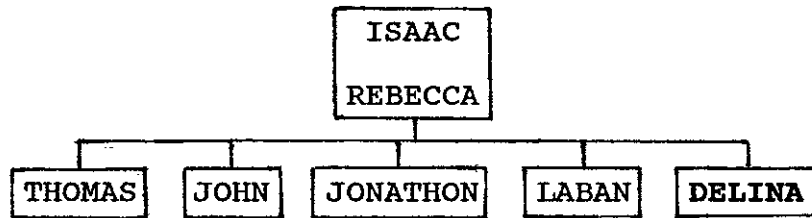
Thus ends the story of Laban and Elizabeth. They lived lives of hard work, danger, risk taking and in the end enjoyed material success. They were Christian people. One wonders that given the same time and beginnings whether we could have done as well. Their children seemed to split off and go their separate ways, most leaving Mississippi.

Your author has made several attempts to locate modern day descendants of Laban and Elizabeth. Having seen the expanding increase of several Kent lines, it's reasonable to assume that today that there are many descendants of these two. Hopefully, some will be located. They should be proud to claim Laban and Elizabeth as their ancestors.



Old Saying: Whistling girls and crowing hens will  
 come to no good

## Delina

**BINGO!**

At last a girl. Rebecca finally had a little girl to love and pamper, who she named Delina. Later Delina would also be called Laney or Delaney. Again there is that suggestion of biblical influence in the naming of their children. Remember Delilah, Samson's betrayer?

Researching of a female is unfortunately not as productive as for a male. Old records contain little with reference to women. Land sales, witnesses to legal documents, military and tax records in general carry only the male name. The Census for example up until 1850 listed only the head of household. The balance of the family were grouped as numbers into different age categories as the following example shows.

Prior to 1850, John Smith 02010-00101

In 1850, all members of a household were reported.  
 John Smith, planter 37  
 Dorothy Smith, housewife, 34  
 Andrew Smith, 10  
 Jane Smith, 8

For these reasons, it is difficult to ferret out the life stories of the daughters of Isaac and Rebecca. Also as girls marry and assume the family name of their husbands, the tracing of their descendants becomes increasingly more difficult. Because of the enormity of the task, only the male family name (Kent) has been researched in this book. The reader should understand that in doing so, only Half of the Kent family line is being presented.

Still, with these limitations, a reasonable story of Delina's life can be made.

From the records, it is reasonable to assume that Delina was the oldest of the three girls. Probably she was born ca. 1783 in North Carolina and made that long journey to Georgia during her 6th year. Delina: no doubt, learned all the womanly arts of cooking over open fires, butchering meat, spinning yarn, weaving, sewing, candle making, etc., etc, etc. from Rebecca. It is safe to say that her childhood was spent doing more work than play.

The first time she appears in the record is on November 11, 1801 in Bulloch County (Ga). On that date she married James Albritton. Your author uses 18 years as the age at marriage for a female. Georgia records contain this spelling, Albritton. Louisiana records generally Allbritton.

The age required to witness a land sale in those days is unknown. Yet to be legal, it is reasonable to assume that a person had to be at least 18 years of age. While a female witness is seldom seen, Laney did witness such a sale in Bulloch County.

12 December 1801. Richard Albritton sells to John Richardson, planter for 5£ 100 acres lying on Scull Creek granted to Richard Albritton.

James Albritton  
her  
Laney X Albritton  
mark

Richard Albritton

This suggests that (1) she was 18 or older, (2) that she could not write and (3) she was a level headed, responsible type person. The Albrittons apparently had some education because James and Richard signed their names and there was a Rev. Albritton and an Albritton J.P. (Justice of the Peace).

As has been mentioned in an earlier chapter, all of the Kents except Thomas moved to Lauren and Pulaski Counties after winning land in the Lotteries of 1805 and 1807. The 16 founders of the Poplar Springs North Baptist church of Laurens included 4 Albrittons and 2 Kents. That's 6 of the original 16. But Delina and James Albritton were not included. This strongly suggests that they stayed behind in Bulloch County with most of his family.

From a Georgia Genealogical magazine article entitled Early Louisiana Settlers from Georgia are these words----

"In the closing years of the first decade of eighteen hundred a vast migration of settlers came into the section of Louisiana that is now Washington Parish. Many of the present day historians are inclined to call this settlement Little Bulloch County. Many of the family names from Georgia were Albritton, Harrell, Kent, Mizell, Pool, Richardson, Sibley and Williams"



Washington Parish is about 45 to 60 miles east of East Feliciana Parish. While most of the Bulloch people moved to Washington Parish, the Albrittons did not. They settled in St. Helena Parish on the east side of East Feliciana Parish probably in 1813. Richard Albritton, Sr's will was recorded in the St. Helena Court House on March 30, 1816. The following people were listed as heirs:

Mary (Albritton) & Reddick Sibley  
Laney (Kent) & James Albritton  
Elizabeth (Albritton) & Laban Kent  
Sarah (Albritton) & David Mizell  
Richard Albritton & Margaret (Kent)  
John Albritton & Thomas Albritton  
Averillah (Albritton) & Robert Sibley  
Nancy (Albritton) & John Richardson

Incidentally Richard Albritton, Sr's estate was listed as 641 acres and his son John who was deceased early in life was listed as having 605 acres. Now that's a lot of land to mow, to clear, to till, to harvest. Don't you wonder what that land would be worth today?

John Kent (Delina's brother) had moved to Louisiana in 1809. He apparently secured land for his sister and brothers. Land is listed in Louisiana records as being purchased by Abel, Laban and James Albritton long before they arrived there. This must be a Kentian trait. Katherine (Kay) was always on the look out for good land. Unfortunately she married a tight-wad. Had she married a progressive type individual, Katherine would no doubt be a millionaire today. But that's another story.

Delina and James settled on land acquired by her brother about 1 mile from John Kent's land and about 12 miles from Richard Albritton, Sr's land (James' father).

So now we have Delina in East Feliciana Parish, married to James Albritton with land of their own. The Indian threat in this area was gone by 1813. The Choctaw Indians had ceded the area in 1805. The last record of an Indian problem was in 1799 when a settler "was driven off the land by Indians". In 1813, the area was no longer in what had been Spanish West Florida. So life was probably less dangerous and only the daily chores and the hardships of land clearing and its development were the concerns.

However there was one Major concern! That was the War of 1812. The attack of the British on New Orleans in mid December 1814 to early January 1815 must have been of paramount concern to them. After all the British had captured and burned the United States Capitol in Washington. If they could do that, surely they could capture New Orleans. If it fell, the British would control all the commerce coming down the Mississippi River. Equally as obvious was that if New Orleans fell, the next British target would

be Baton Rouge, 75 miles up river. And the area where the Kents lived was only about 27 miles northeast of Baton Rouge. Should New Orleans and Baton Rouge fall, surely the British would send their agents among the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians to arm and incite them against the white settlers. Remember these 2 tribes populated 70% of Mississippi and had seen the relentless push westward of the whites. A real and terrible cause of worry.

But as events turned out, the small American force led by General Andrew Jackson in the battle of New Orleans defeated the British. By mid February 1815 the War was over.

The 1820 Census information for James Albritton, East Feliciana Parish is shown below.

	Male	Female
Under 10 years	3	1
10 yrs to under 16	2	1
16 " " " 26	1	1
26 " " " 45	1 (James)	1 (Delina)

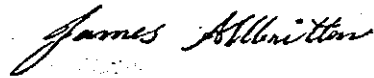
So, after 18 years of marriage, the couple had produced 3 girls and 6 boys (Another Kentian trait).

Brother John and father Isaac both died in 1824. As the eldest Kent (excluding Rebecca) in the area, Delina and husband James petitioned the Feliciana Probate Court on Sept 7, 1824 on behalf of the widow and the other heirs to make disposition of Isaac's estate. An appraisal followed by a sale was authorized by the Court. The detail of that event was covered in the chapter on Isaac.

There were monies owed Isaac's estate, probably for the sale of chairs. Finally the Probate Court authorized James Albritton to collect the delinquent notes. There were 12 notes totaling \$887.08 involved.

"Received the above notes from Thomas A. Scott for collection which I promise to collect as soon as possible"

February 13, 1827



The 1830 Census reports James Albritton's family as shown below.

	Male	Female
5 to under 10 yrs.	1	2
10 " " 15 "	0	0
15 " " 20 "	2	0
20 " " 30 "	1	0
30 " " 40 "	0	1
40 " " 50 "	1 (James)	1 (Delina)
70 " " 80 "		1 (Rebecca)

The female 70 to 80 years is undoubtedly Rebecca, Delina's mother. Comparing the children, we see ---

	Male	Female
1820	6	3
1830	4	3

Most likely, the missing 2 males had married and moved on. These boys would be 20 to 28 years, certainly in the marrying age.

The couple must have been hard working as well as good business people. By 1833, they owned 680 acres and much live stock. That's quite an achievement for only 20 years in Louisiana. But fate was about to intervene.

During the month of January 1833, the couple seemed to be living a normal life. For example, they purchased the following items from the store of James Holmes (Clinton).

Jan. 3, 1833	- (2) fancy handkerchiefs, (1) pair gloves,	
	(1) piece of Cambrie (cloth)	\$ 2.25
	(2) pair shoes, (2) pair ladies hose	3.75
	(9) yards printed muslin, (4) yards of calico	7.31
	(1) skein of silk	1.00
Jan. 4	- (10) Gr(ams) quinine, (1) pen knife (purchased by son Thomas)	1.25
Jan. 5	- (1) knife (purchased by their son)	.50
Jan. 9	- (14) yards of calico (purchased by son Richard)	5.25
Jan. 24	- (1) tin bucket (purchased by a son)	.37
Jan. 28	- (1) set of cups & saucers & (1) Almanac	10.50
Feb. 4	- (7) weight nails, (1) pad lock (purchased by son)	1.20

(How do you like these prices? Our grandson has a new pair of gym shoes that cost over \$50.00!!)

James & Delaney executed a Power of Attorney authorizing Thornton Lawson to execute a mortgage for them on January 28, 1833. The purpose was to buy some stock. In the inventory of their estate were 5 shares of stock at \$100 each (\$500 total) in the steam boat St Marten.

These purchases and actions are consistent with people living a normal life. Certainly these items suggest an attitude of an on-going life. Yet on February 13, Jesse Allbritton was appointed Administrator of the estate of James and Delaney Allbritton by the East Feliciana Probate Court. What a shock it must have been to their children. Five of them were of legal age and five were minors under 21 years.

You may recall these words from the chapter dealing with Laban. "A constant problem in those days was either malaria or yellow fever. In bad years, the death rate reached as high as 9 to 10%". Possibly one got sick and the other person contracted the illness

while caring for the first one. Remember the death of Henry Kent (Laban's son) and his wife of 2 years in September 1834? And Laban died in 1835 at age 54. These early deaths were only 90 miles away from East Feliciana.

Both malaria and yellow fever are transmitted by mosquitoes. Both start out with fever, chills, and then sweating, causing pain to the neck, back, legs and can cause damage to the kidneys, liver, blood and brain leading to coma and death.

Reviewing the purchases of January, there is a suggestion of trouble. Note that 5 of the purchases were by the sons, possibly because the parents were ill. The purchase of quinine on January 4th is suggestive. Quinine is the oldest drug treatment for malaria. Yet the purchases of January 28th and February 4th suggest people looking forward to life, not death. So death, of both people must have come suddenly and close together. Among the bills submitted to the estate was this one.

Bill James Allbritton to R. M. Collins

1833 Amount of account for medicine and medical services in last illness.....\$30.00

I certify to the correctness of this account.

*Jesse Allbritton*

(Note: The average charge for Kay for a routine office call of not over 10 minutes is \$34.00.)

James and Delaney died intestate (without a will). Jesse, as mentioned was appointed Administrator at the bequest of his sisters and brothers. He had to take out a \$4900.62 1/2 bond since he handled the financial affairs of the estate and for the minor children until they became of age. 62 1/2 ¢, isn't that ridiculous?

Sothey Hayes was appointed Tutor and Stephen Allbritton Under Tutor of the under age children. This probably entailed the day to day care of the children such as feeding, clothing, schooling etc. Doubtless the children went to live with Sothey and his wife Nancy (Kent), their older sister. Stephen lived over 30 miles away and probably was involved only occasionally.

At the time of their death, there were 5 children of legal age and 5 minor children. With Jesse taking the lead and the adult children agreeing at family meetings at the Probate Court, it was decided, rather than split up the estate, to sell everything and make a division among the heirs after all estate debts had been discharged. An inventory followed by an estate sale then occurred.

The inventory and sale revealed how successful this couple really were. Remember they arrived in East Feliciana in ca 1813 and in 20 years built up quite an estate. Unfortunately all the sheets of the two events are not available, but from those that are, here is a brief summary.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| * Cash \$504.  | * 3 cows  |
| * 680 Acres(just over 1 square mile)<br>inventory estimate \$2750(\$4./acre) | * 6 horses & 3 colts  |
| * 2 male slaves (about 27 & 52 yrs.)   | * 267 hogs (approx).  |
| * 2 female slaves (about 25 & 40 yrs.)                                       | * 37 sheep  |
| * 4 slave boys ) between   | * 25 goats  |
| * 5 slave girls) 2 to 15 yrs.  | * 50 geese  |
| * 1 yoke of oxen   | * pages of farm<br>equipment, house-<br>hold furniture,<br>tools, guns, cooking<br>& eating items, etc.<br>etc. |
| * 37 horned cattle   |   |

The legal sales report listed the following monies owed the estate

by adjudications (decision of a judge) notes due estate

\$1670 - from sale of negroes	\$780. - John Gove & John Cross
1400 - from Jesse Allbritton	
800 - from Laban Stokes	491. - Joseph Brown & John Gayle
935 - from Joseph Fuqua	
804 - from Stephen Yarborough	
394 - from Lawson Higgenbotham	

The final value of the estate was \$12,917.82. Let's not minimize this amount. These are 1833 dollars. At today's prices it would have been a great deal larger. The appraisal price of the land was only \$4.00/acre. If we assume a price of \$500 per acre today, the land alone would be worth \$340,000! These people rode into Louisiana with the clothes on their backs and what pack horses could carry. Twenty years later, all this real and personal property.

James would have been about 53 years old and Delina 50 when they died. What a shame. For people used to hard work, they probably were in good physical condition. They had reached a point in life where they could begin to enjoy their material success. Two of their daughters had married and moved out.

How much of the 680 acres was cultivated is unknown. With James and only 2 male negroes aged 27 and 52, it is doubtful that much land was cleared. The estate paid a bill from a James Bowman which read:

For hauling of eight bales of cotton at two dollars and fifty cents per bale	\$20.00
Balance due for toll on cotton	9.37 1/2
(Bill paid by Jesse Allbritton)	<u>\$29.37 1/2</u>

*Jesse Allbritton* 247

So we know he raised cotton. But how about those hogs, 267 of them! Possibly he supplied meat to Baton Rouge.

Several of their purchases suggest that they did dress up and enjoy some little luxuries. Here are some items bought from the store of Isaiah Nettles in Clinton.

(1)pair ladies spectacles	.50	(1)silk cravat	1.50
(1)vest	2.75		

How about spectacles for only 50 cents?

The children appeared to go their individual ways after the death of their parents. The 1840 Census shows a Stephen Allbritton in Washington Parish, born between 1810-1820. In the 1850 Census, a James Albritten (different spelling) born 1818 was head of a household in Jackson Parish. Also in the 1850 Census, Jesse Albritten, 44 years born in Georgia was a household head in Catahoula Parish. It can be assumed that these three men were the children of Delina & James.

Delina and James were real people not just names on sheets of paper. They had fears and doubts. Sickness and pain. Joys and sorrows. You have to admire their "get up and go", their willingness to take risks, to endure hardships with no guarantees of success. There was no Social Security or retirement income plans in their future. The cornerstone of their life was their belief in themselves, in God and their country. Their story is the story of America.

So sadly, the story ends. But nothing in genealogical research ever ends. No attempt has been made to trace this family line down to the present. With 10 children involved, the number of descendants must be large.

**Hold It! Hold It.** Something strange is happening. The room is filled with a soft light throughout. There is a feel of peace and quiet and love. There is definitely a Spiritual Presence in the room. Suddenly I hear a soft feminine voice say

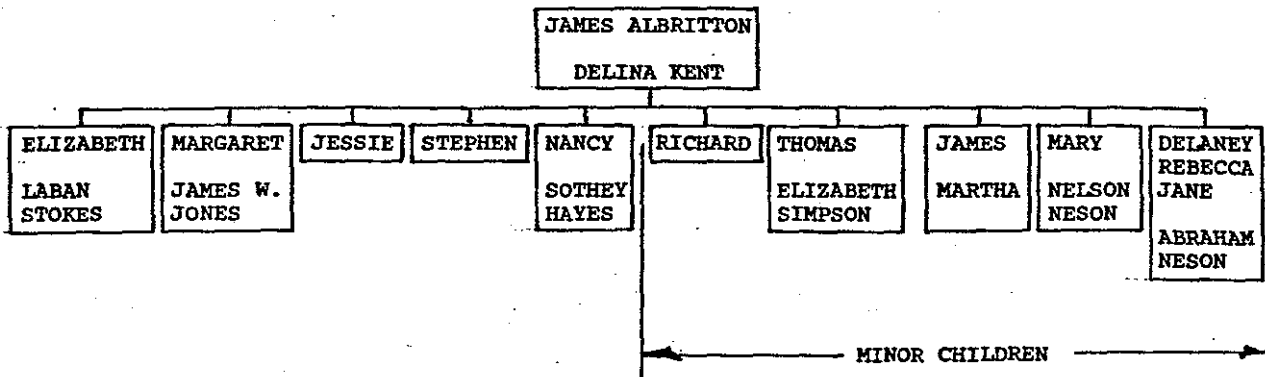
"Thank you for taking the time to research our family. We're so proud of all our children and all their children down to the present. We love them so. Jim would like to write something down for your readers"

Something picked up the pencil and it began to write. Then a masculine voice said "Come dearest, let's sign this and return home"

The light in the room slowly returned to normal and the feeling of someone or something was no longer there. Written on the paper were these words "Please won't one of your readers search out our family? They're such nice people"

You think I dreamed it, don't you? Well you're wrong, it really happened.

*Delia<sup>her</sup> + Albritton*      *James Albritton*



*Jesse Albritton Margaret Jones*

*L. Stokes Nancy<sup>her</sup> X Hayes<sup>mark</sup>*

*Stephen Albritton Elizabeth<sup>her</sup> X Stokes<sup>mark</sup>*

Old Saying: Sleeping in the moonlight will cause insanity.

JAMES ALBRITTON TO GEORGE HOLMS & CARR

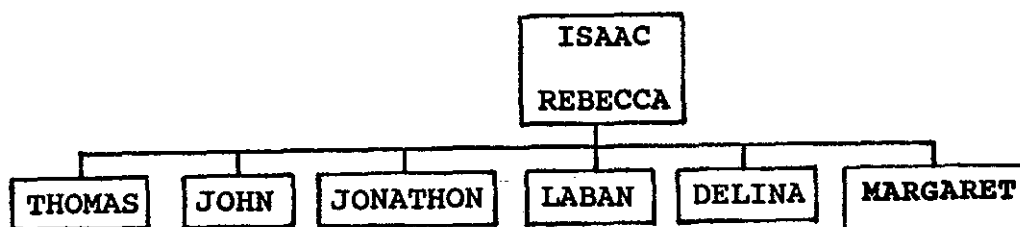
Jan.	10, 1832		.50	This is a
	28	" per Richard 1 set plates	.50	bill run
	"	" 1 set cups - 1 spool thread - 1 knife	1.00	up at the
Feb.	22	" per son 2 vials Bateman's drops	.50	store of
March	11	" per son 2 hoes	1.25	Holmes &
	26	" " 3 yds. domestick - 1 straw hat	1.20	Carr by
	"	" 3/4 yd. Irish linen-1 doz. pearl buttons	.76	James &
	"	" 1 spool cotton	.13	Delina
	29	" per son 1 straw hat	.63	
July	2	" 1 piece checks 36 3/4 yds. (@20c yd	7.37	Jesse
	3	" 30 yds. domestick (cloth)	3.75	Albritton
	5	" 1 set cups & saucers-1 set plates	.75	Adm. paid
	"	" 1 bunch cotton thread	.13	this bill.
	25	" per son, 1 coat & pants	8.00	
	"	" 6 yds linen -1 rat trap	2.62	Note the
	"	3 pair cotton cards	2.25	purchase
	30	" 1 bunch thread & buttons	.26	of cloth,
	31	" per son 1 rasp (file)	.63	pins,
August	10	" per Jones- tacks	.25	thread, &
	"	" 30 1/2 yds. domestick	3.81	buttons.
	"	" 27 1/2 yds. blue domestick @ 35c	9.62	1/2
	15	" 1 vial Castor Oil	.25	
	18	" 48 3/4 yds. coarse domestick @ 16c yd	5.13	There's a
	"	" 1 gross buttons	.75	total of
	22	" per son 16 grains quinine	1.00	226 yards
	25	" " Box Seidlitz (laxative powders)	.75	(linen,
	"	" per Franklin - 10 yds. domestick	1.25	dometics
	"	" 1 1/2 yds. domestic-set of spoons-set	1.79	& checks)
		of spoons		purchased.
	29	" 1 fine comb	.19	That's the
Sept.	1	" 3 papers of needles	.37	length of
	5	" per Thomas 8 grains quinine	.50	2 1/4 foot-
	6	" " 1 silk handkerchief	.75	ball fields
	12	" 1 pair shoes	1.25	in 10
	17	" per Thomas 1 vial Jollops (?-medicine)	.25	months!
	20	" " 1 shoe knife	.25	
Oct.	15	" 1 paper of pins	.31	1/4-Could
	28	" per son 1 handkerchief	.50	Delina
Nov.	6	" 32 yds. of domestick @ 14c	4.48	have done
	15	" per son 1 set of bowls	.50	dress-
				making?

---

\$80.78 3/4



## Margaret

**Bingo Again!**

Another girl. Can't you just hear Isaac mumbling to himself "Darn, I coulda used another boy as a field helper, Rebecca gets all the breaks". It's a good thing that Rebecca couldn't read his mind because she'd probably have battered him to death with a frying pan. Assuming 18 as her age at marriage, Margaret was born in 1784. She probably was the last Kent child to be born in North Carolina.

Again as with Delina, there is a dearth of information about Margaret. She almost surely lived an identical childhood to that of Delina. There was only one or two years difference in their ages so they had each other to play with. Without a doubt, by age seven she was beginning to work as much as play. Still when you consider being raised from an early age by a family with Christian values, with the need to work together for the common good and to improve their lot in life with no phones, no TV, no video, no modern day theories, these children were molded into hardy pioneers with built-in moral values and work habits. No softies in this do-it-yourself family.

Margaret appears for the first time on the record (like Delina in Bulloch County where she married Richard Allbritton, Jr. on February 17, 1802. Based on your author's lifetime of research on the subject, all Kent girls are beautiful. You gotta give them Allbritton boys credit, they moved quick when they saw a good thing (just as your author did).

When most of the Kent family left Bulloch County in 1807 for Lauren and Pulaski Counties, you will recall that Delina and James Allbritton stayed behind. James probably convinced Delina to stay behind with the Allbrittons and trek to Louisiana with them. But Margaret and Richard moved with the Kents to Laurens County. This suggests that Margaret had a mind and will of her own and convinced Richard to stay with her family. Kinda reminds one of Katherine when she makes up her mind. Just kidding, Kay, just kidding.

As reported earlier, Margaret and Richard were 2 of the 16 original founders of the Poplar Springs North Baptist Church constituted on August 1, 1807. One of the 3 Allbritton original founders was a Rev. John Allbritton. These were Christian people in a wild and lawless world.

Originally Richard owned lots 214 & 220 totaling 405 acres. When Laban left Pulaski and moved to Lauren County, Richard sold lot #214 to him. You can see the closeness between the Allbrittons and Kents.

By 1813 the Allbrittons, including Delina and James, were in Louisiana. The word on its advantages and the pull of family acted on Margaret and Richard. They resigned from the Poplar Springs Church on August 1816. This was two years before the other Kent move in 1818.

The move of Margaret and Richard to Louisiana sounds so simple. Just load up your pack horses and travel about 480 miles. But it was all through Indian territory. It was a life threatening event. To understand this statement, let us leave the couple for just a bit and see what was happening in Georgia and the Mississippi Territory (which included present day Alabama) in the years of 1812-1818.

The white settlement of the Georgia Creek land concessions of 1804 began in earnest by 1807. By 1812 serious trouble with the Indians was on the rise. The Indians controlled all of the land west of the Ocmulgee River (in central Georgia) almost to the Mississippi, a distance of over 400 miles. These Indians were in constant and increasing turmoil.

Eager whites were hunting, fishing and grazing their cattle on Indian lands. Whites began to clear Indian land and plant crops. There were incidents of home firings, skirmishes, cattle thefts, killings, scalplings and mutilations by the Indians in response. Settlers along the Ocmulgee River and travelers along the Federal Road through the Indian lands lived in terror of attack.

Compounding the problem was the beginning of the War of 1812. The British sent their agents from Spanish occupied Florida (now known as the panhandle) and from their land holdings north of the Ohio River and from Canada to agitate and bribe the southern Indians. Tecumseh, the fiery Indian leader with an Alabama Territory background embarked on a crusade to arouse the Creeks and the Seminoles.

The Georgia Creeks while hating the whites were less war inclined than the Creeks in what is now Alabama. These Alabama Creeks (called Red Sticks after their war weapons) were ready to go to all out war. In late 1812, a George Lott and his family traveling from the Georgia frontier to the Mississippi Territory were suddenly attacked in Indian territory by the Red Sticks and savagely slaughtered. War with the Indians rapidly escalated.

Emboldened by British supplies, support and leadership marauding Indians began to appear on the west side of the Ocmulgee opposite Pulaski and Telfair Counties. To protect the settlers, the Georgia government had 100 foot square forts built every 10 miles along the Ocmulgee River each manned by 18 soldiers. Horsemen daily road between the forts looking for Indians. When any were sighted, the settlers were warned. They would gather up their family and take them to the nearest fort. We can see now why Laban Kent with land on the Ocmulgee (in Pulaski Co.) sold out and retreated to Laurens County about 35 miles to the east.

In southern Alabama along the Federal Road deep into Indian territory, a similar fort had been built called Fort Mimms. On August 13, 1813 a large assembly of white travelers, soldiers and slaves were encamped within its walls. A surprise attack by a horde of Red Sticks (Alabama Creeks) overwhelmed the assembled people resulting in the total massacre and mutilation of over 200 men, women and children. The brutality of the Indians was terrible. The Georgia government quickly assembled a military force and numerous actions were fought against the Indians in Georgia and Alabama. In some engagements, the whites were badly mauled. Under the leadership of General Andrew Jackson with militia from Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee joined by the Georgia forces, the Indians were administered defeat after defeat. In a final battle the Creeks were trapped in a horseshoe bend of the Tallapoosa River. A terrible slaughter of the Indians ensued. In a peace treaty in the spring of 1814 dictated by General Jackson, the red men ceded a large part of their Alabama lands and a large strip of land in Georgia.

Indian troubles were far from over. The War of 1812 continued. General Andrew Jackson now faced the British along the Gulf of Mexico. Jackson called for more troops thus draining Georgia of military manpower.

The Seminole Indians located in Northern Florida smoldered. Seeing what had happened to the Creeks and believing that they were next to be attacked, they were inspired by Tecumseh's oratory. The British were reported as offering \$1000 for every American captured by the Indians. With internal Georgia unprotected, the angry Seminoles incited by the British began to conduct raids along the Ocmulgee. Pulaski and Telfair Counties were only about 125 miles from the Seminole territory.

The War of 1812 was over by February 1815. This did not diminish the threat of the Seminole Indians. British adventurers sympathetic to the Seminoles continued to motivate these Indians. By 1817 numerous clashes between the Seminole Indians and the Georgia frontier militia occurred. For example in early January 1818 an Indian ambush killed 2 soldiers who were then scalped and decapitated. Soon after a force of Indians were observed opposite Telfair County (next County south of Pulaski). A force of 34

whites set out to engage the Indians. The Indians numbering somewhere between 40 to 60 braves defeated the whites who lost 7 men and suffered numerous injuries.

General Andrew Jackson received orders at home in Tennessee to prepare and lead an expedition against the Seminoles. Later that year after unbelievable hardships he successfully defeated them.

This has been an extremely condensed presentation of the Indian wars in Georgia and the Mississippi Territory. If you want to read something interesting, get a book on what transpired in those Indian wars. You will be fascinated. The coverage here has only been 1/4 of 1% of the entire story.

So, returning now to Margaret and Richard Allbritton. So what do you think now of their trip through Indian territory in 1816? They had courage, no doubt about it. You wonder why they took the chance. You Kents have got to be proud of such ancestors.

So now we have Margaret and Richard in Louisiana probably in late 1816 or early 1817. From this point on their story has to be guessed at. What information that does exist is not clear cut. What complicates the research is the fact that there were two Richard Allbrittons.

Remember the Allbritton family who lived in Bulloch County, GA. had migrated to Louisiana sometime in 1812/1813? Included in that move were Delina and James Allbritton. The group was headed by Richard Allbritton, Sr. This man settled his family in St. Helena Parish where in 1813 he acquired 641 acres. He had his will entered in the St. Helena Court House records in 1816. His son James and Delina(Kent) however settled in Feliciana Parish just west of St. Helena.

Margaret's husband was Richard Allbritton, Jr. Unfortunately, most of the records of the two parishes do not carry the designation Jr. or Sr. So a researcher is not quite sure who is who. Richard did not acquire as much acreage in E. Feliciana as did the other Allbrittons or Kents. Maybe he did not have enough money or he did not wish such a large area to clear and work or possibly there just wasn't much land available for purchase at the time. In any case, he and his brother, Thomas together purchased 160 acres originally granted to a James Grubbs. This land adjoined the land of Asa L. and Betsy (Kent) Cook and was in close proximity to the land of Isaac's oldest son John.

The 1820 Census shows Richard Allbritton (no Jr. or Sr. identification) in Feliciana Parish. It is logical to assume that this was Richard, Jr. The Census describes his family as shown on the next page.

<u>Richard Allbritton</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>
under 10 yrs	3	0
10 to under 16	0	0
16 to under 26	0	1 (.. 16 to 18)
26 to under 45	1 (Richard)	1 (Margaret)
over 45		1 (?)

Richard and his family were not in the 1830 Census. The 1840 Census shows only the family of their son described below.

<u>Richard Allbritton</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>
under 5 years		1
15 to under 20		1
20 to under 30	1	

We know that Richard(Jr.)died in 1836. Margaret, by not appearing in the 1840 Census was either deceased or had remarried.

Because of the lack of information for the period between 1820-1836 little is known of their lives. The inventory of Richards estate does tell us that they led a farming life and appeared to have prospered.

On May 2,1836, Margaret petitioned the Feliciana Probate Court requesting an inventory of the estate and also to be named the Natural Tutor of her minor child Amanda Adelia Allbritton. Two weeks later the court appointed appraisers to inventory Richard's estate. Margaret was appointed Natural Tutor of Amanda. Richard's brother, Thomas was appointed Under Tutor of Amanda.

The estate, you will recall, had been jointly purchased by Richard and his brother Thomas. The appraised value of Margaret's half came to \$5025. While that may not seem too large by today's standards, in 1836 it probably was a considerable sum. Prior to his death Richard had purchased "some land and negroes". This indicates that things were prospering at the time for the couple, but with his death this changed.

Margaret stated to the Probate Court on June 20,1836 that the small revenue realized from her farm was insufficient to make payments on the loan and she requested the right "to sell some real and personal estate items to make payment". This was granted and the sale raised \$1489. Included in the sale were some land, horses, cows, hogs, and such personal items as a shotgun, chairs, etc.

After the sale Margaret still owned land, a home, some farm buildings and necessary farming items. She also owned a negro named Bob (about 49 years), a negro woman Eliza(about 26 years) and Eliza's 3 children. Isn't it strange, in this day and age to read "she owned 5 negroes"? But that was the way it was in 1836. Finally she owned some horses, cows, hogs and geese.

But apparently she didn't live too long after Richard's death. She was not in the 1840 Census. Her son, Richard, was in the 1840 Census but his household did not include a woman of about 52 years. It is reasonable to assume that she was deceased. These early pioneer settler deaths in the mid 50's is repeated over and over. Kay and your author are in our 70's and these early deaths are somewhat shocking. Today we all take the increase in longevity for granted. Most people today in their mid-50's are leading fulfilling, interesting and fruitful lives. Yet in the 1840's, more often than not, lives were over or the end was in sight.

This couple was typical of the previous Kent (and Allbritton) families. Margaret, born in North Carolina, migrated to Georgia with her family. Her life, as a child and adult was spent mainly in primitive surroundings. No conveniences, no pleasures as we enjoy today. The never-ending drudgery of cooking, washing, child raising in log cabin type housing must have been wearying. Insects, disease, injuries, dirt, monotonous diet, wood smoke, sewing, etc. must have been unending.

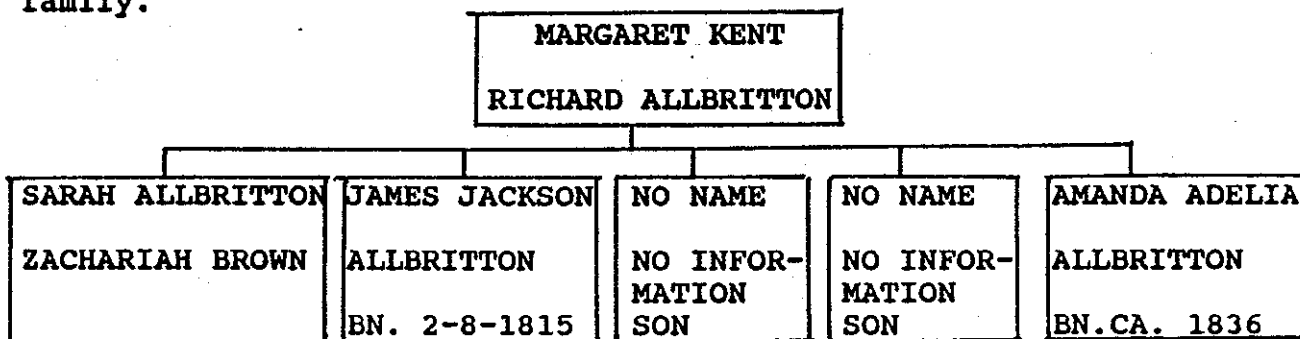
Margaret and Richard were Christian people being part of the founding group of the Poplar Springs Baptist Church in Laurens County, Ga. The long trek to Louisiana and the starting all over from scratch must have been trying indeed. We who read these words cannot begin to appreciate what living and existing in those days must have been like. To live and prosper in those days took Courage and a Will to Survive and Make It.

You Kents should be proud to claim Margaret as your ancestor. Well done Margaret and Richard.

As you can see, Richard could write but Margaret could not.

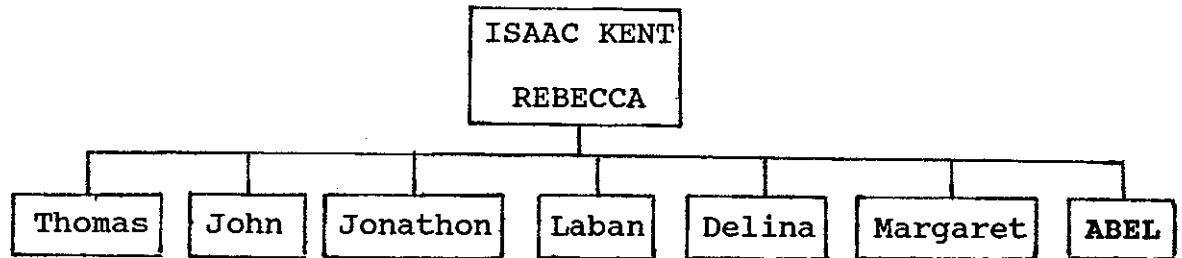
*Richard Allbritton*  
*Margie her Allbritton*  
*mark*

As to their children, information is meager. The 1820 Census showed 3 unnamed boys under 10 years of age and 1 girl between 16 to 18 years. The diagram below portrays what is known of the family.



Old Saying: It's bad luck for newly weds to start housekeeping with a new coffee pot.

## Abel



After the birth of Margaret in 1784, no more Kent children appeared on the scene for six years.

The years between 1784 and 1790 must have been turbulent indeed. The young nation had just fought and won an 8 year war (1775-1783). It was exhausted. A war fought entirely on its own soil ranging from Massachusetts to Georgia. Along its coast line, on the high seas and along its northern borders. The nation's citizens had been split by their loyalty to the Tories (King) or to the Whigs (rebels). Now that the war was won, the time to settle old grievances with the losers (Tories) who had aided or fought with the King's forces was at hand.

The new states were impoverished from their support of the troops in the field. Money, food, animals, goods of all kinds had been expended. Indian troubles on the north, west and southern borders were continuing. The new states now turned their focus to a vast number of political problems. Taxation, land distribution, currency stabilization, the reform of courts and law enforcing departments, relations with the new federal government, etc. As you can imagine, these independent and victorious new states were suspicious of this new federal government. The states' rights problem which exists to this day, was fiercely fought. The average citizen had strong feelings of personal freedoms and the state and local government had their hands full to produce a peaceful environment.

At the same time, huge land areas were being opened up. The opportunity to obtain land simply for the asking or for ridiculously low prices began. But travel to these areas was risky. Some of the new land seekers were Tory loyalists who wished to get away from harassment. Others were loyal Whigs eager to try their luck in the developing areas. Immigration from Europe had ceased during the war. With America now at peace, a flood of immigrants began to "the home of the free and the land of the brave".

Travelers did so at their own risk. Roads were in poor condition. The pioneer travelers encountered suspicion and distrust as they traversed west and southward. A constant hazard were highwaymen, horse mounted thieves who preyed on the lonely. And if the word was passed, true or not, that you were an ex-Tory then look out.

For these reasons, your author feels that those years (1775-90) where no record has been found of Isaac and Rebecca, were spent in the comfort and safety of Dover, North Carolina. Isaac as the oldest son, had inherited his father's property. But Isaac, ever the pioneer, ever restless and eager finally moved out. This move was most likely in 1789 or early 1790.

We know that Abel was born in Georgia in 1790. Most likely he was the first Kent child born outside of North Carolina. The 1850 Census describes Abel as 60 years of age and born in Georgia.

It is likely that Abel was not too close to his brothers. For example, when he was 6 (1796), Laban would have been 15, Jonathon 16 and John would have been about 20.

Abel is somewhat of an unknown. Much of his life is a mystery. His first appearance on the records is on December 11, 1811. On that date he married Susannah Ammons in Laurens County, Georgia.

Still we can pretty well guess at his life for those first 21 years. He grew up in the backwoods of Columbia County, Georgia, doing such chores as protecting what live stock the family had, picking bugs off the garden vegetables, hoeing, cleaning game, clearing the land of trees, brush, roots and stones. Without a doubt doing all the odd jobs that his older brothers no longer wanted to do. He became a farmer in his latter years so his early years prepared him for that occupation. Growing and harvesting a crop was not the total extent of farm work. Hunting and fishing was more of a necessity than a sport. Carpentry skills were a must. Also basic veterinarian knowledge was required. Lumbering and building skills for fencing, housing, animal buildings and shingles were a must. But most of all a strong back and overall physical strength was needed.

The family moved when he was 10 to Bulloch County. And again when he was 21 to Laurens County. Each move required hard manual labor to clear land and build shelters. So the rural life with its hardships and work requirements to exist can be seen as a hard life for a child and young adult.

Just for several minutes, let's try to put ourselves in Abel's place, at any age from 6 to 21 years. You get up on a cold, damp (winter) or muggy (summer) morning at 4:30 to 5:00 AM. You've slept all night in a small room with 3 brothers on a home made mattress of straw or leaves. Insects bit you during the night. Your 3 brothers, dead tired, snored all night. You have no privacy. Since you are the youngest, you get up first to light the



fire or refuel the smoldering embers. An integral part of your life is wood smoke in your eyes, in your hair and in your clothing.

It's still dark outside. There is no bathroom to relieve yourself, no shower, no bath. No hot water, in fact, no water inside at all. You go outside to some primitive and private place to relieve yourself.

Then go to an outdoor stand or table where you strip to the waist and reach for the pail of water. Darn, the pail's empty. So you're off to the nearby spring or creek for a pail of water. The wash bowl is scummy. Whoever used it last didn't rinse it out. So you clean the pan and then cleanse yourself with a wash rag as best as you can, dry yourself off with a dirty cloth and put on a shirt and jacket. You've only got 2 changes of clothing and what you wear is sweat stained and stiff with dried perspiration. There is no tooth paste, no tooth brush or mouth wash. You flush out your mouth with water several times and that's it. You smooth out and comb your hair with your hands as best as you can.

By this time, the family is stirring. Since it will get beastly hot in the fields from 11:00 A.M. to 4:00 P.M., you start your daily outside work as soon as it's light enough to see, while it's cool. Let's say you're going to chop down 2 pine trees 8" in diameter and strip off the limbs and bark. So off you go with your axe.

The clanging of a piece of metal calls you to breakfast. Again a cold water wash of hands and face. Breakfast, like all meals is begun by saying grace. Today, breakfast is the same as for the last 2 straight weeks. Some old biscuits mixed in with some freshly baked ones. A hot gruel of hulled and dried grain (probably oats, wheat, corn meal, flaxseed and/or millet). Not too tasty but filling. Covering it with home-made sorghum helps. One of the older brothers has just brought in some fresh milk. A piece of salty bacon goes with the biscuits. Maybe an occasional egg. No choice of boxed cereals, cold fruit juices, no fresh fruit or steaming coffee. Just the same breakfast, day after day.

Then back to the fields. All sweaty, back breaking work. Swinging the axe, lifting, carrying, digging. Then back to the cabin for lunch. Probably some boiled vegetables, some salt pork and some tea made with mint leaves or similar type plant. No radio, no music, no newspaper, no TV to watch. Just normal family talk, jokes, stories. If it's mid summer, then probably some inside work out of the sun until 4:00 o'clock. Possibly repairing a shoe, or making a new one, or stoning the edge of your axe, or working some animal hide to make leather. Now it's getting a little cooler, so back to the field. Sweating as you chop, lift, carry, dig, hoe. Finally, mercifully, the sound calling you to supper comes. Again a cleansing wash of face and hands. Your pants are stiff with dried sweat but you have to wear them day in and day out.

Tonight's dinner is rabbit stew with some sweet potatoes on the side. You hungrily eat 2 plates full. You're starved. You don't complain even though you're tired of it.

Now it's dark outside. You carry in wood to keep the hearth fire going all through the night. Your mother and sisters finally get the greasy dishes, pots, pans and utensils clean with boiling hot water and what passes for soap. You're tired, you ache all over. The mosquitoes and flies are bad. There are no screens, no insect spray, no air conditioner, no radio, no TV. You can't read. And besides, if you could, the candles throw such little light that you couldn't see anyway. Your tooth aches. The fire smokes.

There is no such thing as baseball, no football to throw, no Nintendo game, only sleep, work and eating. Gee, I hope the bed bugs and chiggers will let me sleep tonight. And, I especially hope Laban doesn't snore tonight. He's worse than the other two put together.

And that's the way it was. Day after day. I'll bet he'd have traded his life style in a minute for yours. Would you trade yours for his?

Abel and Susannah apparently lived with his (or her) parents after their marriage. The first record of his owning land is a deed dated September 28, 1817, wherein Isaac gave Abel lot #281, Laurens County, containing 202 1/2 acres. By this time, Abel and Susannah had been married 5 3/4 years. On October 6, 1818, Abel sold his land to an Amos Love for \$600. This was in preparation for the Kent move to Louisiana in either late 1818 or early 1819.

When the family made the trip, you will recall that brothers Jonathon, Laban and Benjamin all chose to settle in southern Mississippi. But Abel settled in Feliciana Parish. Louisiana land records show Abel Kent as purchasing public land west of the Pearl River (Feliciana area) in 1808 for "inhabitation and cultivation". This is very unlikely. First of all, he was in Bulloch County, Georgia, probably without a penny to his name. Secondly, a round trip to Louisiana and back by him was at least 1100 miles in length. By horseback through hostile Indian country at 18 years of age? In all likelihood, his oldest brother John bought the land in Abel's name. Ten years later now married and 28/29 years old, Abel and Susannah took up possession.

For some reason, in August of 1833, Abel and Susannah sold their 610 acres on Sandy Creek to a Henry Dunn of Mississippi and moved to East Baton Rouge Parish. This was a move of probably 15 to 20 miles south of his land in Feliciana. There, Abel and Susannah resided for the balance of their lives.

As was earlier stated, little is known of Abel. What follows is an analysis of the Census's of 1820, 1830 & 1840, in an attempt to increase our understanding of his family.

Males

<u>1820 Census</u>	<u>1830 Census</u>	<u>1840 Census</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
	(1)5 to under 10	(1)10 to under 15	Probably Benjamin bn 1824
	(1)under 5 yrs.	(1)10 to under 15	Probably John bn 1828
	(1)5 to under 10	Missing	? Deceased ?
(1)under 10 yrs	(1)10 to under 15	(1)20 to under 30	
(1)under 10	(1)15 to under 20	(1)20 to under 30	
(1)26 to under 45	(1)30 to under 40	(1)50 to under 60	Abel

From this we conclude that Abel & Susannah had 5 sons, one of whom died between the age of 5 to 15.

Females

<u>1820 Census</u>	<u>1830 Census</u>	<u>1840 Census</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
		(1)5 to under 10 yrs.	Not in 1850 Census-deceased
	(1)under 5 yrs	(1)? deceased? }	Not married at under 15 years
	(1) " " "	(1)? " ? }	assumed deceased
(1)under 10 yrs	(1) 10 to under 15	(1)probably married	
(1) " " "	(1) " " " "	(1) " "	
(1) " " "	(1) 15 " " 20	(1) " "	
(1) 26 to 45 yrs	(1) 40 " " 50	(1)50 to under 60	Susannah

From this data, Abel & Susannah had 6 daughters. Two of them died before age 15 and 1 died between 15 to under 20. Add to that 1 son deceased between 15 to under 20. Isn't that a shame? Four children lost at such an early age. Here again we see the heavy toll on human life probably due to malaria and yellow fever. Aren't we lucky that a simple inoculation solves that problem today?

The 1850 Census showed Abel as 60, born in Georgia and having real estate valued at \$850. Living with him were sons Benjamin 26, John 22, and Elizabeth 18 (Benjamin's wife).

This tells us that wife Susannah was now deceased, probably between the ages of 48 to 56. Again, by today's standards, a short life. These pioneer women may not have succumbed to malaria or yellow fever. Very likely they were just physically worn out

or possibly they were overcome by grief. Remember she gave birth to 11 children. That's one heap of mothering as well as house-keeping with no modern conveniences to ease the work load. Add to that the nursing and heartache of losing 4 children between the ages of 5 to 15.

Abel died in 1853. His son Benjamin requested that he be named Administrator of the estate on December 13, 1853. Approval was given by the Probate Court in January. That must have been a very gloomy holiday season. The inventory and appraisal of Abel's estate is shown below:

200 acres lying on Sandy Creek, about 23 miles east of town of Baton Rouge, estimated at	\$ 400.
200 acres about 1 mile in a north west direction estimated at	300.
1 negro man, named Simon, aged about 48 yrs, estimated at	600.
1 negro woman, named Matilda, " " 31 ", estimated at	400.
1 sorrel horse, about 8 yrs., estimated at	65.
1 bay (reddish brown) pony, about 6 yrs., estimated at	45.
75 to 80 head of cattle @ \$5 per head	375.
3 yoke of oxen @ \$40 per yoke	120.
25 head of sheep, more or less, @ \$1.50 each	52.50
20 " " hogs, more or less, @ \$1.75 each	35.00
	\$2392.50

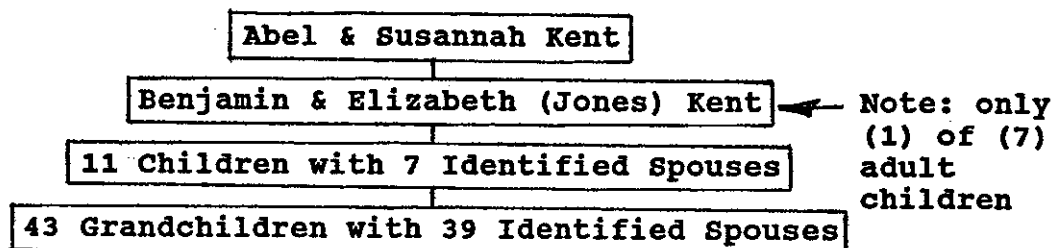
**Note:** This may be an incomplete inventory. Only 2 pages were obtained by your author.

This inventory and the 1850 Census appraisal of \$850 as the value of Abel's real estate suggests a life style without many of life's material comforts. Still, if you look at it through the eyes of Matilda and Simon, the slaves, Abel was rich. Incidentally today's ads price a pound of pork at about \$1.85. Compare that with \$1.75 estimate for a whole hog.

Nothing further is known of the life of Susannah and Abel. Their life must have been hard. Yet they were free, completely in charge of their own destiny and had a productive and meaningful life. They gave life to 11 children. Without a doubt, they imparted to the 7 children who reached adulthood, principles of hard work, thrift, honesty and Christian moral values. They and thousands like them were the bedrock on which our beloved and great America was built. Let us hope we can do as well for our children and our country. We salute you, Susannah and Abel, well done.

A modern day descendant of this couple is Effie Womack of Zachary, Louisiana. She is descended by way of their son Benjamin Franklin Kent. Effie is the gggrandchild of Abel and has compiled an extensive list of names from Benjamin F. & Elizabeth(Jones)

Kent down to the present. The size of a diagram chart of just this one family line would be too large for inclusion in this book. But the following summary will give you an appreciation of the rapid expansion of descendants by reason of birth, marriage, remarriage or adoption down to the present.



Starting with these 43 g-grandchildren, a projection of all the descendants of Benjamin & Elizabeth down to the present (1993) has been made. Using Effie's data, certain lines were almost complete down to the present. For those lines where complete information was not available, projections were made. These projections were based on other Kent family lines where verifiable information was available (from Thomas & Jonathon). All projections were on the conservative side.

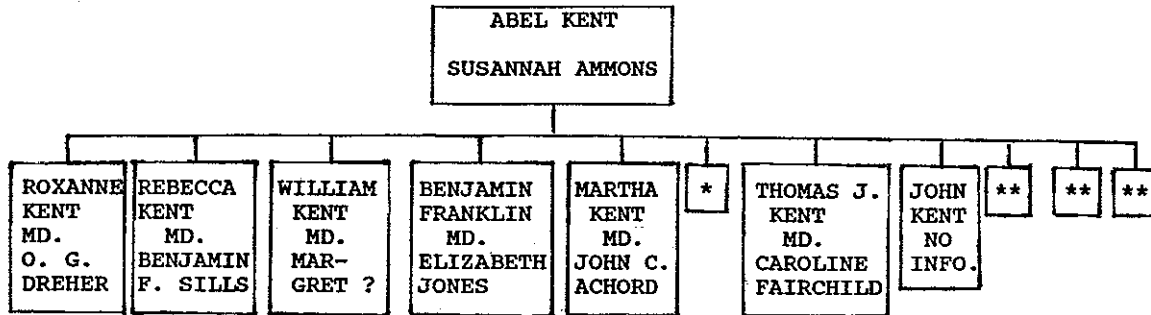
The final figure for all the descendants of Benjamin & Elizabeth was 2,478 persons. Again, this is a conservative figure and undoubtedly should be higher.

Now if son Benjamin had 2478 descendants, then what of his 6 sisters and brothers? His brother Thomas J. (married) died at approximately 21 years of age. Sister Martha (married) died at approximately 26. And sister Rebecca (married) died at approximately 30. Still with what information is known of their families and the other 3 children (also married), a projected total figure was reached. Abel & Susannah had at least 7,434 descendants by reason of birth, marriage and adoption.

While this number may be amazing to the reader, similar projections for 2 of Abel's brothers were made. Thomas, Isaac's oldest son is the ancestor of 26,800 people!!! Jonathon, an older brother of Abel, is the antecedent of 37,652 people!!! Isn't that amazing?

Think of the people explosion going back to Thomas Kent (1763 in North Carolina). He produced 4 sons and 1 daughter. One of his sons (Isaac) had 9 children, one being Abel. Take out your pencil and start figuring. The number of possible Kent descendants will astound you.

Based on birth, census, court and marriage records the following diagram presents the most likely construction of the immediate family of Susannah and Abel.



- \* - Boy deceased between 10 & 15 years
- \*\* - Daughters deceased between 5 & 15 years

Earlier mention was made of Susannah's dying, possibly of heartache from the loss of her 4 small children. We know only that she died between 1840 and 1850. If Susannah lived until 1849, then further sorrow would have been added to her. Two of her adult children departed life at an early age.

Rebecca	deceased	ca. 1843/1845	(approx 30 years)
Martha	deceased	ca. 1851/53	(approx 26 years)

Isn't that tragic? Looking at it from Abel's point of view, when he died in late 1853, 7 of 11 of his children had preceded him in death.

Thus the story of Susannah and Abel ends. Abel, as the following signature shows could not write. We salute you, Susannah and Abel.

*Abel Kent* <sup>mark</sup> assigned by making his mark  
in my presence James H. Jones

Old Saying: For a migraine headache, soak a towel in vinegar and wrap it around your head.

## Epidemic

Without being morbid, this seems like an appropriate time and place to consider the subject of the short life span of many of these early Kents.

John Kent	48
Laban	54
Henry, Laban's son	25
Henry's wife Mary	20 est.
Delina	50
James Albritton, Delina's husband	53 est.
Margaret	52
Richard Albritton, Margaret's husband	55 est.
Asa Cook, Betsy's husband	31 est
Two daughters, names unknown (Abel)	15 or younger
One daughter, name unknown, (Abel)	15 to 20 yrs.
One son, name unknown, (Abel)	5 to 15 yrs.
Susannah, Abel's wife	48 to 56 yrs.
Thomas, Abel's married son	31 est.
Martha, Abel's married daughter	26
Rebecca, " " "	30

Undoubtedly there were many more that have not been uncovered. But the story of Abel's family is particularly sad.

The preceding chapter highlighted more than any other, the tragedy of yellow fever and malaria. Today we take for granted sanitation systems, shots, refrigeration, food care, drugs, hospitals and doctors with their large background of knowledge and experience. But in the 1700 & 1800's the loss of life, the crippling, the suffering and the sorrow must have been heart breaking. It was a threat or a fact each year. Almost every person in this book died by age 55. Many in their 20, 30 & 40's. Today these years are the prime years of life not filled with the certainty that death will come early.

When malaria or yellow fever struck, the cause was unknown. Was it the air, the water, the food, the dog, your sister, your parents? Everything was a suspect. Just the mention of the illness must have struck terror into the people.

Earlier in this book a brief description of each illness was given. Here is a repeat of that information plus some additional details. Keep in mind that the cause was unknown in these olden days.

### Malaria

A serious parasitic disease spread by the anopheles mosquito. The disease produces severe fever and in some cases complications affecting the kidneys, liver, brain and blood that can be fatal. Malaria today is prevalent throughout the tropics affecting up to 300 million people world-wide each year. It is the single most important disease hazard for travelers to warm climates. Malaria kills about 1 million infants & children every year in Africa alone

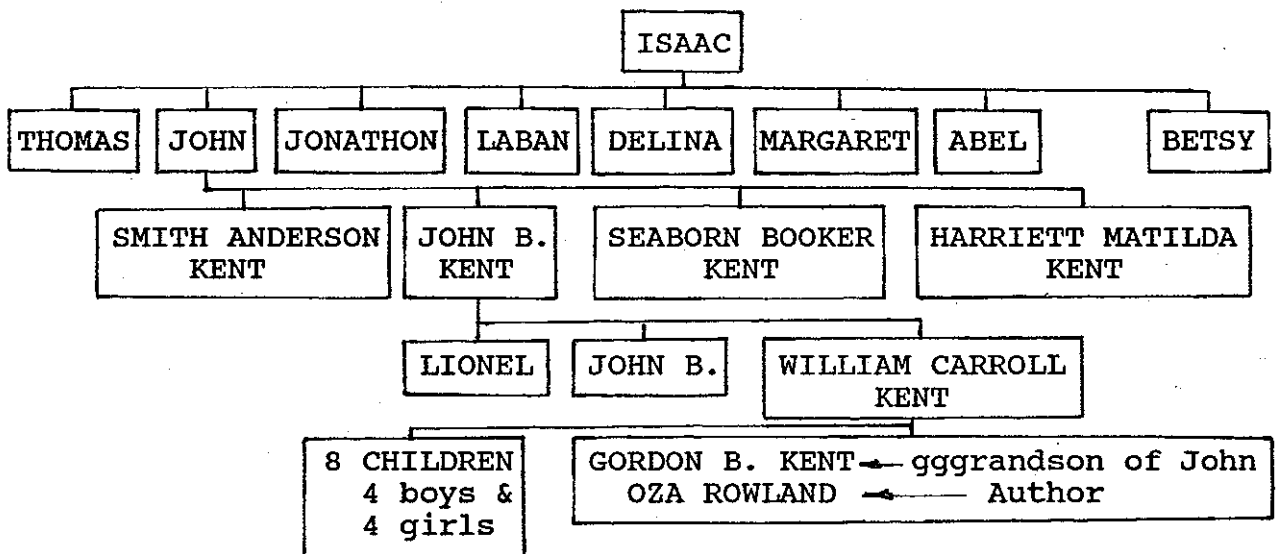
The patient goes through a cold stage of uncontrollable shivering, a hot stage in which the temperature may reach 105°F and finally a sweating stage that drenches the bedding. The parasitized red blood cells rupture. Destruction of blood cells can lead to coma & convulsions. The spleen becomes enlarged and the brain may be affected. Kidney and liver failure may result.

### Yellow Fever

Again, a disease caused by a virus transmitted by mosquitos. After infection, fever, headaches, nausea and nose bleeds result. In serious cases the fever is higher with pain in the neck, back and legs. Damage may occur rapidly to the liver and kidneys causing jaundice and renal failure (medical term related to the kidneys). This may be followed by severe agitation and delirium leading to coma and death. Overall, about 10% of the victims die.

Your author was fortunate in obtaining a single generation Kent family history. It covers the events of the life of Gordon B. Kent and his wife, Oza Rowland. The author was Oza, who dedicated it "to my beloved children and their beloved families". The chart on the next page shows where this family fits into the over-all Kent picture.





None of us have lived through a Yellow Fever epidemic. Gordon and Oza Kent did. What follows is an abbreviated version of the event taken from Oza's own words. The epidemic occurred in 1905, 65 to 85 years after the original Kents suffered so severely. Yet in 1905, while they had doctors, the Red Cross and the Mississippi State Board of Health to help, death still took its victims.

How desperate, how agonizing it must have been, the plight of the people throughout the 1800's. Your beautiful child, gone in 2 days. Your wife (or husband), the mainstay of your life gone. How sad.

In 1905, Gordon was a partner with his older brother, William in a store in Hamburg, Mississippi, about 50 miles north of Clinton, Louisiana. The business, called the Kent Brothers, was thriving. The couple went back to Gordon's parents for a visit just several miles out of Clinton. While there, word reached them of an outbreak of Yellow Fever in New Orleans. The state of Mississippi set up a rigid quarantine to stop any Louisiana people entering into Mississippi.

Oza and Gordon just had to get back to Hamburg. They traveled the back roads in a roundabout way to avoid detection. After a journey of 2 nights and 3 days they finally reached Hamburg. Enroute they had trouble getting people to give them shelter for the night since the news of the epidemic had spread rapidly. Nevertheless warm hearted people took them into their homes and fed them well.

The day after returning to Hamburg, Oza received word that her mother was not well so in the morning she walked to see her, about 1/2 mile out of Hamburg. That very morning while she was out of town with her mother, because of some desperately sick people, the town doctors had called the Mississippi State Health Department. This agency officially pronounced it Yellow Fever. Immediately a rigid quarantine was set upon the towns limits.

This agency officially pronounced it Yellow Fever. Immediately a rigid quarantine was set upon the towns limits.

Husband Gordon could not get out of Hamburg nor could Oza get in. This occurred around September 1, 1905.

The largest general store in Hamburg had received all of their fall goods from New Orleans via railroad. The store owner, Mr. Strahan and his assistant manager were the first stricken soon after unpacking the merchandise. The Red Cross had a special train bring in nurses and doctors. Gordon Kent turned his and Oza's home over to them and he lived in the store for the duration. Mrs. Calcote who had a store, had received a crate of boxes of men's hats. She died almost simultaneously and was quickly followed by Mr. Strahan and his assistant. All mail was banned. But it was too late for Post Mistress, Mrs. Josie Moore and a son who were among the victims.

Oza said "I do not remember hearing of any treatment." A total of 17 people died, sometimes 2 a day. The town cemetery was 1 mile outside of the city limits. So as to not endanger people outside of Hamburg, a cemetery was started inside the city limits. Mr. Kent and several others under the supervision of the Red Cross got the people into the caskets. That must have been a scary thing to do. Each body was saturated with oil of citronella. One of the doctors brought in to help, a young man who stayed at the Kent home became ill. An older doctor took him away in a special coach. He died before he could reach New Orleans.

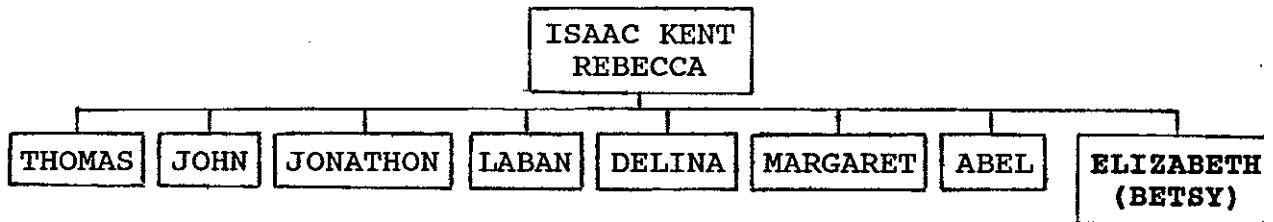
In the Kent home, Oza thinks, fumigators burned 4 pounds of sulphur in every room. The sulfur was poured on a white hot iron. A sealing wax was put around each window and door and on the outside of the exit door. After 10 days with no one coming down with the sickness, the Red Cross workers left town.

Oza closed this story with these words "The Red Cross had heard of the mosquito theory in New Orleans and it was working from that stand point. Railroad crews were set to cutting away underbrush, shrubs, flowers, everything that might harbor mosquitos. Oil was put on any standing water. However, it was the female Stegamia, a gray mosquito with stripped legs that was the trouble maker (carrier). I guess they were plentiful. I think they came out of the boxes of merchandise and were hungry. Gordon said that the people who were well off never shunned anything in the line of duty, just kept the mosquitos off.

My house was a sight to see, every drawer open, wardrobe doors open and my wedding dress and nice clothes ruined. Gordon did not go into the house until a very cold day came. He came for me and we took the seal off the door to enter. If there is a happy ending to this story, it is the fact that with the discovery and extermination of the female Stegamia there has not been a Yellow Fever epidemic in 63 years. In previous Yellow Fever epidemics, a killing frost was the only thing to look forward to".

Old saying: Lasses and glasses are brittle ware.

## Betsy



For purpose of story progression, your author will now jump from child #7 (Abel) to child #9. In 1797 a daughter was born to the couple and was named Elizabeth but more often called Betsy. She would be their last child. The date, 1797 is based on circumstantial evidence that strongly suggests this year. Later on in this chapter, the reasons for selecting this birth date will be presented. Betsy probably grew up without much contact with girls her age. Her nearest sister age-wise was Margaret 13 years her senior. Thus when Betsy was 5 Margaret would have been 18, the age at which Margaret married.

One wonders how Rebecca felt about the arrival of Betsy. Rebecca was probably 39 years old at the time. Knowing the demands of a baby plus those of her husband and 8 other children must have been a mental and physical load to carry. All this in a backwoods environment. Then again Rebecca may have been overjoyed to have a brand new baby girl to love and raise. You really have to wonder how those women managed. There were no stores to visit, no car to drive away from the same old place, no radio or TV to ease the drudgery of the endless daily tasks. It was the same life day after day, year after year. She was probably used to it. But still she was human and must have longed for a little rest, a little leisure, some nice clothes, some jewelry and an occasional change of scenery. How could she continue to carry on? But she did and was the instrument that gave life that survives to this day through her descendants. Without Rebecca, thousands (yes thousands) of Kent descendants would have never been.

Betsy's early life from age 5 on must have included an ever increasing share of the house work. The boys as they grew up could occasionally go hunting, fishing or trapping to get away from the cabin. But what escape was there for a girl in the back woods? Soon enough she was pulling feathers off of chickens, setting the table, making candles then on to clothes and dish-washing, sewing, spinning, weaving, cooking, food preservation. There was no school to attend for an education and companionship. There is evidence of church attendance and founding in the later life of brothers Jonathon and Laban so it seems logical to assume attendance, in their youth, at occasional religious gatherings. These events, if they occurred, probably were Betsy's major contact with the outside world.

The threat from a bear, wolf, wildcat or rattlesnake kept her from wandering too far from the family cabin.

When she was 4 the family pulled up stakes and moved to Bulloch County. At age 11 the family moved again, this time to Laurens County. Each time a new back woods cabin and any other necessary structures had to be built. This was done in unison with land clearing for subsistence crops. Quite possibly Betsy enjoyed these moves. It broke up the monotony of the daily experience. She had a chance to meet new people and to make friends and also to see that her home was only a small part of a much bigger world. But neither new home reduced her personal work load. It was as simple as work to exist. You know she must have longed for new friends and a better and easier life. If you the reader are female, don't you feel for her?

She appears in the records for the first time on January 19, 1814 when she married Asa L. Cook in Laurens County. Her age at marriage would have been 17. Apparently Asa and Betsy had planned marriage for at least a year. Louisiana land records of claims "West of the Pearl River" show Asa as having made a claim in Feliciana Parish as early as January 12, 1813. This date was a year before their marriage. This land record can be attributed to her brother John who had made the move to Louisiana in 1809. He probably had a soft spot in his heart for his baby sister and thus registered the land in Asa's name.

Asa must have been a good catch. In the period from February 24, 1810 to September 7, 1818, he appears 16 times in the Laurens County Court records. The following is taken from the land deed records of Laurens County. On September 27, 1817, Betsy's father Isaac sold to her brother Abel, land lot #144 (202 1/2) acres for \$200. Asa and Elizabeth were witnesses. From this we see that Asa could write and Betsy could not.

~~written~~  
signed sealed and delivered in presence of }  
Asa L. Cook }  
Elizabeth <sup>his</sup> Cook }  
                  <sub>marks</sub> }  
Isaac I. Kent <sup>his</sup> ~~deed~~  
                  <sub>mark</sub>  
Georgia }  
Laurens Cty }  
3

On 5 different occasions he signed affidavits attesting to land sales. Such affidavits were required due to the slow and inefficient legal system of that day. For reasons not clear to your author the above document in its entirety was not recorded in the official record book until some time after the actual transaction. Thus requiring an affidavit. The document witnessed by Elizabeth and Asa, quite lengthy began "This indenture made the twenty seventh day of September one thousand eight hundred and seventeen". Yet you can see on the affidavit below, a signing date of March 2, 1818 and a recorded date of July 1818.

*Georgia*  
*Laurens Co* Personally came before me Asa S. Cook  
 and after being duly sworn saith that he saw Isaac  
 Hunt sign the within deed to Asa Hunt for  
 the purposes within contained and that he saw  
 Elizabeth Cook sign the same as a subscribing  
 witness with himself  
 Sworn before me this 2<sup>d</sup> day  
 of March 1818  
 Levi Glasp S. J.  
 Asa S. Cook  
 Recorded the 8<sup>th</sup> day of July 1818

In addition to the 6 affidavits, Asa witnessed 2 land sale deeds. It appears that he was known as an honest man, one who could write, a person whose word was accepted by Justices of the Peace or Judges of the Court. This further implies a man of some educational background.

Asa became the Administrator of the estate of Edward Cook, either his brother or father. He was required to post a \$3000 bond. He did and Isaac (his father-in-law) and Benjamin (his brother-in-law) signed on as his security. In August 1815, Sarah Cook of Effingham County sold Asa all of her heirship of her deceased husband, Edward Cook. In July 1817, Asa applied for a letter of dismissal from the duties of the estate. No details on the value or distribution of the estate are known although one slave was involved. Apparently all of the duties as Administrator had been fulfilled. This suggests some business acumen.

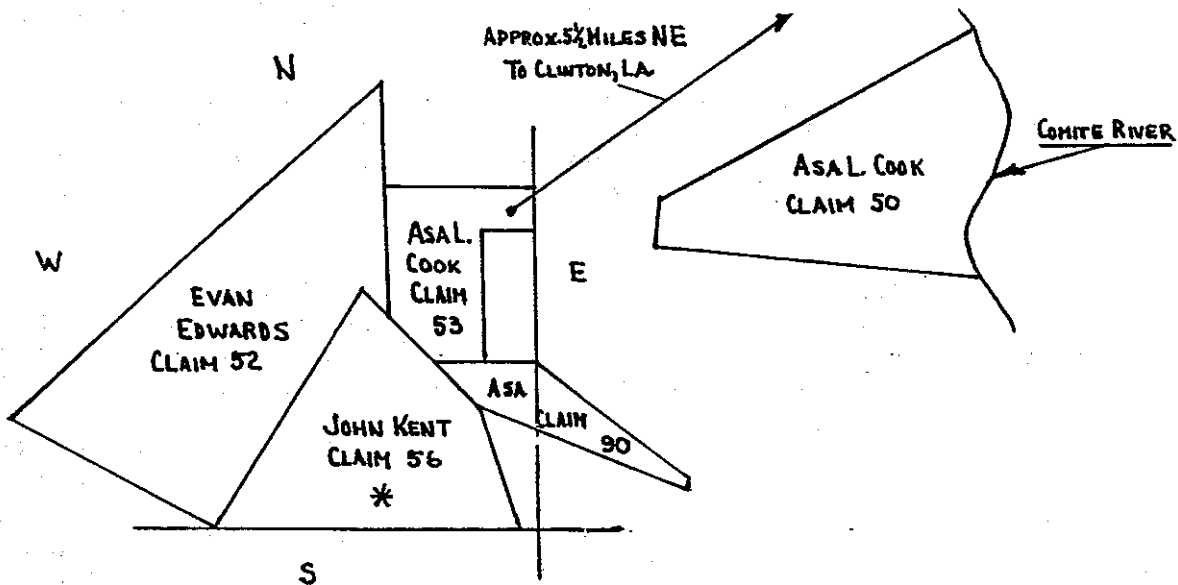
During their stay in Laurens County, Asa and Betsy owned 3 land lots. They were lots #75, 86 & 179 totaling 607 1/2 acres. All these facts taken together suggest a man of integrity and accomplishment.

Incidentally there is evidence that suggests that Asa taught Elizabeth to write. An act of love and concern for Betsy. She and her brother Benjamin were the only children of Isaac who could sign their name.

In this book there has been speculation as to when the Kent family moved en masse to Louisiana. A notation in Asa's Bible states him being in Georgia in 1818. It then states that he brought the Bible to Feliciana Parish on February 7, 1819. Allowing for about 20 miles per day, the trip may have taken from 3 to 4 weeks. So the trip was made between January 10 to February 7, 1819. It can be cold and damp in southern Georgia in the winter. Betcha they were glad when the trip was over. (Kay and I spent a night in Tallahassee in March and woke up to 1" of snow.

Asa must have been a go-getter. During 1819 he acquired considerable land which was located southwest of Clinton, the seat of Feliciana Parish. Note the close proximity to Betsy's oldest brother and to the Edwards family.

Lot 50	296 acres
" 53	139 "
" 90	44 "
	<hr/> 479 acres



\* The John Kent plot (claim 56) is only one of several he owned. Per the booklet "Memories of Louisiana" written 1890 in describing John Kent's land holding said "the original farm 5 1/2 miles from Clinton consisted of 2600 acres and now comprises some 1750 acres.

The 1820 Census gives this description of the family.

- (1) male under 10 years
- (1) male 26 to under 45 years
- (1) female 16 to under 26 years

Asa did not appear in any later Census. So once again a relatively young man in his prime years taken by death. What little is known of him suggests a man interested in land acquisition, a willingness to leave his family (Cook) in Georgia and accede to Betsy's wishes to be near her family, a person able to write and thus read and one who was of a religious nature. His death probably occurred in early 1824 or before. This date is deduced from the record of the auction sale of Isaac's estate held October 8, 1824. At the sale, widow Rebecca bid 18 times, James Albritton 14 times, Betsy Cook 4 times and Abel Kent 2 times. The failure of Asa to bid on useful items suggest his death before this date. If so, we have in 1824, widow Betsy 27 years old with a son less than 9 years old and 479 acres to manage.

Betsy had learned to write, making her the first of her generation to do so. On October 8, 1826 Elizabeth Cook signed a note promising to pay \$18 due the estate of Isaac Kent. So she still was a widow. But on February 12, 1827 a Probate Court document appointing her brother-in-law James Albritton to make collection of moneys owed the estate of deceased Isaac Kent was signed by the heirs. One of the 6 signees was Elizabeth Edwards.

The conclusion is obvious. After 3 years of widowhood, Elizabeth married Matthew Edwards, Jr. her next door neighbor.

*Elizabeth Cook* (1824)

*Matthew Edwards Jr*  
*mark* (1827)

*Elizabeth Edwards* (1827)

A study of the 2 signatures verifies that they are the same person. Note the tendency of the letters "eth" to run up hill from the base line of the letters "Elizab". Note the similarity of the letters "E, l, z, & b".

The Edwards family owned the adjoining land to the Cooks (see the earlier land chart). An Evan Edwards had acquired the land 486 acres in 1813. Matthew (Jr.) was probably his grandson and was listed as the household head in the 1820 Census. Betsy and Matthew were next door land tract neighbors. For example, they both attended Betsy's father's (Isaac) estate sale on October 8, 1824 where Betsy purchased 4 items and Matthew 4 items. At the time of the marriage (between October 1825 to February 1827) Matthew was a widower with children. An ideal match-up, both

widowers with a child and children with the need for mutual help and companionship.

Betsy sure inherited a work load. From a widower with a son (8 to 13 years old) and 479 acres of her own, she married a man with 4 sons and 3 daughters and 486 acres. To better appreciate her new circumstances, here are the 1820 and 1830 Census records on Matthew Edwards. You can bet that Betsy's honeymoon was very short, maybe a weekend in New Orleans. More likely, she had none.

**MALES**

<u>1820</u>	<u>1830</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
	(1)male 5 to under 10 years	
	(1) " 10 " " 15 "	? Asa's son?
(1)male under 10 years	(1) " " " " " "	
(1) " " " " " "	(1) " " " " " "	
(1) " " " " " "	(1) " 15 " " 20 "	
(1) " 26 to under 45 yrs.	(1) " 30 " " 40 "	Matthew, Jr.

**FEMALES**

	(1)female under 5 yrs.	
	(1) " " " " "	
(1)female under 10 yrs.	(1) " 10 to under 15 yrs.	
(1) " 26 to under 45	(1) " 30 " " 40 yrs.	Betsy

How about it, how many ladies would have liked to take that on? Well in those days, a lady's options weren't as many as they are today. The female child under 5 years in the 1830 Census had to be under 2 years at the time of the marriage in 1826. So Betsy starts married life tending to a 2 year old (or less) stepchild. That left her little time for soap operas or romance. And little or no privacy.

The family still resided in East Feliciana Parish at the time of the 1840 Census.

**1840**

(1)male 10 to under 15 yrs.	(1)female under 10 years
(1) " 15 " " 20 "	(1) " 10 to under 15 yrs.
(1) " " " " " "	(1) " 20 " " 30 "
(1) " 40 " " 50 "	(1) " 40 " " 50 "
/(Matthew)	/(Betsy)

This tells us that one of the girls listed in the 1830 Census as under 5 years had died. Also it says that Betsy and Matthew had a child of their own, the girl listed as under 10 years. Finally 2 boys from the 1830 Census are missing, probably married and on their own.



Thus in 1840 2 boys and 1 girl of possible marriage age still resided with Betsy and Matthew. Do you suppose that Betsy was such a good cook that the kids didn't want to leave?

Our marriage of over 52 years has lasted because of Kay's cooking. Well let's be honest about it, it's a combination of her sex appeal and her cooking. Three times a day, I'm convinced that her cooking is the attraction. But on the other three times a day, I know it's because of-----, Good Gracious, what am I saying? Please forget what you just read and let's get back to the story.

After 1840, the family household broke up rapidly. By 1850, only Betsy, Matthew and a 7 year old boy named Thomas remained. Betsy between 1840 to 1850 must have began to feel her own mortality. Consider the following:

Isaac	(father)	dec'd. in 1824
Rebecca	(mother)	dec'd. between 1830/1840
Thomas	(brother)	in Georgia, no contact since 1819
John	(brother)	dec'd. in 1824
Jonathon	(brother)	no contact after 1826
Laban	(brother)	dec'd. in 1834
Delina	(sister)	dec'd. in 1833
Margaret	(sister)	dec'd. in 1836/1840
Benjamin	(brother)	in Georgia, no contact since 1824

In 1845 Betsy would have been 48 years of age. Today that's a wonderful time of life. But in her day it must have been a time of reflection and of concern as to her own longevity. Only she and her brother Abel were all that remained available to her of the original Kent family. And he lived 30 miles away. By today's standards close, by way of telephone or automobile. But in 1845 it was a jolting, dirty, sweaty ride by horse or buggy. Besides her arthritis hurt.

What follows is only conjecture but probably pretty close to the truth.

#### **Title: A Female Kent Machination**

Matthew comes in from a hard day's work on his land. He's tired and aching all over. He washes up and rests a spell. Betsy (surprisingly) brings him his favorite drink based on his home-made rum from his cane patch. Its heavily spiked with extra rum but he doesn't know it. When he finishes it, Betsy has another (also heavily spiked) for him. This first class service should have warned old Matthew to watch out. But he's feeling no pain as the second one slides down.

She calls him to dinner. Everyone of his favorite dishes, all piping hot, are on the table. He tops off a huge meal with some of her fresh strawberry shortcake and his favorite, sweet potato pie.

He adjourns to his comfortable chair to watch the sunset. Betsy sets down and engages in small talk. Then the conversation goes like this.

Betsy: Matt, honey you're working too hard. The kids are gone, you're getting older. It's time for you to slow down and enjoy the rest of your life.

Matt: Yep

Betsy: Wouldn't it be nice to sell the place and get something smaller? Just big enough for a garden patch, near a stream where you can fish. You can sleep late.

Matt: Yep

Betsy: What do you think of me looking into it for you? You're working just too darn hard. Matt, here's another rum drink.

Matt: Yep

\* \* \* \* \*

The scene changes. Three days later after supper and after 3 rum drinks (again heavily spiked), this conversation ensues.

Betsy: Matt, I did it.  
Matt: What

Betsy: Sold the place  
Matt: Strange. I thought I heard you say you sold the place

Betsy: I did  
Matt (aghast): You did? To who and for how much?

Betsy: To Zachariah Mizell  
Matt (still-aghast): How much? (Betsy tells him)  
Matt: Are you sure? That's twice what it's worth.

So after more discussion (and another rum drink), Matthew begins to like the deal more and more. Betsy cleverly makes him think that it was his idea all along. Then suddenly he says:

Matt: Where will we live?  
Betsy: No problem honey. I just bought a 5 acre tract with a lovely cabin, animal shelters, orchards and less than 100 yards from a clear cool spring fed creek full of big bass and bream

Matt: Where?  
Betsy: About 1/2 mile down from Abel's place.

You readers are laughing. You say it didn't happen this way. Well horse feathers, just ask any man who married a Kent woman.

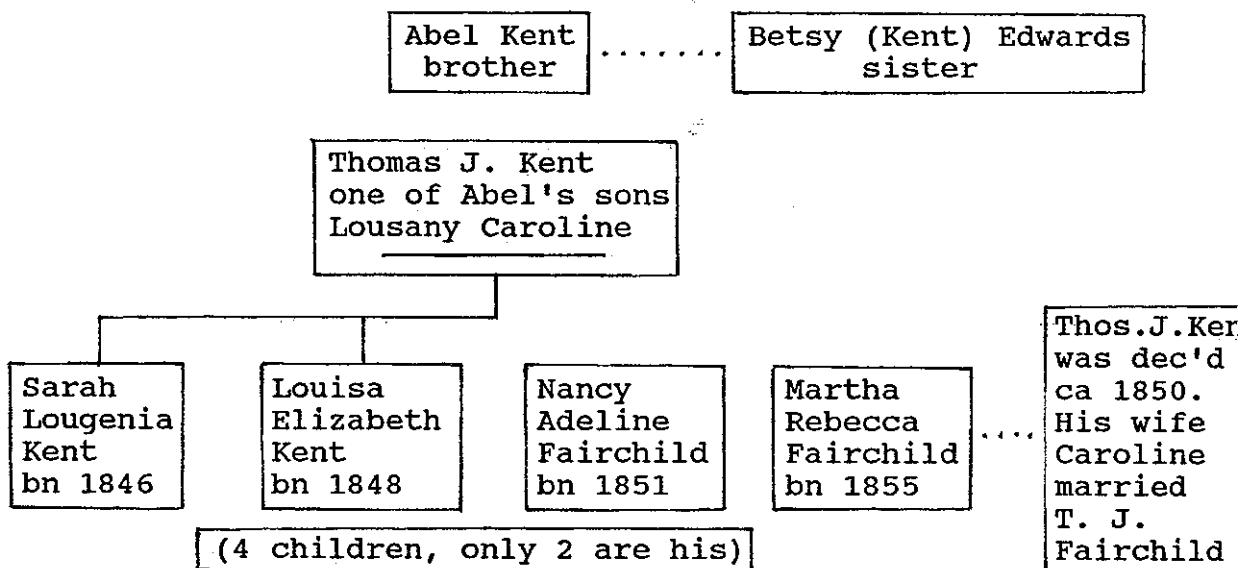
After the above scenario was written, your author later found the following names in succession in the 1850 Census:

Abel Kent  
 John Achord (Abel's son-in-law/Martha Kent)  
 Matthew Edwards

The Census stated "the names were recorded in the order taken. So, you see, the scenario was probably correct after all!

Well in any case the 1850 Census shows Matthew, Betsy and a 7 year old boy in East Baton Rouge Parish, 4th Ward (not in Feliciana Parish). And just by coincidence Abel Kent lived in East Baton Rouge Parish, 4th Ward. If it didn't happen this way, then you explain it.

The close affectional tie-in between Betsy and Abel is seen in Exhibit "C" at the back of this chapter. This information was taken from Asa's Bible. Betsy obviously kept the Bible as a treasured memory of Asa. Yet the recorded births of 4 girls are of the daughters of Thomas J. Kent, one of Abel's sons and thus Betsy's nephew. To keep the record of her brothers 2 granddaughters birth, in her Bible, suggests her affection for her brother and for her grand-nieces. Taken from Asa's Bible



The 1850 Census begins to confuse the Edwards line. It lists 7 Edwards in E. Baton Rouge Parish and 4 Edwards in E. Feliciana. We know for certain that 1 of the 7 is "our" Matthew Edwards. Doubtless some or most of the others are his sons and daughters, now on their own.

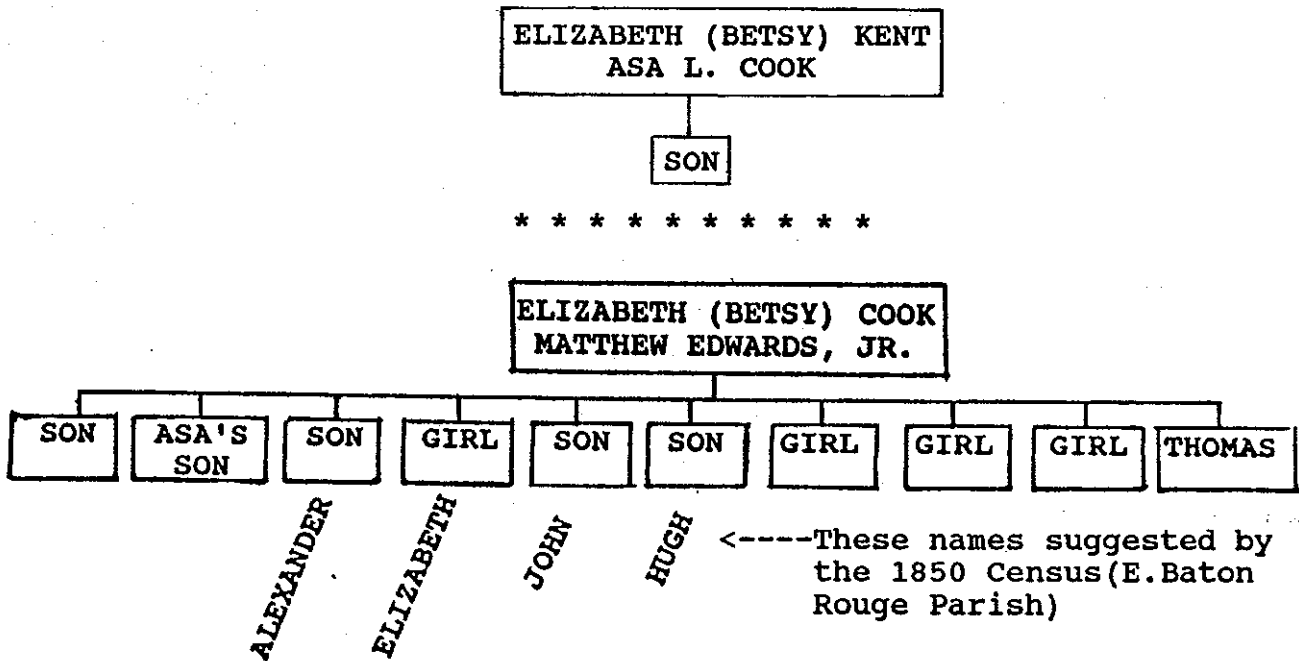
By 1860 Matthew is still alive at 68 but Betsy is not. Living with him are Lucy 25, Jasper 4, Malissa 2 and Frank 10/12. No doubt a widow, probably a daughter or daughter-in-law. Living in E. Feliciana Parish is M.A. Edwards, 36, planter, \$2000 real estate and \$8000 personal estate (negroes?). Your author believes this man was Matthew's oldest son who had taken over Matthew's holdings when he and Betsy moved to E. Baton Rouge.

So Betsy-Cook-Edwards was deceased between 1850 to 1860.

The diagrams of Betsy's 2 marriages follow. Unfortunately no given names are known. But an educated guess can be made for some. Between 1840 & 1850 3 males & 3 females left Matthew's household. Most likely to start their own homes and families. Appearing (1850 Census) for the first time as household heads in E. Baton Rouge Parish were the following:

Alexander Edwards		Hugh Edwards
John Edwards	(4th Ward)	Elizabeth Edwards

These new household heads may reasonably be assumed to be Matthew's children. With this information in mind, the diagrams of Betsy's 2 marriages are shown.



Thus ends the story of Betsy Kent. She must have been quite a woman. Just reflect on her story for several moments and try to appreciate the trials and tribulations she must have experienced. Well done, Betsy.

Old Saying: God gives every bird its food but he doesn't throw it into the nest.

XX  
 THIS BIBLE  
 IS THE PROPERTY OF  
**ALCOOK** 1818  
 XX

THE  
**HOLY BIBLE,**

1818  
 9/14  
 CONTAINING  
 THE OLD AND NEW  
**TESTAMENTS,**

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE  
 ORIGINAL TONGUES,

AND WITH THE FORMER  
 TRANSLATIONS

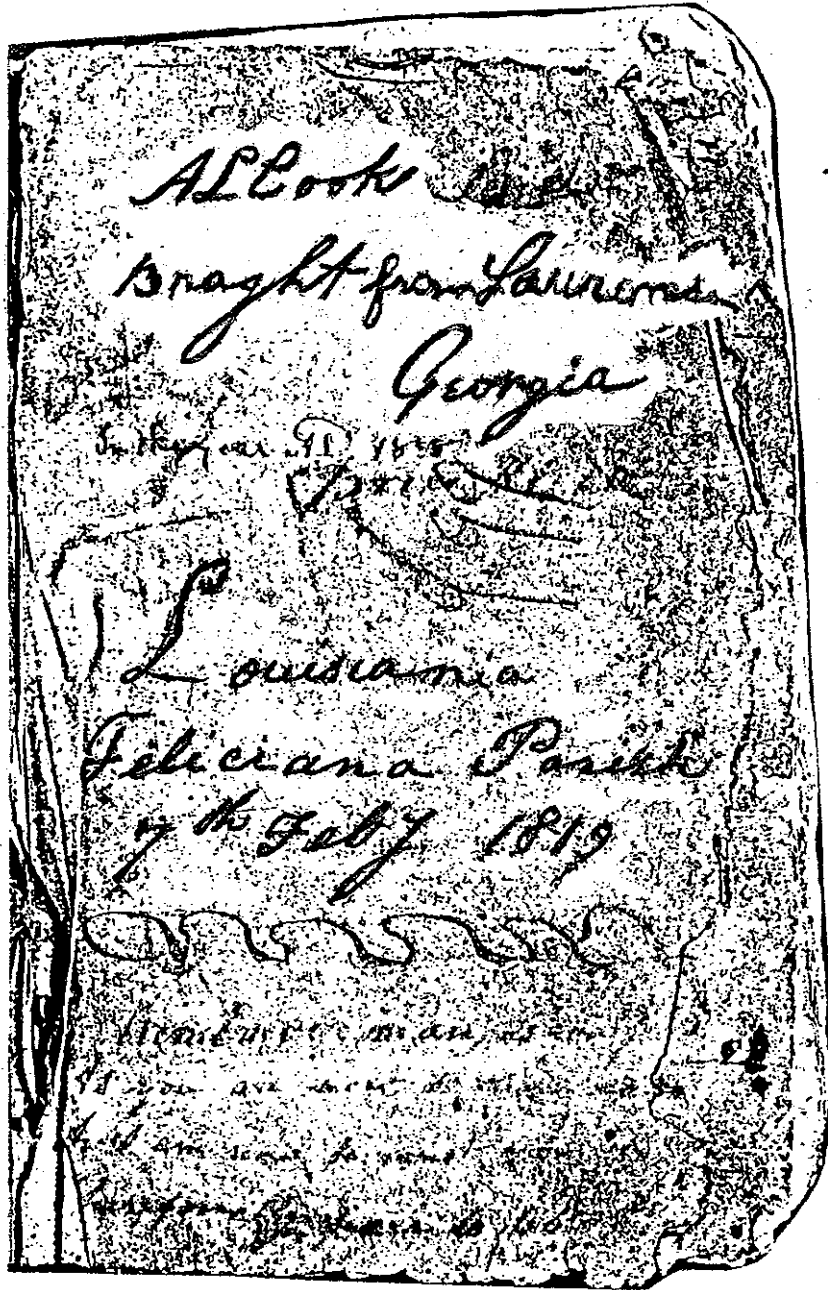
DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

PHILADELPHIA:  
 PRINTED BY MATHEW CAREY

NO. 121, CHESNUT-STREET:

1816.

EXHIBIT B

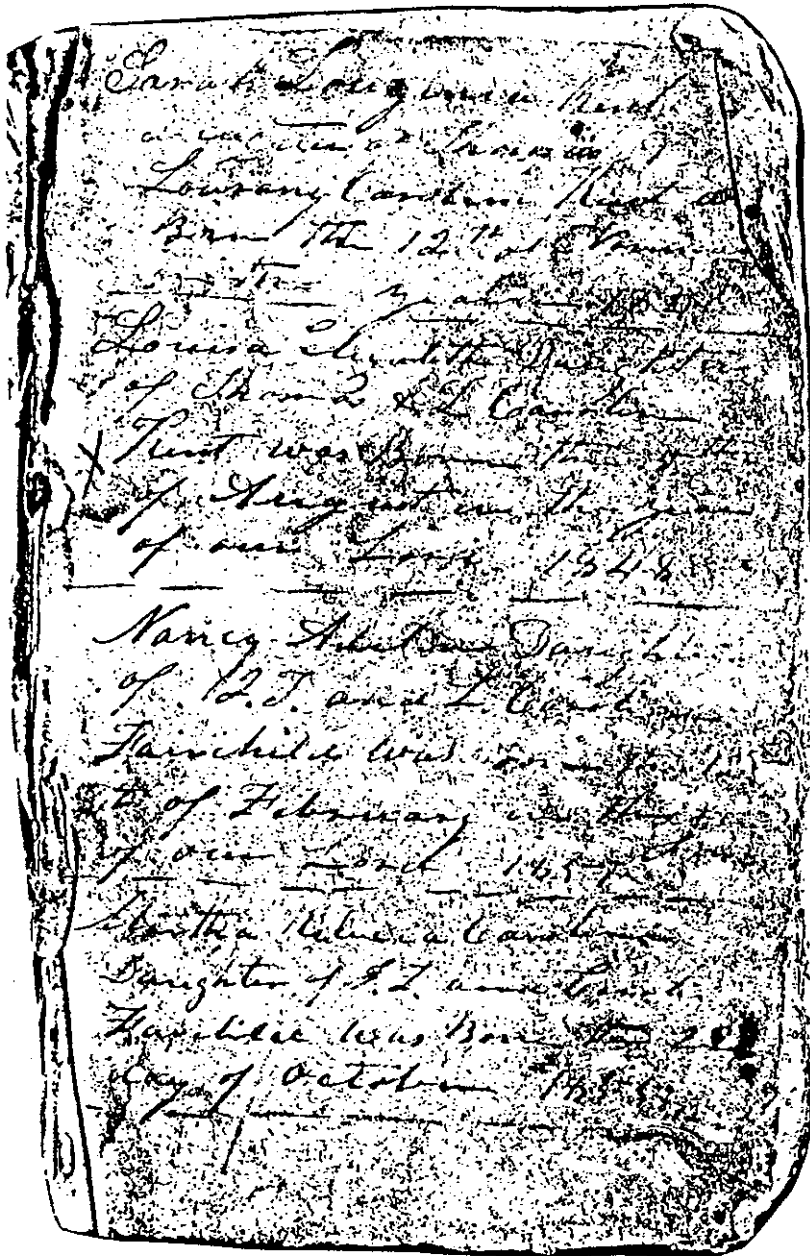


TRANSLATION OF A. L. COOK BIBLE

A L Cook  
 brought from Laurens  
 County Georgia  
 in the year A.D. 1818  
 Brought to  
 Louisiana's  
 Feliciana Parish  
 7th Feb. 1819

---

EXHIBIT C



TRANSLATION OF  
A.L. COOK BIBLE

Sarah Lougenia Kent  
daughter of Thomas J and  
Lousany Caroline Kent wa  
born the 12th of Novembe  
in the year 1846

Louisa Elizabeth daughte  
of Thomas J and L Caro-  
line Kent was born the  
5th of August in the ye  
of our lord 1848

Nancy Adeline daughter  
of T.J. and L. Caroline  
Fairchild was born on th  
12th of February in the  
year of our lord 1851

Martha Rebecca Caroline  
daughter of T.J. and  
Caroline Fairchild was  
born the 22 day of  
October 1855.

Other writing can not be  
read

By John Baley Ke

Georgia This Indenture made this twenty seventh day of September one thousand eight hundred & seven ten & of the independence of the United States of America the fortysecond, Between Isaac Kent of the one part and Abel Kent of the other part both of the State of Georgia & County of Laurens Witnesseth that the said Isaac Kent for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred dollars to him in hand paid at and before the sealing, and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted bargained sold released conveyed and confirmed unto the said Abel Kent his heirs and assigns all that lot of Land in the second district of Formerly Wilkinson now Laurens County and known and distinguished in the plan of the 2<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> district of 1<sup>st</sup> County by the 1<sup>st</sup> 144 bounded N.E. by Lot No 147 S.W. by Lot No 143 S.W. by Lot No 147 S.E. by Lot No 145- To have and to hold the 2<sup>d</sup> Lot of Land with all and singular the rights members and appurtenances thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining with the Remainder and Remainder in Reversion and Reversions rents issues or profits to the only person use benefit and behoof of him the 2<sup>d</sup> Abel Kent his heirs Executors Administrators and assigns from him the said Isaac Kent his heirs Executors Administrators and assigns or any other person or persons whatsoever shall and well lawfully and forever defend by virtue of these presents In witness whereof the said Isaac Kent hath hereunto

set his hand and seal the day and year first written

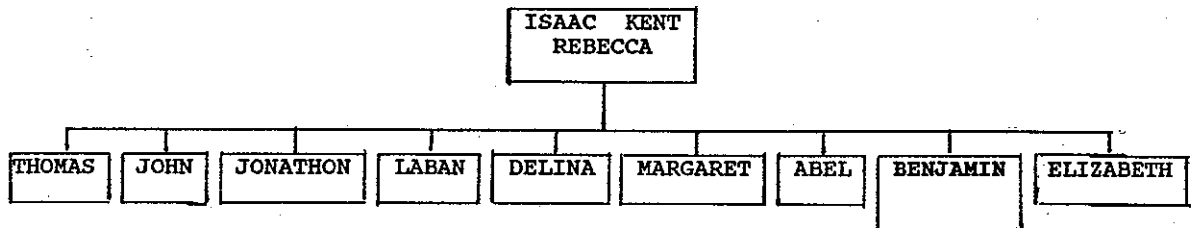
Signed sealed and delivered in presence of  
 Isaac L. Cook  
 Elizabeth <sup>his</sup> Cook  
 mark

Isaac <sup>his</sup> Kent (seal)  
 mark

Isaac sells 202 1/2 acres to his son - Laurens Co. Ga. - 27 Oct. 1817



## Benjamin 1

**At last!**

For the weary reader, we now present the last child of Rebecca and Isaac. Last but by no means least. Without this child (named Benjamin) there would have not been this book. Because he Was, Katherine Kent Is.

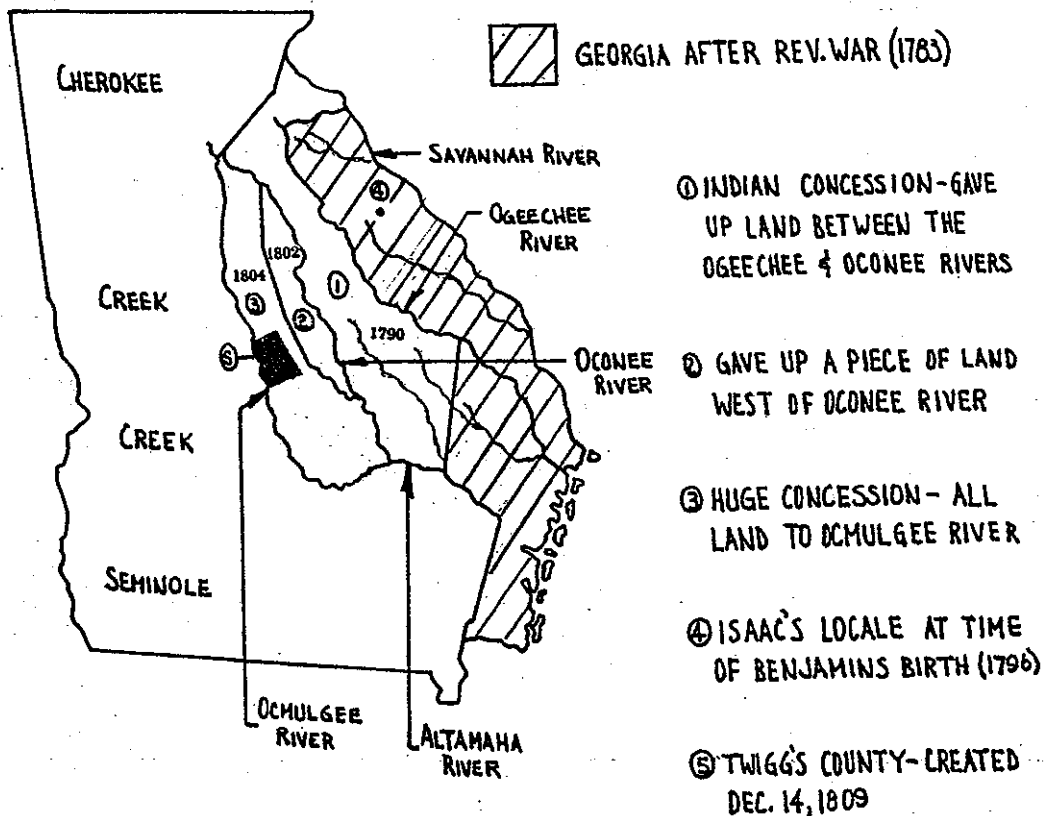
Looking back through the 196 years since his birth (1992-1796), it seems a miracle that this wonderful lady and a boy whose German grandparents came to America in 1890, would meet and marry. Imagine how many events throughout these 196 years just had to happen to bring us together. For example your author's father could have been born in Germany had his parents stayed in Germany, then your author might have been forced into Hitler's army and for example been killed or frozen to death during the invasion of Russia over 48 years ago.

So many events had to happen in just the right pattern. And the birth of Benjamin Kent in 1796 was just the first. To Rebecca and Isaac (and so many more) a million, no a billion, no a trillion, no a jillion thanks.

You will recall that in 1795 Isaac made the round trip (via horseback) from Georgia to North Carolina and back. The purpose was to sell the land in Craven County that he had inherited from his father Thomas. The 790 mile round trip and the stay in Dover probably took 45 days. After being away so long, Isaac, probably in an emotional moment, fathered his last son. And thank the Lord that he did!

Benjamin was born in 1796. At the time the family was living in the backwoods of Columbia County. The site of their land was about 35 miles northwest of Augusta. It is worthwhile to repeat something from an earlier chapter. Mormon Church records list Benjamin as being born in Twiggs County. This is definitely not so.

During the Revolutionary War the Creek and Cherokee Indians in Georgia with British help had waged savage war-fare against the scattered American white settlers. After the war's end (1783), the animosity between the red-skins and the white settlers remained high. Georgia government officials in 1787 claimed the land between the Ogeechee and Oconee Rivers, an area of approximately 2,665,000 acres. The Indians refused to acknowledge this. You can imagine the bitter resentment of the Indians. With aggressive white settlers and the Indians claiming the same territory, savage and ruthless acts of murder, plunder and torture occurred. (Note: The map below will help the reader to understand the areas involved).



Finally in 1790, the Creeks reluctantly ceded the land to the Georgia government. But violence between the intruding whites and the angry and retreating but defiant Indians continued to occur.

By 1797, Georgia leaders were again after the Indians for even more of their land. After much bitter wrangling, ever-increasing pressure and aggressive white settlers illegally invading Indian lands, the Creeks ceded first in 1802 and finally in 1804 all of their beloved hunting and fishing land between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee Rivers.

The Georgia Land Lottery of 1805 was set up to distribute this land. Settlers began to take possession in 1806/1807. Two mammoth counties had been organized for this territory, one being Wilkinson. It was so huge that finally it was split up several times. One of the smaller counties created was Twiggs. This occurred on December 14, 1809.

Now I ask you, how could Benjamin have been born in Twiggs County formed 13 years after his birth? In 1796, the area now known as Twiggs was 50 miles into savage Indian country. Isaac was an adventuresome and probably a brave man but he wasn't stupid. Furthermore your author has visited the Court Houses of Twiggs and Wilkinson counties. Their records only go back to the early 1900's due to court house fires. The personnel could not explain why Mormon Church records show Benjamin born there when it did not exist at the time. Believe it, Benjamin was born in Columbia County. The preceding map gives the reader a visual opportunity to understand what has been explained.

When Benjamin was 5 years old the Kents moved to Bullock County about 80 miles to the south. John, the eldest son had married Ann Smith in 1798 and chose to stay in Columbia County. So Benjamin, outside of an occasional rare visit probably really never got to know John. Between 1800 to 1803 sisters Delina & Margaret and brothers Jonathon and Laban also married. Assuming that each married couple had their own household, then Benjamin lost the day to day contact with his older siblings. All this by the time Benjamin was nine. His daily companion after 1803 would have been Abel 6 years his senior and Betsy, 1 year younger than he.

His early life had to have been identical to that of his older brothers. Little time for play and probably one chore after another. There were no lumber mills or hardware stores. Everything had to be made from materials available in the area. Tree felling, log splitting, rock and root clearing, domestic animal care and protection, butchering, skinning and the making of leather from animal hides. And probably 100 other things. Hunting and fishing for food, not pleasure, was also a part of the work load.

This is being written during the Christmas season. The thought arose "what must Benjamin's Christmas have been like when he was 5 (1801)". There probably wasn't a Christmas tree in their cramped living quarters. No tinsel, no strings of light bulbs. No packages beautifully wrapped with holiday paper & bows. In fact, one wonders whether any gifts were given. There were no stores bulging with gifts of all sorts. Probably the nearest store was 35 miles away in Augusta. There were no books, articles of clothing, Nintendo games, toys and the huge array of presents that children of 5 years receive today.

Since their every hour and day was spent trying to exist in a primitive environment, they had little or nothing to sell. What little money they did have was probably from the sale of animal furs and hides. Possibly Benjamin received a knife, or a dish - knife & fork, or an animal hat, Davy Crockett style.

Christmas day was probably a day of rest (for the men). Possibly the families favorite meal was prepared. Since none could read, the Bible could not be used. Possibly some neighbor could read and the Kents visited while the Bible was read to them. Most of the Christmas hymns and carols we're used to weren't written then. But they could pray and give thanks. Just maybe, these hardy unsophisticated people really experienced the real meaning of Christmas more fully than we moderns do.

When Isaac moved to Laurens County (ca 1809/1810), Abel and Benjamin must have been a huge help. Abel would have been 19/20 years old, Benjamin 13/14 while Isaac was 54/55. The building of their new home, animal shelters, land clearing and subsistence farming must have been quite a task.

Let's just imagine what it was like. We've been pulling a wagon or leading a pack horse for 60 miles, probably a journey of 3 to 4 days. Suddenly we're here. No roads, streets, paths or trails. It's all yours. And its all trees, brush, snakes, insects and who knows what else. It's been overcast, now it starts to rain and continues for over 24 hours. You huddle under a lean-to covered with deer-skins. You're miserable. The open fire smokes badly from the wet wood. Betsy's coming down with a cold and is crying. Finally it stops raining. Your 202 1/2 acres covers an area 5/16 of a square mile. Where should we build? We've got to find high ground for drainage and near water, either a creek or spring. After two days a good site is finally located.

The immediate area where the house will be built has to be cleared of trees, brush, vines and rocks. We set to work to cut down 11 trees at the ground level. It's all axe work rather than sawing. After the trees are down we have to dispose of their trunk and limbs. We've now been in Laurens County for two weeks and we've only prepared the house site.

We locate 75 trees with just the right size trunk for the house logs. We fell them one at a time followed by de-barking & de-limbing. Some have to be dragged by our horse or mule as far as 200 yards. These logs are measured, sawed to length and notched to inner-lock with other logs. Gee, we've been here almost 4 weeks working long hours and without a day off and we are just now ready to build the cabin.

Then log by log, rafter by rafter, the house is built. As each log goes higher than the last, lifting them is dangerous and your

muscles scream. A fire place and chimney is also rising on one wall. The gaps between the logs and between the fireplace stones is filled with clay chinking. Shingles are riven(split) and assembled overlapping on the roof.

While the house is being built, the family camps outside. Life is hard for all but there is no alternative except to grin and bear it. Each night as the open camp fire dies it gets spooky. On cloudy nights it is pitch dark and scary. Every rustle, every twig snap conjures up thoughts of lurking marauding Indians. You know that their land lies 30 miles to the west but still.....

Well enough of this conjecture. When you think about what it must have been like, you really have to admire these people. Their life was **Hard** with little or no time for leisure pursuits. Could we have done as well?

You snickered when snakes were mentioned as a hazard of life in Laurens County, didn't you? Well seeing is believing. The photo on this page was sent by a researcher doing work for your author. How would you like to meet up with this family of snakes? How about it ladies, wasn't Rebecca something to live in such surroundings?



#### FOURTEEN REMINDERS

Just a note to you dove hunters as the season opens today: watch your step. Mark Davidson (pictured) and a friend were riding horses in the Poplar Springs South area of Laurens County last week when the spotted this big rattler. The snake crawled into a hole but Davidson and his buddy, undaunted, fetched a hose pipe and gas can to chase him out. After running the hose into the ground and pouring the gas into it, the pair sat back and calmly waited. Things didn't remain calm for very long, because the six-footer reappeared almost immediately -- to be followed by 13 smaller ones. The Bigger snake was killed with a rifle, the smaller ones dispatched with a hoe. (Photo by Joey Wilson)

By 1814, the War of 1812 was going very badly for the American forces. Things had gotten so bad that some New Englanders began holding meetings threatening to secede from the Union! An attempted invasion of Canada was a disaster. After their defeat of Napoleon, the British began to intensify their efforts against the young American country. They successfully defeated American forces and plundered and burned the White House and the Capitol Building forcing our government to flee.

In the summer of 1814, a British sea force put in to Apalachicola (Florida) and put a British agent, Edward Nicholls ashore. He successfully incited the Florida Indians (Seminoles) and Creek red-sticks who had escaped from Andrew Jackson's massacre in Alabama. The Seminoles feared the invasion of their lands as the greedy white settlers were doing in Georgia. The Creek red-sticks were enraged at the slaughter of their comrades at Horseshoe Bend (Alabama) and the harsh terms forced on the Creeks by Andrew Jackson. Indian raids along the Ocmulgee River began as it was the border between the whites and the Creeks. Many savage incidents occurred and have been presented in an earlier chapter. These events were occurring 35 miles west of where Benjamin lived.

The U.S. Government anticipating a threat to New Orleans called on Georgia to furnish 2500 troops for its defense. On November 21, 1814, at age 18 (probably on or just after his birthday) Benjamin enlisted in Captain Thomas's infantry company, Ezekial Wembley's regiment for 120 days, Katherine, how about that? You've every right to be proud of him.

Since the War of 1812 and the battle of New Orleans were so vital to America's future, we will leave Benjamin, who fought there, and cover the War and the battle of New Orleans.

After concluding with the coverage of the war, we will return to pick up the further adventures of (my) hero, Benjamin.

Old Saying: Dinner was made fer eatin' not fer talkin'.

## The War of 1812

The War of 1812 resulted from the unsuccessful efforts of the United States to maintain its interests and its honor in a world divided into two camps. Its origin was an out-growth of a European conflict that ranged from 1793 to 1815 between Great Britain and France.

From the founding of the American republic, peace was a cornerstone of its foreign policy. President Washington had serious difficulties with Great Britain & France. Napoleon was fighting England at the time. Somehow Washington managed to maintain the neutrality of the United States. The same was true of President John Adams. Under his leadership the U.S. Army and Navy were built up to respectable forces. But while preparing for war, Adams worked for peace by concluding a treaty with France in 1800. Unfortunately, it cost him a second presidential term.

Thomas Jefferson became President in 1801. In 1803 general war again flared between Great Britain and France. Jefferson attempted to maintain the neutrality of the United States by diplomatic and economic methods.

This same policy was pursued by President Madison when he took office in 1809. By 1811 a wide-spread demand for war arose in the United States. During the 1811-1812 session, Congress passed measures providing for military preparation while Madison increased his efforts to bring about a peaceful solution. Unable to accomplish anything on the diplomatic front, Madison finally recommended a declaration of war against Great Britain which was passed by Congress in June 1812. The reasons for the war were two basic problems, (1) maritime grievances and (2) western aims.

To subdue France, English ships would stop ships at sea and blockade ports and hundreds of miles of coastline, seizing ships and goods to confiscate French owned merchandise. When such goods were aboard American ships, stop, search and seizure resulted. The United States contended that such stoppages should be confined to examining the ships papers. The British captains felt that they had the right to turn everything inside out. Many clashes, fights, gun-fire, etc. ensued. Most infuriating was the impressing of American seamen on the charge that they were British deserters. Impressing was the forcefully taking of American seamen off their ship and made to serve on the British ship. An average of 750/1000 per year from 1809 onward was experienced.

In addition, there was a renewal of Indian warfare on southern and western frontiers of the United States. Madison believed that these up-risings were connected with British officers and agents in Canada.

The war was fought in two areas, the north along the Canadian-U.S. border from Detroit to Montreal and the south from Savannah to New Orleans. The war was almost a disaster for the United States. The New England states who lived by sea trade became so anti-war that at one point they began to hold meetings threatening to secede from the Union. The American army was inexperienced. Old-fashioned generals, timid officers and inept and uncooperative state militias led to a string of disasters along the Canadian border.

The American garrison at Fort Dearborn (future Chicago) was massacred. Detroit fell to the British without a fight. Each side did win some minor victories. Yet neither side was capable in 1812 and 1813 of carrying out large scale decisive offensive actions. The U.S. Navy was no match for the overwhelming British naval superiority. Still there were some successes. The frigate Constitution's victories and Perry's success on Lake Erie were the best examples.

After Napoleon's fall in 1814, the British gathered 14,000 experienced soldiers and sent them to America to end the troublesome war with the colonies. Battles along the present American/Canadian border were fierce, yet neither side could overcome the other.

Along the Atlantic shoreline in the Chesapeake Bay area, the British were able to capture Washington, D.C. and burned the Capitol and the White House. Still British losses were high and finally they withdrew to Jamaica. There, they revised their strategy and decided to capture New Orleans. If they succeeded in its capture, they would control the entire Mississippi Valley and strangle all the western output that came down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

New Orleans is about 100 miles above the mouth of the Mississippi River. The shoreline was surrounded by swamps, bayous filled with alligators and snakes. The journey up the Mississippi for the British was a nightmare. The river was so shallow that their man-of-war ships could not get close. In addition, they needed wind to navigate. The wind would drop and frequently be in the wrong direction. Finally they embarked in shallow draft boats brought from Jamaica. The river level would drop causing these boats to hang up in the mud. Several cannons were loaded in these shallow row boats. British soldiers were given a cannon ball to carry. Boats turned over and some poor soldiers were drown by the weight of the cannon ball (in a canvas back pack).

The British task of rowing up-river transporting soldiers, food, guns, ammunition, cannons, etc. was incredible. Since the shorelines on both sides was mostly marshy swamp, stopping to camp each night must have been miserable. The British by a super-human effort finally got 2,000 soldiers to a point 9 miles south of New Orleans.



The American defense of New Orleans was in the charge of General Andrew Jackson. Troops had been floated down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers from Pittsburgh, Tennessee & Kentucky. He had 2,000 troops in New Orleans and 2,000 at Baton Rouge up river 100 miles from New Orleans. Jackson placed New Orleans under martial law and had mobilized the citizenry, plus negroes, some Choctaw Indians and about 1000 pirates (who he distrusted) under their leader Lafite.

Jackson ordered a secret night attack on the 2000 encamped British on the night of December 23, 1814. They surprised the exhausted British. However in close man-to-man fighting the Americans lost 213 men, the British, 228. Jackson had his men retreat about 1 mile to a strip of land ranging from 600 yards wide narrowing down to 100 yards. It was the only firm ground along the Mississippi. On one side was the endless swamps and the Mississippi on the other. He heavily fortified the narrow end with what trees were available and added bales of cotton. Not knowing how many troops Jackson had, the British waited 5 days until they had 9,000 troops.

On New Year's Day 1815, the battle began. The British had no cover and little ammunition. They repeatedly charged the American position. The long rifles of Kentucky and Tennessee were deadly. By 8:30 A M over 2000 British were killed or horribly wounded. By the 18th of January, the British began a long retreat by row boat. By January 27th, the last starved Britisher had quit the shores of the Mississippi. Between December 23 and January 8th, the British lost more than 2500 casualties. The American forces lost 234.

In the meanwhile peace-making forces in England wished to end the war. English businessmen were ready to resume the profitable trade they had experienced before the war began. The British Cabinet responded to these pressures. So unbeknown to the forces engaged in the battle of New Orleans, the British Had Agreed To A Treaty Two Weeks Before The Battle Of New Orleans.

The War was formally ended by the Treaty of Ghent (Belgium) in February 1815. The United States had won its second war of independence. An American hero was born, Andrew "Old Hickory" Jackson who became our 7th President, governing from 1829-1837.

And finally, hero Benjamin Kent returned home to marry and get about the business of becoming the great, great, grandfather of Katherine Kent.

Old Saying: It's bad luck to make soap in the light of the moon.

## Benjamin 2

**Taken from the Company Pay Roll Records of Captain Thomas's Company, 3rd Regiment of the Georgia Militia are these facts.**

Benjamin Kent appears on the company pay roll from November 21, 1814 to March 8, 1815 (a total of 108 days). He arrived at Camp Hope, the rendezvous area on November 21, 1814. He was honorably discharged on March 8, 1815 at Darien (Georgia). He was a scout at the battle of New Orleans. His pay was \$8 a month. (Not much when he was putting his life on the line but he didn't enlist to make money but to defend his(our) country. At discharge he was paid for his travel, food and subsistence prior to enlistment at Camp Hope and for his travel back home after his discharge. He was paid for 13 days of travel with a food allowance of 13 cents per day and a subsistence allowance of 54 cents. Adding this to his service pay, he received a total of \$32.54.

Imagine 6 1/2 days of travel, 108 of military service, another 6 1/2 days of travel to get home, all for \$32.54. My how times have changed. Today that would be a below average day in tips for a waitress.

When Benjamin returned home he would be the only child to live with Isaac and Rebecca. Brothers Jonathon, Laban, Abel and sisters Betsy and Margaret were now all married, having households in Laurens County. Brother Thomas was in Emanuel County and John was in far off Louisiana. What a home-coming that must have been to see the young man safely home. Can't you imagine how happy Isaac and Rebecca, now in their 60's, were to have him safely home? Probably Benjamin regaled them with his war stories. As a scout, he probably worked in the swamps to spy on the British. Possibly he came close to or face to face with a British reconnoitering scout. He was probably more than willing to settle into the quiet but demanding life of the backwoods. Let's not forget, he was rich. Don't forget his \$32.54 mustering out pay.

But young Benjamin didn't stay single long. At the end of the year he married (12-29-1815) a young lady named Mary Bailey living in Twiggs County. Now that last name and county suggests some well planned feminine skullduggery by someone. Should we put a name to that person? Why not. It's a safe bet that his mother either by chance or design brought the two together.

**Mr. Author what are you hinting at?**

Well ever since your author has researched the Kent story, he has tried to determine Rebecca's maiden name. You might ask, what's so important about knowing her family name. Well isn't Rebecca just as important to this story as is Isaac? She gave birth to and nurtured 9 children to adulthood. And everyone of them a solid person. Because women give up their maiden name at marriage we tend to concentrate on the male. Remember 50% of all the Kent descendants by way of birth have assumed another family name. But as the matriarch of the Isaac Kent line she deserves equal treatment.

Science tells us that we have 46 segments of DNA in most of the cells of our body. We received 23 from our father and 23 from our mother. So the children of Rebecca & Isaac have 23 DNA segments labeled Kent and 23 labeled "?". This book is as much the story of Rebecca's descendants as the story of Isaac's descendants. We must, in all fairness, find Rebecca's maiden name! Then too, in this day of Women's Rights we dare not offend the distaff side. It is not Politically Correct.

An earlier chapter developed Rebecca's family name as Bailey. In fact that name has carried down to the present day in Jonathon's descendants.

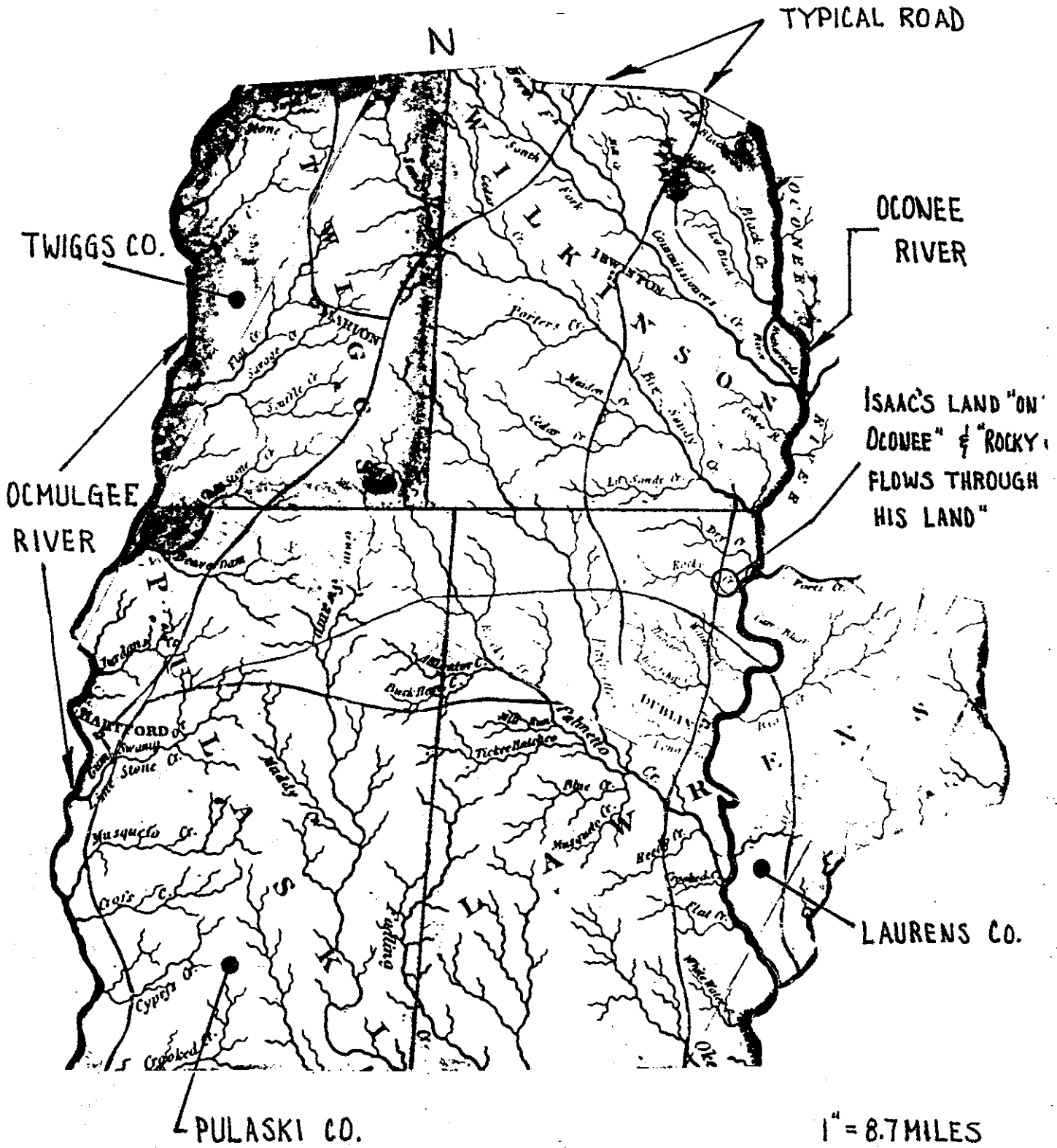
For example, John Bailey Kent is an avid and talented Kent researcher dwelling in Baton Rouge. The tie-in of the Baileys and Kents in Craven County (N.C.) was strong. So strong, that as you read it, you were observed nodding your head in agreement. The marriage of Benjamin and Mary Bailey provides additional support to Rebecca's maiden name being Bailey.

In 1815 travel conditions were primitive, simply trails in the forest. Social life tended to center around the home, with neighbors, an existing church or in the area town, in this case Dublin, the county seat. Then too, the struggle to make a living kept people pretty close to home. Logically, we would expect Benjamin to meet and marry a girl from the immediate area. After all, his 8 sisters and brothers did.

The likelihood of Benjamin meeting his future bride by chance in Twiggs Co. while possible is not too likely. From the area where Isaac (& Benjamin) lived to the nearest point in Twiggs Co. was a round trip of 39 miles and 80 miles to the farthest point. These were straight line distances. Travel between these points had to be considerably longer. Today these distances can be covered quickly and comfortably. But in 1815 such a trip either by foot or horseback via forest trails would have been time consuming and tiring.

To help the reader appreciate the foregoing statements, the following map shows the area exactly as it was in 1815. Note that there were no roads that ran directly from Isaac's home to any area in Twiggs. Using the roads shown on the map, a trip from Isaac's home to the town of Marion (in the center of Twiggs County was 73 miles one way.

DETAIL MAP OF THE STATE  
OF GEORGIA - CA. 1810  
(4) COUNTIES



Well then how did Benjamin meet his future bride Mary Bailey? Because Rebecca's family had migrated from North Carolina and ended up in Twiggs County.

**Consider these facts.**

Tax Digest of Twiggs County 1818

Wm. Bailey 202 1/1 acres, Dist 26, Lot 76  
Henry Bailey  
Phillip Bailey 101 1/4 acres, Dist 26, Lot 53  
Elijah Bailey 202 1/2 acres, Dist. 28, Lot 31

History of Twiggs County up to 1815

Paid taxes - Henry Bailey  
Henry & Price Kent.

Comments:

- \* In a later Census (1830), Phillip Bailey (obviously the same man) is not shown in Twiggs County but in Houston County, and 60 to under 70 years old. This places his birth between 1760/1770. On October 10, 1792, a Phillip Bailey was a chain bearer during a North Carolina grant survey for Samuel Kent (Isaac's younger brother). No other Phillip Bailey has been found in the records by your author. This places a Phillip Bailey with the Kents in the Craven/Jones County area (N.C.) in 1792 and in Twiggs County, Georgia in 1818.
- \* The Baileys tended to use Biblical names for their males. Such as Abram and Phillip in N. Carolina. The Elijah Bailey of Twiggs County was probably a member of the same family. While it is a tenuous connection, it makes sense.
- \* The Henry Kent (of Twiggs) ties into Isaac. Your author believes he is a cousin of Isaac. In one of the earliest chapters, a Henry Kent of Martin Co. (N.C.) sold his land there in 1785. He next shows up in Columbia Co. (Ga) as a juror from 1792/1794. During this same time span Isaac was also a juror there.

In Pulaski County, immediately south of Twiggs, these names appear in the record.

- \* On April 30, 1823 Nathaniel Bailey sold 202 1/2 acres
- \* Stringer 1810, Wm. Isler 1817, John Gilstrap 1818, Edward Bryan 1819, Edward Blackshear
- \* Also Laban Kent had lived in Pulaski. From the book Pioneer Days, along the Ocmulgee was this statement "one of the earliest settlers was Laban Kent who lived along the Ocmulgee River road just over the border from Twiggs County".

Your author believes that these people in Pulaski and Twiggs Counties were descendants of the neighbors of Thomas Kent (Isaac's father). For example descriptions of Thomas Kent's land deeds, his land adjoined that of Peter Gilstrap, Frederick Isler and George and Jno. Stringer. Hardy Bryan was a chain-bearer during the survey of a Thomas Kent land patent. An Eleanor Bailey was the daughter of Angus Blackshear and James Blackshear was the executor of Abram Bailey, deceased.

Early Census records were generally reported in the order taken. In the 1790 Census for Craven County, N.C., Thomas's widow Margaret Kent's neighbors were listed as shown below:

- \* Isaac Gilstrap - 5th person from Margaret
- \* Abram Bailey - 6th person from Margaret
- \* Henry Gilstrap - 7th person from Margaret
- \* John Isler - 8th person from Margaret
- \* Idolet Gilstrap - 15th person from Margaret

### Summary

Your author again contends that Rebecca's maiden name was Bailey. That the Baileys of Pulaski and Twiggs Counties were her kin, most likely her brothers and/or her uncles. That Mary Bailey was her niece. That because of the Bailey family relationship, the Kents and Baileys did visit each other. Trips to Twiggs also afforded Isaac to renew old childhood friendships with the Blackshears, Bryans, Gilstraps, Islers and Stringers.

Finally, as older women are reputed to do, Rebecca may have very cleverly been the match-maker that resulted in Benjamin's marrying her niece.

The marriage occurred on Dec 29, 1815. The couple probably had a cabin of their own on Isaac's land. The first record of Benjamin acquiring his own land was on Feb 10, 1818. At that time he purchased Land Lot 117, 202 1/2 acres for \$100. Isaac had lived since Oct 23, 1811 on L.L.143, 202 1/2 acres purchased for \$300.

On Dec 19, 1818, he gave his land to Benjamin. Nine days later (Dec 28, 1818) Isaac and Benjamin jointly sold the property to Benjamin Adams for \$1000. This was an unheard of sum for 202 1/2 acres in Laurens County. The property was described as being "on the Oconee River and Rocky Creek flowed through his land". The deed mentioned "houses, barns and orchards". That's a profit of \$700 in 7 years. Not a big deal today but BIG in 1818.

At the time Isaac was getting ready to join the family exodus to Louisiana. In Betsy's chapter, Benjamin and Mary were described as being part of the group that left in late December, 1818. But apparently the couple did not leave Laurens. Can't you just hear the argument raging?

Mary: Why'd ya sell that land. We've got 202 beautiful acres? I ain't goin'. My family is here and I wanna stay here. I ain't goin' to Louisiana.

Ben: But honey, my entire family's there. I wanna go. I want the adventure and challenge.

Mary: Well I ain't goin' Buster, get that? I ain't goin'. Put that in your pipe and smoke it!

Well, somehow, on February 11, 1819, Benjamin sold his L.L. 117 for \$150 and off they went. Did he beat her into it? Did he sweet talk her into it? Benjamin was a doer, a restless, adventuresome type. Actually his grandson, Joseph Kent (Katherine's father) was a dead ringer for Benjamin. Lets just say that he sweet talked Mary into traveling southwest. So off they went, with \$1150 dollars in his hip pocket.

The couple settled in Pike County, Mississippi probably in the spring of 1819. Brothers Jonathon and Laban were there. This area was about 25 miles from E. Feliciana where his parents lived. No record has been found of Benjamin acquiring land in Mississippi. Still being the head of a household (a Census requirement) got him into the 1820 Census. By August 1824, he was no longer in Mississippi. When sister Delina petitioned the Probate Court, August 19, 1824 on behalf of all the heirs of Isaac Kent, dec'd., after Benjamin's name was this comment "residence unknown".

There were 2 possible reasons of why Benjamin returned to Georgia after trying his luck for 5 1/2 years in rural Mississippi. These are:

#### Reason #1

Mary: Ben, old buddy, I've had it with Mississippi. I've played the game your way for 5 1/2 years

Ben: But Mary dear.....

Mary: Ben, lover boy, are you hard of hearing? I've had it! I ain't stayin', yo'all comin'?

#### Reason #2

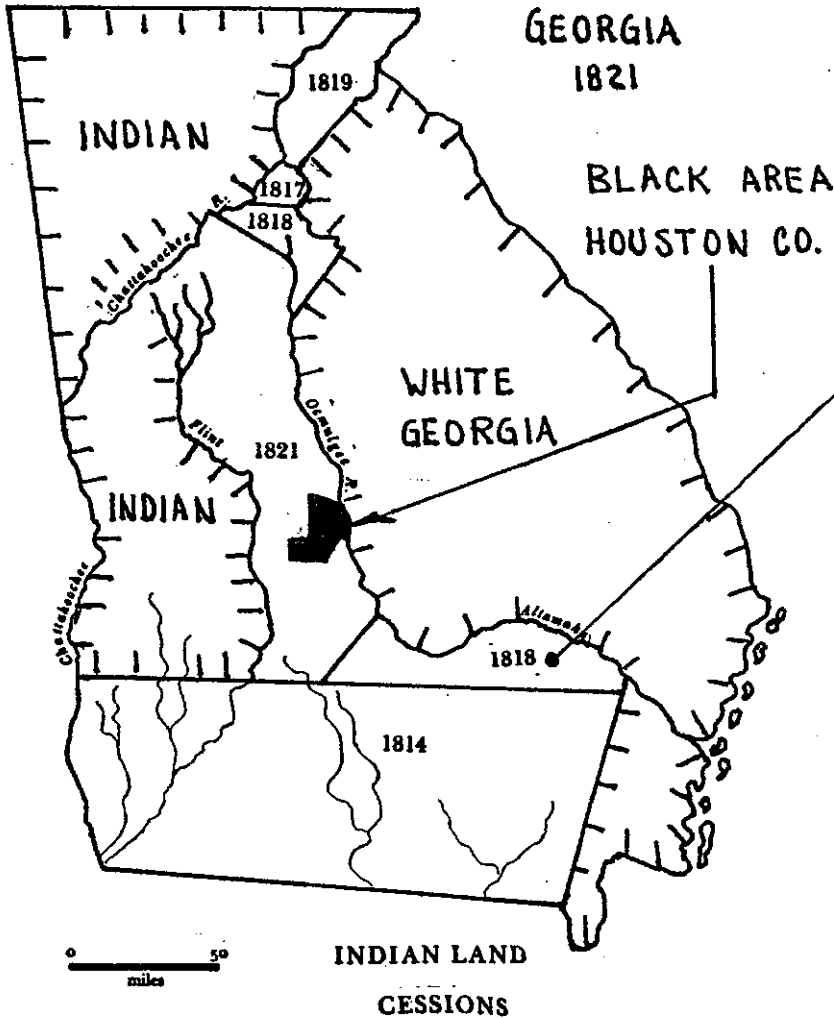
In 1819, brothers Jonathon and Laban each paid taxes on their 160 acres. The amount of Benjamin's tax is unknown. In 1825 Jonathon paid \$1.83 on 240 acres. His son Uriah paid a tax on 80 acres. Laban paid \$2.73 on 480 acres and his son Elias paid 26 cents on 260 acres. Benjamin, no fool, aghast at the high Mississippi tax rate said "this ain't for me" and left for Georgia. But not before digging up the old tin can with the \$1150 in it.

Meanwhile back in Georgia, the kettle was boiling. The never ending pressure on the Indians to cede more land continued and increased. The constant warfare and savage incidents from the

angry and frustrated Creeks and Seminoles angered and frightened the whites. In defense of the Indians they saw their lands diminishing and their way of life threatened.

The area of the Creek land concession of 1804 was now almost filled with settlers. And more immigrants kept coming. The whites looked with envious and hungry eyes at the Creek homeland west of the Ocmulgee. The settlers brought extreme pressure on their state officials for protection and more land. This demand for action was aggressively passed on to the national government who had assumed total responsibility for Indian negotiations.

Congress and Presidents Madison & Monroe recognized the need of Georgia for more land but were reluctant to press for more of the ancient homeland of the Creeks & Seminoles. Violence along the Ocmulgee was unending, savage and increasing. The Indians weapons were the tomahawk, the scalping knife and fire. By this time they were also in possession of guns. All border settlers were fearful.



In late 1815, a new Federal Indian Agent was appointed by the President. His task was to try for the cession of more land. After 13 months of negotiation a treaty was signed in January 1818 ceding land. (see map) The ceded land was south and west of the Big Bend of the Ocmulgee and Altamaha Rivers. How the Indians ever agreed to give up such a large valuable piece of land is difficult to understand. The area of the Big Bend was one of the most prime hunting and fishing areas in all Georgia.

For their hallowed ground, the Indians received \$20,000 in 1818 and \$10,000 a year for



10 years. What a rip-off! Approximately 1,240,000 acres for \$120,000! That calculates out to about \$.097 per acre. After the whites obtained the land, they sold it at an average rate of \$1.52 per acre. Can't you imagine how the average redskin must have felt. Their land GONE. Probably the chiefs kept the money and the average Indian saw little or none of it. Kinda makes you think of how our wonderful Congress has us with a \$4 trillion debt, a savings and loans bail out, etc.

But this concession did not appease the settlers north of the ceded land. For 140 miles north to the Ocmulgee's source the settlers were furious and made it known. Finally, 3 years later in January 1821, the Indians gave up another huge section of land. They ceded all the land between the Ocmulgee and Flint Rivers as far north as their sources. An estimated 3,696,000 acres, a strip of land 35 miles x 160 miles (see map on preceding page). How the Indians were brought to the point of agreeing to this is hard to imagine, yet 26 Indian chiefs, head-men, and warriors signed the treaty. It was probably "either you sign or we will bodily evict you". While your author realizes it was inevitable, looking at it from the Indians point of view, it was a disaster. For centuries it was their land and now its gone forever.

Well as you might expect, this concession solved no Indian problems rather it worsened them. The hardy pioneer settlers on the east side of the Ocmulgee now could relax. But not the people who moved into the new formed counties resulting from the ceded land. Five new counties were formed, their eastern border the Ocmulgee and the western border the Flint River. Of these new counties, Houston was located west of Pulaski and Twiggs counties. Right in the center of the Creek hunting and fishing preserve. It was full of game and heavily wooded. While the Indians had lost legal possession that didn't stop individual or roving bands of braves using and traversing the area. How would you stop fierce, brave warriors from frequenting an area where they had spent their entire life? Certainly not by showing them a paper copy of a treaty they didn't agree with.

It was into this area and environment that Benjamin settled in August 1824. He probably had fallen in love with the beauty, fertility and potential of the area on his move to Mississippi in 1819.

Houston County was created in 1821. At that time it was raw heavily forested, primitive land. By 1823 a site was selected for the seat of government. The town, still to be laid out was given the name of Wattsville but by 1824 was renamed Perry in honor of Commander Perry, naval hero of the War of 1812. Perry was located in the center of the county and only 17 miles from the Creek border on the Flint River! In 1826 there were only 20 homes in the town made of round hewn logs sealed with boards or chinked with clay. As late as 1832 a large gray wolf was killed near Perry. So you can see that again it was the frontier life for Benjamin and Mary.

The land in Houston County was extremely fertile and gave rise to the plantation system of the Ante-Bellum (pre-Civil War) period. It developed plantations ala Tara of Gone With The Wind. These words were taken from a booklet in the Perry library describing Houston County in 1832/1852.

"snowy white cotton, forests of wavy corn and blankets of peach blossoms" "before the Civil War, Houston County was one of the richest in Georgia. There were many plantations with many slaves".

A modern day statement on the merits of Houston County had this remark. "Houston County is more involved in peach culture than anywhere in the U.S." Katherine and your author spent 3 days in Perry and the surrounding area doing genealogical research. It was in the spring and it was beautiful. The courtyard of the hotel was ablaze with thousands of azalea blooms of all colors. Each table in the dining room had a huge gorgeous bouquet of azaleas, just beautiful.

But for Benjamin and Mary it must have been work without end. Previously it has been hinted that Benjamin was a go-getter, an entrepreneur type. Despite all the demands on him to build, improve and maintain a home and property and to provide food and protection, he bought and sold land!

<u>Purchases</u>	<u>Sales</u>	<u>+/-</u>
28 Aug 1824 Lot S in the town of Perry 1/2 acre \$ 30.50	27 Dec 1825 Lot S \$100	+ 65.50
14 April 1826 Lot 275, Dist 13 202 1/2 acres \$ 75.	18 April 1827 Lot 275 \$500.	+425.
4 Feb.1827"a tract of land whereon the town of Perry now stands, 3 3/4 acres, Lot #1 \$300.	29 Oct 1835, Lot 1 \$250.	- 50.
11 Feb 1828,Lot 312,Dist 13, 202 1/2 acres \$ 60.	7 Sept 1830,Lot 312 \$250.	+190.
2 Dec 1828,Lot 52, Dist 10 \$200.	7 Dec 1829,Lot 52 \$200.	-
31 Jan 1831 W.1/2 Lot 273, on Indian Creek \$300.	)	)
1 Feb 1831 @public sale of seized property (writ of Fisca),Lot 273,202 1/2 acres \$ 5.	)	)
	)	)
	>13 Jan 1832,Lot 273 \$600.	+295.

No record of when purchased Lot 276	20 Jan 1834 Lot 275, Dist. 13 \$320.	?
10 Nov 1834, Lot 34, Dist 9 \$150.	29 June, 1835 Lot 34 \$300.	+150.
No record of when purchased Lot 270	Sale date and amount unknown	?
No record of when purchased Lot 217	Sale date and amount unknown	?
		+ <u>1125.50</u>
		- <u>50.00</u>
	Profit	1075.50

On those deals with (?) there is no record of profit or loss. You can bet Benjamin made money on each one. How's that performance for an uneducated backwoods pioneer?

No wonder Katherine is such a hard bargainer and loves to buy land. It's in her genes via Ben. Oh, if only your author could relive his life. Every piece of land, or home that Katherine wanted to buy was refused because your author is a skin-flinted, penny-pinching, tight-waddish, mean-spirited person. If she'd had her way, we'd be basking on the French Riviera every day. (It's 8° outside as this is being written). What's more she'd have beat the IRS out of every penny of tax. Just a friendly piece of advice to you, the reader. If Katherine tries to deal with you, hold on to your wallet. (Hope she doesn't read this chapter).

But Benjamin made one Bad deal. He sold out and left Houston County. Had he stayed, he no doubt would have owned a plantation bigger than Tara. He'd have galloped all over his plantation on his big white horse. And he'd say this to his daughter "Katie Scarlett O'Kent, this love of the land will come to you". And Katie Scarlett as Rhett Berg tells her off would say "tomorrow's another day, I'll get him back".

Oh, oh, here comes the guys with the white coats and the strait jacket, Bye, gotta go (in a hurry).

-- (2) months later --

Feeling better but those electric shock treatments are for the birds. Where were we? Oh, now it's coming back...

Why Benjamin left Houston is a mystery. An overview of his life suggests that staying there would have been to his material advantage. But he was a restless type always wanting to climb the next hill to see what was on the other side. Before we leave Houston County there is one last subject to cover. Remember the suggestion that Mary (Bailey) Kent wished to be with her family? Well the Baileys were now in Houston. Here are the records.

## 1830 Census

### Bryant Bailey

(1) male under 5 years  
(1) " 20 to under 30 (1) female 20 to under 30

### John Bailey

(2) males 20 to under 30 (1) female 20 to under 30  
(1) " 30 " " 40

### Phillip Bailey

(1) male 15 to under 20  
(1) male 20 " " 30  
(1) male 60 " " 70 (1) female 60 to under 70

## Deed Records

7 May 1834 Bryant Bailey bought L.L. 46  
16 September 1836 " " sold " "

## Marriage Record

John Bailey married Martha Powell 1 Oct. 1828

## Military Record - Indian War

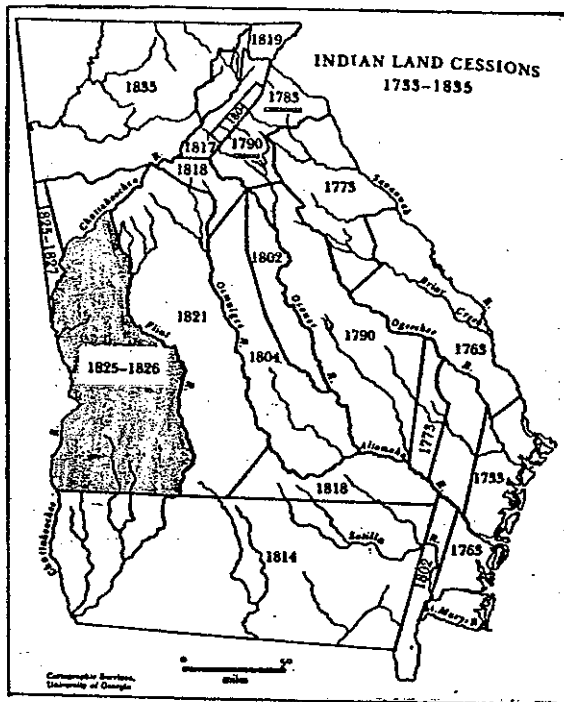
The Georgia Militia expected service from all able bodied males between 18 to 45. Bryant Bailey was on a list of men who marched from Houston County on 27 May 1836 to rendezvous at Columbus 2 June. Listed as an absentee was James Bailey.

A Phillip Bailey had been a chain bearer on October 10, 1792 during a land patent survey (N. Carolina) for Samuel Kent (Isaac's brother). In 1818 a Phillip Kent is listed on the Twiggs County tax digest of 1818. Benjamin and Mary were wed in Twiggs. Now Phillip Bailey is in Houston County (next county west of Twiggs). The man shown as 60 years to under 70 could be 69 in 1830. Rebecca is estimated to be 72 years. This Phillip could be Rebecca's brother and Mary's father or uncle. Bryant Bailey could be 29 and Mary was 33, so they could be brother and sister. Everything fits in the Bailey-Kent match up.

Benjamin last appears in Houston on 29 June 1835. On 23 Oct 1835 this deed is found in the Randolph County records.

"Roland Yarborough of Wilkinson County sells to Benjamin Kent of Houston County for \$50, L.L. 292, 202 1/2 acres originally in Lee County but now in Randolph County".

Why Benjamin would want to move to Randolph County at this time is hard to understand. He was risking his family's safety at that time. Here's why. As a result of the 1821 land cession, the



whites now owned the land as far as the eastern bank of the Flint River. Soon the settlers were clamoring for the remaining Creek land all the way to the Chattahoochee River (the Georgia-Alabama border line).

Let's look at that demand from the Indians point of view. After the 1821 land cession, the Creeks were now crowded into the relatively small area between the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers (see shaded area on the map). The life style of the Indians had always been to rove large areas of land for their food. When compressed into this smaller land area, game became scarce from over-hunting. The Indians, no respecters of the land cessions

continued to hunt and traverse the lands eastward as far east as the Ocmulgee and the Big Bend (southwest corner of the Ocmulgee). In other words, the lands ceded in 1821. These areas were only 35 to 55 miles east of their new home between the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers. For centuries these hunting forays for food along the Ocmulgee had been their way of life. So hunting parties still traveled the areas of the 1818 and 1821 cessions. As they traversed their former lands now being settled and farmed by Whites, they hunted and took (stole) crops.

For these reasons the Georgia settlers pressured their government for all the remaining Creek land, all the land to the Chattahoochee. As a result of continuous negotiations, the Creeks ceded all their land to the Chattahoochee in 1825 and 1826 (the shaded area on the map).

A more accurate description of the land cession would be that under the leadership of a half-breed Creek chief named William McIntosh the deal was consummated. This man had played an influential part in the past land cessions. He probably, at the prompting of the federal negotiator, had gathered together a group of Creek leaders and persuaded them to cede the territory. Many militant Creek chiefs bitterly opposed the cession.

So after 1826, the Creeks last hunting, fishing and living grounds now belonged to the whites. It would take time to clear the Indians out of their last Georgia homelands. The more militant Creeks crossed the Chattahoochee to live in eastern Alabama. Even there, they knew that this place would be taken from them. They were consumed with an overwhelming hatred of the whites. Meanwhile a large number of Creeks still resided on the 1825

ceded land. And as before, they continued to hunt and fish the area (shaded area of the map) and to make their food foraging trips to the Ocmulgee and the Big Bend area.

Just as before the 1825-1826 cession, numerous incidents of clashes between the red-skins and whites occurred. We are now talking of the time period between 1826 and 1835. Remember Benjamin now lived in Houston County about 17 miles east of the Flint River from 1824 to 1835.

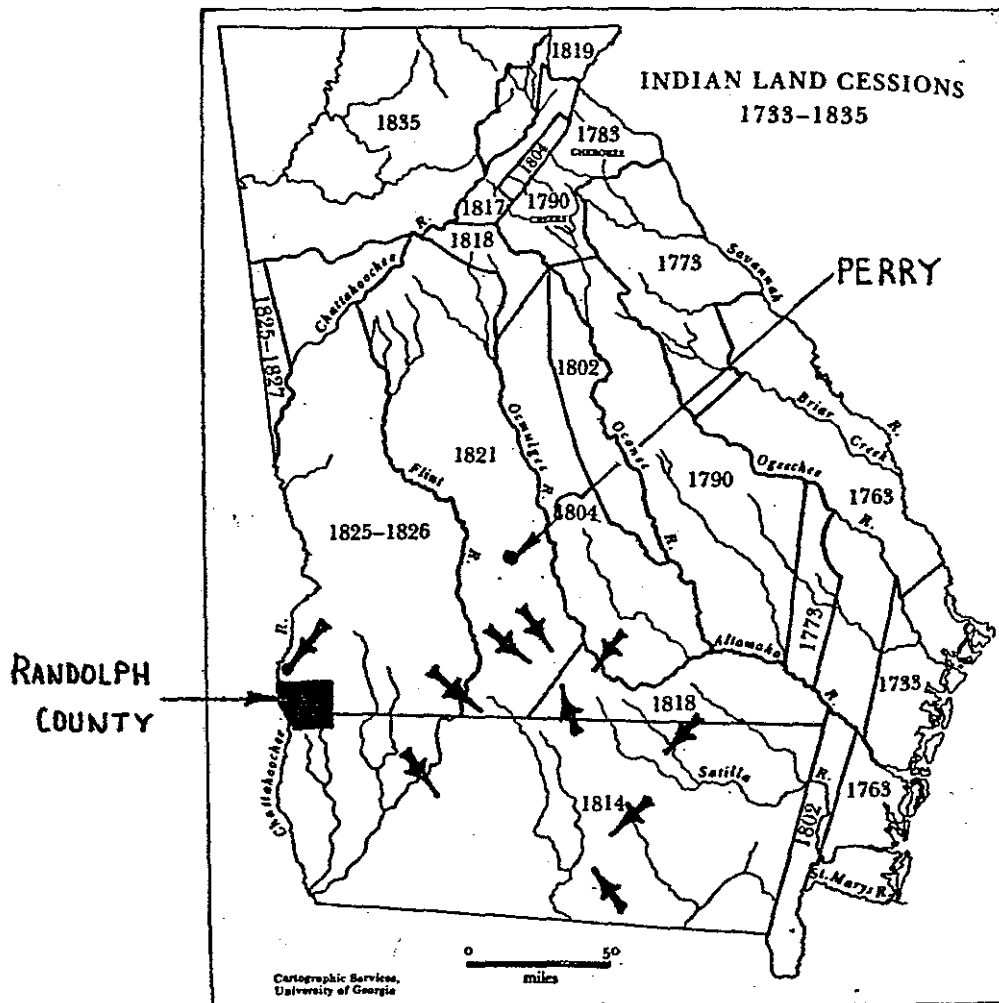
To give the reader a picture of a typical incident, in 1835 about 29 miles south of Perry (Benjamin's county seat) a pioneer farmer caught an Indian stealing hogs from his pen. He shot the Indian. Several days later, on December 24, 1835 seeking revenge, a band of Indians approached a small settlement nearby. They came to the cabin of a neighbor of the farmer who had shot the Indian. Finding no one in the cabin, they robbed it and set it afire. Moving on to the next home in the area, they had to pass a small school house. As they began to near it, fortunately the schoolmaster saw them coming, dismissed the few children and told them to run into the woods and hide. The schoolmaster, an old, crippled man, slow and weak was overtaken by the Indians who beat him terribly, shot him 3 times and cut his throat from ear to ear. They then moved on to the next cabin, robbed it and set it afire. To the Indians this was justice, to the white settlers it was a crime.

The federal government was starting to try to move the Indians out of Florida, Alabama and Georgia to land west of the Mississippi. Incidentally, the American government had purchased Florida in 1821 from Spain. The desperate and courageous Seminoles in Florida, in a final effort to resist being moved began to attack federal forces.

The militant Creeks just over the border in Alabama decided to join the Seminoles in one final united effort against the oncoming whites. Their plan was to cross the Chattahoochee along the border from what is now Columbus, down to the Florida border. The plan was to sweep through southern Georgia creating violence as they went so as to cause all settlers to flee from their lands. They would go in small war parties, trying to avoid confrontations with county militia groups. After joining the Seminoles, they would turn and fight in force.

The Creeks began their drive into western and southern Georgian on May 15, 1835. An early victim was the half-breed Indian chief (William McIntosh) who the militants felt had betrayed them. His house was set afire. When he tried to escape, they butchered him to death. The map on the next page shows just some of the areas where incidents, actions and battles occurred.

The small bands of maurading Indians spread terror and rumors of them were everywhere. No Indian actions have been reported in Houston County, but as you can see, it was very vulnerable.



← SITES OF SOME OF THE ACTIONS

were tracked down and captured. Their final battlestand would often be a large dense swamp. Some fought to their death. Those who were captured were ultimately deported to areas west of the Mississippi River. The shaded area on the last map was cleared of Creek Indians between 1835 to 1840. The area was called "The Trail of Tears". In the case of the Seminoles, a fiercely independent tribe, they never did surrender. Most escaped to the Florida Everglades, where they live till this day.

But why did Benjamin Kent sell out and leave Houston County (20 June, 1835) and acquire land in Randolph County in October 1835? Granted this area had been ceded by the Indians by 1826. But many Creeks were still there, and the life style was primitive, but more importantly, it was in a war zone. Was he brave to the point of being fool-hardy? Let's say he was a get-up and go type. He did things "My Way". And let's not forget Mary, she must have been quite a woman. To leave a very promising area and to start from scratch must have taken some doing.

All able bodied men between the ages of 18 to 45 were expected to serve in the Georgia militia. Each county sent their forces to fight. Remember Bryant Bailey being summoned to duty on May 27, 1836 to rendezvous at Columbus on June 2, 1836? Scattered skirmishes were fought throughout southern Ga. But the Indians were out manned and out gunned. The war ended slowly as isolated war parties to single braves

Only 3 records have been found which directly locate Benjamin in Randolph County. The first was the purchase of the 202 1/2 acres in 1835, the second was the 1840 Census. The third was the purchase of Land Lot 293, Dist 8 for \$400 on 5 November, 1835. This lot was adjacent to the first lot, for a total of 405 acres. Marriage records show 2 Kents (undoubtedly his sons), married there. Another interesting fact is the presence of Baileys in Randolph. Strange that wherever Benjamin's wife Mary (Bailey?) was, there were Baileys. In 1838, Briant (could it have been Bryant) Bailey purchased 202 1/2 acres in Randolph. Mary was an administrator of a will there in 1841. Also Mathew and Joseph Bailey purchased 202 1/2 acres.

The urge to travel down the road to see what was beyond the next curve must have been stewing in Benjamin. The 1850 Census places him in Early County. For those who don't know, Katherine Kent, your author's beloved bride was born in Early County (but not in 1850).

The Kents must have arrived in Early County early in 1850. They settled near the border of the present Early/Clay County line, close to the Chattahoochee River (the border between Georgia & Alabama). Benjamin witnessed a land sale between Benjamin & John L. Cain. On March 3, 1851, he then purchased 202 1/2 acres from John S. Cain. A happy event was the marriage of Benjamin's daughter Ann Elizabeth Matilda Kent to John F. Leonard Cain on June 6, 1850. An avid Cain/Kent researcher, Margie Cain Smith of Phenix City, Alabama wrote "Ann Elizabeth Matilda Kent has always been one of my favorite ancestors".

Margie was of immense help in getting your author started in the right direction on the beginning of his Kent research. We've stayed at her home and she is a lovely and hospitable lady.

Since 3 marriages have been mentioned in the last few pages, let us turn at this time to the family of Benjamin and Mary. Like all good men, he did his duty to God, to his country and for the propagation of the human species. Very likely, none of these factors entered his mind at the time. But propagate he (and Mary) did. Thanks a million Mr. Kent for without your effort, there would have been no Katherine Kent. She just struck your author in the head with a frying pan. "Give Mary credit, you chauvinistic lout". Katherine can be so assertive at times!

What follows is an analysis of the census records of the time. Given names and ages were not taken until 1850. Unfortunately when Benjamin was manfully trying to keep up with the productivity of his (8) brothers and sisters, census records give little specific detail. For this reason, some conclusions will be speculative.



m = male, f = female, u = under

MALES

1820	1830	1840	1850
	(1)m u 5 yrs.	(1)m 10 to u 15 yrs	Bryant Perry 21
	(1)m " " "	(1)" " " " " "	Levi 25
	(1)" 5 to u 10 yrs	Missing	Dec'd-no name *
(1) m u 10 yrs	(1)" " " " " "	(1) 15 to u 20 yrs.	Green(ville) 30
(1) " " " "	(1)" " " " " "	(1) " " " " " "	Thomas A. **
(1) "16 to u 26 yrs.	(1)"10 " " 15 "	(1) 20 " " 30 "	Isaac ***
	(1)"30 " " 40 "	(1)m 40 " " 50 "	Benjamin 54

\* Mormon Church records show "John B. Kent born to parents Benjamin and Martha Bailey 25 May, 1826 in Houston Co., GA." So far your author cannot find this person in any other record. In 1840 he could have been just under 20 years. So this is an open item at this time.

\*\* Thomas A. Kent married Rhoda Strickland on December 20, 1842 in Randolph County. Since no other Kent family lived in the area at the time, this man has to be Benjamin's son. Levi, Benjamin's son married there only 39 days earlier. No trace of Thomas A. has been found so it remains an open (to be re-searched) item.

\*\*\* A letter was received by your author from a Mr. Herschel Mills. He stated that he is a descendent of Isaac Roberts Kent born Feb 4, 1822 and the son of Benjamin Kent. No trace of him has been found in the records. It remains an open item. Several letters to Mr. Mills have not been answered.

So until further information surfaces, the sons of Benjamin and Mary are as shown.

FEMALES

1820	1830	1840	1850
	(1)f u 5 yrs.	(1) f u 5 yrs	Mary Jane 13
	(1)f 20 to u 30 yrs	(1) " " " "	Prob. dec'd
(1)f 16 to u 26 yrs.	(1)f 30 to u 40 yrs	(1) f 10 to u 15 yrs	Ann E.M. 22
		(1) f 40 to u 50 yrs	Mary 52

\* This female would have been born between 1800 to 1810. Benjamin and Mary were married in 1815. This lady was either a relative, a widow or a friend. But not an issue.

So in summary, the couple had two daughters Mary Jane and Ann Elizabeth Matilda and for sure sons Bryant Perry, Levi & Green. Possible and probable were Thomas A. and Isaac. John B. is a possible.

Well now we have Benjamin at 54 years old in Early County with his children identified. Possibly for the first time Mary no longer had to live and work in a log cabin. Maybe she had a stove. What a relief to not swing kettles into a fireplace to cook. By 1850 sawed lumber probably was available for purchase. Maybe glass for windows. When the family moved to Early County possibly for the first time ever Benjamin did not have to build a log cabin. They could have moved into a home that the previous owner had built. Whites had been in the area as early as 1816. Now 33 years later, changes were occurring. Roads had been widened and improved. Stage coach travel was beginning. Steamboats were traveling up the Savannah and Ocmulgee Rivers. The Chattahoochee, a big river, probably had its steamboats. Furniture, clothing, improved tools, conveniences of all descriptions were being made available for purchase. Slavery on a huge scale was beginning. Cotton was king.

Whatever work had to be done, Benjamin did it. He was not a slave owner type. The 1860 Census reports him with one slave. In 1854 he had loaned David Blackwell \$800 as collateral for the loan, a negro woman named Beth was given to Benjamin. When the loan was paid off she was to be returned to Mr. Blackwell.

That sly old fox just out of the backwoods of Randolph County loaning out \$800. In 1850 his real estate worth per the 1850 Census was only \$500. Yet he can afford to loan out \$800! Betcha he was loaded. Your author confesses to you that he has wondered (many times) if Katherine has a secret bank account of her own. She's one shrewd lady. When she looks at you with those brown eyes, she looks so-o-o innocent. (this tendency of your author's mind to wander is getting worse - kinda scary).

**Lets look at Benjamin's land deals after arriving in Early County.**

Acquisitions

Sales

1850 Census reports Benjamin with a real estate worth \$500. Probably 250 acres. No record of a purchase in 1850 or before has been found.

No record of its sale or disposition.

\* 3-31-1851 Benjamin paid \$200 for 250 acres. Land Lot 254, Dist 5. Bought from John S. Cain.

No record of its sale or disposition

4-30-1851 Received a warrant for 120 acres from the state of Georgia for service in the War of 1812.

No record of its location or disposition.

(250)Acres No record of their acquisition.

\*\* 11-13-1863 Benjamin paid \$300 for 95 acres along the Colomokee Creek in Clay County, Lot #90.

\*\*\* (27)Acres No record of their acquisition.

9-28-1853 Benjamin sells for \$500, L.L. 221, 26th Dist. 250 acres.

10-12-1869 Benjamin wills 95 acres, 1 gray mare and all the plantation tools to his daughter, Mary Jane.

12-28-1866 Benjamin sold for \$400 27 acres of L.L's 155 & 156, 28th Dist.

- \* Benjamin's property was located near the present day Early/Clay County line, near the small town of Bluffton. When Clay County was created between 1860/1870, his land fell into Clay County near the Chattahoochee River.
- \*\* This property also near the Early County line near the Alabama line.
- \*\*\* This property is in the town of Blakely about 1/2 mile north of the town square.

Benjamin served as a petit juror for the Early County Superior Court in October 1862. Incidentally the evidence shows that Benjamin could write as early as 1819 when he signed his name to 2 different deeds and one in 1865. Mary could not. She signed a widow pension request on November 1, 1878 with a mark.

*Benjamin Smith*  
*Record Oct 4<sup>th</sup> 1865*  
*Sam'l H. Lawrence*

*Benjamin Smith*  
*Record the 20<sup>th</sup> day of July 1819*

Time was beginning to catch up with the couple. The 1860 Census provides this information on Benjamin's household.

Benjamin	65	Mary	63
Green	40	Levi	35 (sons)
Martha	30 (Levi's wife)	Julia	13, Elizabeth 5 (Levi's daughters)

By 1870 the family was reported as:

Benjamin 74 farmer Mary 73 housewife Marcus 11 farm laborer

As you can see and imagine, the Civil War played havoc with his family. Son Bryant Perry was deceased by January 1863. The family broke up and scattered. The 1860's must have been heart-break for Benjamin and Mary.

As early as 1865, Benjamin (now 69) began to make plans for his demise. On March 25, 1865 he signed a will that after his and Mary's death their personal possessions were to be transferred to daughter Mary Jane. The intent of the will is reproduced below. A photostatic copy of the original document is on exhibit at the end of this chapter. Note his signature, proof of his ability to write.

State of Georgia ) Know all men by these presents  
County of Early ) that I, Benjamin Kent of said state  
and county for and in consideration of the natural love  
and affection which I have and bear to my daughter Mary  
Jane Moore of the same place and in consideration of the  
sum of five dollars in hand paid by the said Mary J.  
Moore the receipt thereof is hereby acknowledged do by  
these presents give to my said daughter Mary Jane Moore  
the following property to wit, five head of cattle  
together with their increase. Five head of sheep with  
their increase. Five head of hogs with their increase.  
The same that she claims as hers, one side saddle, one  
feather bed, four mattresses, two bedsteads and all the  
bed clothing belonging to the above mentioned beds and  
mattresses. One wardrobe, one safe, two tables, one  
loom. Three trunks, one large pot and all my kitchen  
furniture and cooking materials. Reserving to myself the  
use of all or any portion of the above named property  
not to be subject to the debts of my daughters present  
husband William O. Moore now contracted or that he may  
hereafter contract or any future husbands debts that she  
may hereafter have. To have and to hold the above speci-  
fied property to her the said Mary Jane Moore and to the  
lawful heirs of her body forever. In testimony whereof I  
have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the 25th  
day of March 1865.

Benjamin Kent

Following this, on October 12, 1869 Benjamin deeded 95 acres,  
1 gray mare and all the plantation tools to Mary Jane Moore and  
the heirs of her body.

Of all the 9 children of Isaac & Rebecca, Benjamin lived the  
longest 75 years. The other children had all passed on between  
1824 (John) to 1853 (Abel). Still his longevity was a mixed  
blessing. Those years immediately before, during and after the  
Civil War must have been agonizing. Most of their lives had been  
spent in the wilderness and away from population centers keeping  
them reasonably isolated from the national issues, the developing  
crisis and the emotions of those days. Then suddenly it's War!

Rural Georgia supplied its fair share of men, material, ani-  
mals and money to support the war effort. Benjamin's life style  
was more to subsistence living rather than farming for profit. He  
was not blessed with many material things or with much money.

Doubtless the Confederate government set up stringent controls and demands on all southern rural non-combatants. Then to lose their youngest son Bryant in January 1863 must have been a terrible blow. The plight of Bryant's widow and orphans must have torn them emotionally.

The war news turned bad. Probably it was apparent that the war could and would be lost. The burning of Atlanta and General Sherman's devastating march through Georgia burning and pillaging as he swept southward must have been terrifying. Surely Sherman had mounted Calvary spread wide on all flanks to protect the main army, to capture fleeing rebel soldiers and to forage for food. Sherman's army lived off the countryside.

Very likely Benjamin and his family were in no physical danger. Still the human mind can conjure up all kinds of worry and imaginings. One modern day Kent researcher reports the rape of a female ancestor of that time by a Yankee soldier. Another reported a Kent related saddler (one who repairs and makes saddles) having his nice shop burned down (Columbia, Louisiana) by Yankee soldiers. How much harassment and/or destruction in the area where Benjamin lived is not known. Still you can bet that rumors, gossip and over-exaggeration were rampant.

Then suddenly the war is over. Your side Lost! None of us have experienced a lost war where the victorious enemy physically enters every aspect of your life. The confusion of the negro and his status must have been a huge concern. They had no homes of their own, no money, no education. Suddenly they were free. Free to do what? Old hatreds, imagined or real grievances could flare into violence. The assassination of President Lincoln was a disaster. Without a doubt he would have dealt with the defeated South with extreme compassion. He was not a vindictive person. But his manner of death inflamed those who could and did make life harsh for southerners. Then too, if the south had its own currency, then with the wars end, it was worthless. Any savings of Confederate money would now be worthless. (Your author does not know if this was the case but it seems likely).

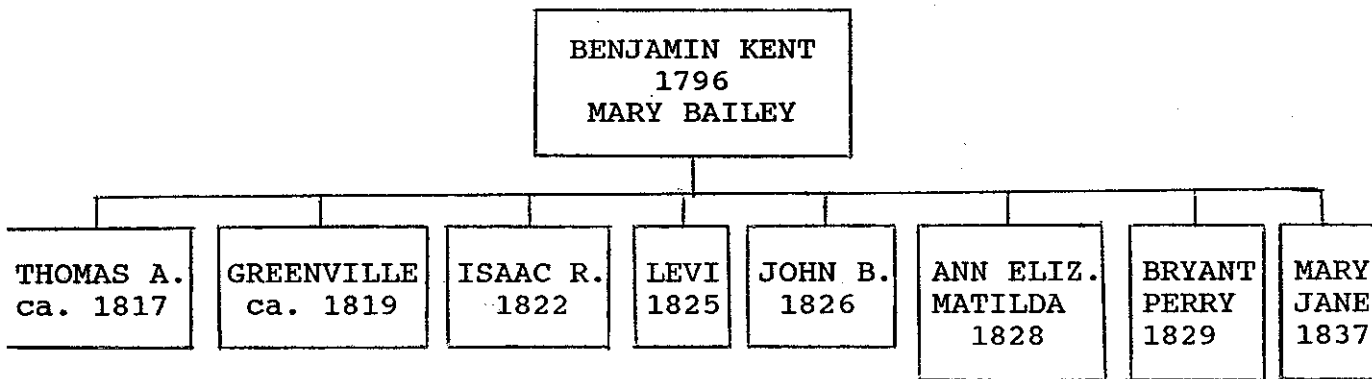
All this and more were probably on Mary and Benjamin's mind and lips every day of their remaining lives.

Benjamin died on July 20, 1871 at Bluffton, Georgia. Mary was reported in the 1880 Census as living in the household of W.O. Moore and Mary Jane, her daughter. Mary was described as (82) and "helping in housework". She filed for a widow's pension (War of 1812 benefit) in November 1878. (Gee, that's 7 years late). On March 27, 1883, at the of 85 she died.

How to sum up such eventful lives? Well, Benjamin was a free soul. He lived in dangerous, challenging and opportunistic times and never really settled down. Apparently the spirit of adventure was within him. Each move represented more hard work and uncertainty but this never deterred him.

Mary projects a lady of spirit. Yet the two were compatible. The long move back to Georgia from Mississippi was probably at her insistence and because of Benjamin's love for her. His reasoning, "if that's what Mary wants, that's what I want."

Because of people such as these, America grew great. People willing to take chances, work hard and live by Christian values. The basis of a great nation is the solid basic family. America needs today to be based on families such as these. One of their greatest achievements was the fact that without them there would have been no Katherine Kent.



Thomas A. md. Rhoda Strickland 12-20-1842 in Randolph Co., Ga.

Green (Greenville) md. 3 times-Early Co., Henry & Barbour Co., Ala.

Issac R. md. Mary Wiggins 4-17-1852 in Henry Co., Ala.

Levi md. Martha E. Spears 11-13-1842 in Randolph Co., Ga.

John B. md. Caroline Rowland 1-7-1850 in Henry Co., Ala.

Ann Elizabeth Matilda md. John P. L. Cain 6-8-1850 in Clay Co., Ga.

Bryant Perry md. Mary Gardner (marriage ca. 1851/52 Early Co., Ga.

Mary Jane md. Wm. D. Moore 1-1-1859 in Barbour Co., Ala.

**Old Saying:** Never trust a skinny cook.

EXHIBIT A

State of Georgia }  
Laurens County } Know all men by  
these presents that  
I Isaac Kent of the State & County aforesaid  
for and in consideration of the Love I bear  
to my son Benjamin Kent and as it has  
pleasid god to bless me with him I do hereby  
give and bequeath unto him the said Benjamin  
Kent all that tract or parcel of Land  
containing two hundred two acres and a half

Isaac gives 202 1/2  
acres to Benjamin  
in Laurens County  
Dec. 19, 1818.

216) Situate lying and being in the second  
district Laurens County, formerly Wilkerson  
known by No 143 in the State aforesaid and  
bunding and bounding N. E. by lot No 148  
N. W. by lot No 142 S. W. by lot No 118 and  
S. E. by lot No 144 To have and To hold  
after my decease and the decease of my lawful  
wife Rebecca Kent together with all his  
offspring and singular the Rights Members  
Hereditaments and appurtenances to the said  
Premises belonging or in any wise Incident  
or appertaining to all and singular the  
Premises before mentioned unto the said Benjamin  
Kent his heirs Executors administrators and  
assigns to his only proper use and behoof forever  
And I the said Isaac Kent bind myself my  
heirs Executors administrators and assigns the  
said tract or parcel of Land with all houses  
lots barn orchards &c unto the above named  
Benjamin Kent his heirs Executors administrators  
and assigns from me my heirs Executors admini-  
strators and assigns and against all person or  
persons shall and do here by Warrant and  
process defend by these presents In Witness  
Whereof I have set my hand and seal  
dated in the State and County above mentioned  
the nineteenth day of December and in the  
year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred  
and Eighteen

Signed sealed and delivered in  
the presence of us  
William Williamson  
James C. Pennington - Charles H. G. 1818  
his  
Isaac Kent Seal  
mark

State of Georgia } Know all men by these presents  
 County of Early } That I Benjamin Hunt of said  
 State and County for and in consideration of the nat-  
 ural love and affection which we have and bear to  
 my daughter Mary Jane Moore the wife of William  
 O. Moore of the same place and in consideration  
 of the sum of five dollars cash in hand paid  
 by the said Mary Moore the receipt whereof is here  
 by acknowledged, do by these presents give and grant  
 unto my said daughter Mary Jane Moore the follow-  
 ing, named for property to wit, five head of English  
 hogs together with their increase. Five head  
 of sheep with their increase, the same that she  
 now owns five head of stock hogs with their  
 increase the same that she now claims as hers, one  
 side saddle one leather bed four mattresses  
 two bedsteads, and all the bed clothing belong-  
 ing to the above mentioned bed & mattresses, one  
 wardrobe one safe, two tables, one bed, three  
 chairs, one large pot and all my kitchen  
 furniture, and cooking utensils Reserving to  
 myself the use of all or any portion of the above  
 named property during my natural life, & the  
 life time of my wife Mary Hunt if she should  
 be the longest liver, the above named and described  
 property not to be subject to the debts of my daughter  
 present husband to wit William O. Moore now  
 contracted or that he may hereafter contract or any  
 future husband, with that she shall hereafter have  
 to have and to hold the above specified property  
 unto the said Mary Jane Moore and to the lawful  
 heirs of her body forever, in testimony whereof  
 I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my  
 seal, the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March 1865

In given sealed & delivered  
 in presence of  
 James W. Brown  
 John J. Wilcox J.P.

Benjamin Hunt (S)  
 Recorded Oct 4<sup>th</sup> 1865  
 Lewis H. Howard & Co.



## EXHIBIT C

Copy of a page describing the early days of Early County. Reading it will give you a feel for the times.

provided a refuge during frequent Indian raids and was constructed with blockhouses at each corner of an hundred-foot square enclosure protected by high-pointed picket walls. It adjoined a spring known as Basin Springs which afforded the vital water supply for the besieged settlers. This outpost was located just north of the settlement at the juncture of "Town Branch" and Cemocheechee Creek. For some years this afforded a haven for endangered settlers, provided they were alerted to anticipate the marauding Indians. Not everyone heeded to warnings to seek refuge, however, and many lives were lost as a consequence.

In one case a settler and his wife who had always been friendly with the Indians returned to their home near the fort, assuming that the Indians were good friends and would not molest them. His wife went to Basin Springs under the bluff to get water. She was scalped by the Indians and left for dead. She recovered but was forced to cover her scalp wound with a piece of cloth. From then on she was pointed out as the woman who had been scalped by the Indians.

During 1817, the Indians became active in the vicinity of Fort Gaines. They killed a settler named Keath who lived on the Jim Bennett plantation several miles below Fort Gaines on the west side of the river. People from the surrounding area took refuge in the fort. The men were mustered into military service and took part in suppressing the Indians. After a few months, quiet was restored and the people returned to their homes.

However, it was not until February, 1825 that Chief William McIntosh signed the Treaty at Indian Springs ceding the land of the Lower Creeks above the line of Fort Gaines north of Cemocheechee Creek. The Indians killed McIntosh and were not entirely removed until the "Trail of Tears" 1835-40.

People began coming in great numbers to claim the fertile Chattahoochee valley lands, relying on the convenience and safety provided by Fort Gaines. Almost without exception, these early settlers were Anglo-Saxons from the eastern part of Georgia and from the Carolinas and Virginia. Many came from families of education and easier lives than that which they assumed in the new land so recently vacated by the Indians.

"There has been much written about the luxurious manner in which wealthy planters lived before the Civil War. This has been very much exaggerated. These wealthy planters formed a very small part of the population and were restricted largely to the Mississippi River Valley.

Most of the people in this section lived on farms. These farms, when they became large enough, were known as plantations. They produced plenty to eat, and cotton was a surplus crop. The roads were few and poor, but the people were very hospitable. The traveler was never refused a meal or a night's lodging. They lived for the most part in plain houses, did all their own work, raised crops and cattle which provided their food. The women made the clothing from cotton which was carded, spun, and woven on spinning wheels and hand looms.

Many of the houses were constructed of logs and had but one room. Cooking was done in a large open fireplace. Across the fireplace and near the top was a large iron crane pivoted at one end in the side of the fireplace so that it would swing back and forth either over the fire or away from it. On this crane kettles of food to be boiled were hung, and the crane was swung back over the fire. Baking was done in ovens with tops on which coals were placed. The oven was on legs and placed over red hot coals on the hearth. Wood was the fuel, and in the hot ashes cakes of corn bread, sweet potatoes, and ears of corn in the shuck were roasted.

THE OCEANIC FROM WASHINGTON!

Address of Senator **TOOMS** to the People of Georgia!

**PROPOSITION FOR NEW GUARANTEES**

**REJECTED!**

**THE SOUTH TREATED WITH DERISION & CONTEMPT**

Senator Crittenden's Amendments **UNANIMOUSLY VOTED DOWN!**

**SECESSION**

**The LAST and ONLY Resort!**

Special Dispatch to the Constitutionalist.

WASHINGTON, DEC. 23, 1860.

Senator Toombs telegraphs, this morning, the following, addressed to the people of Georgia:

*Fellow-Citizens of Georgia:--*I came here to secure your Constitutional rights, or to demonstrate to you that you can get no guarantees for these rights from your Northern confederates.

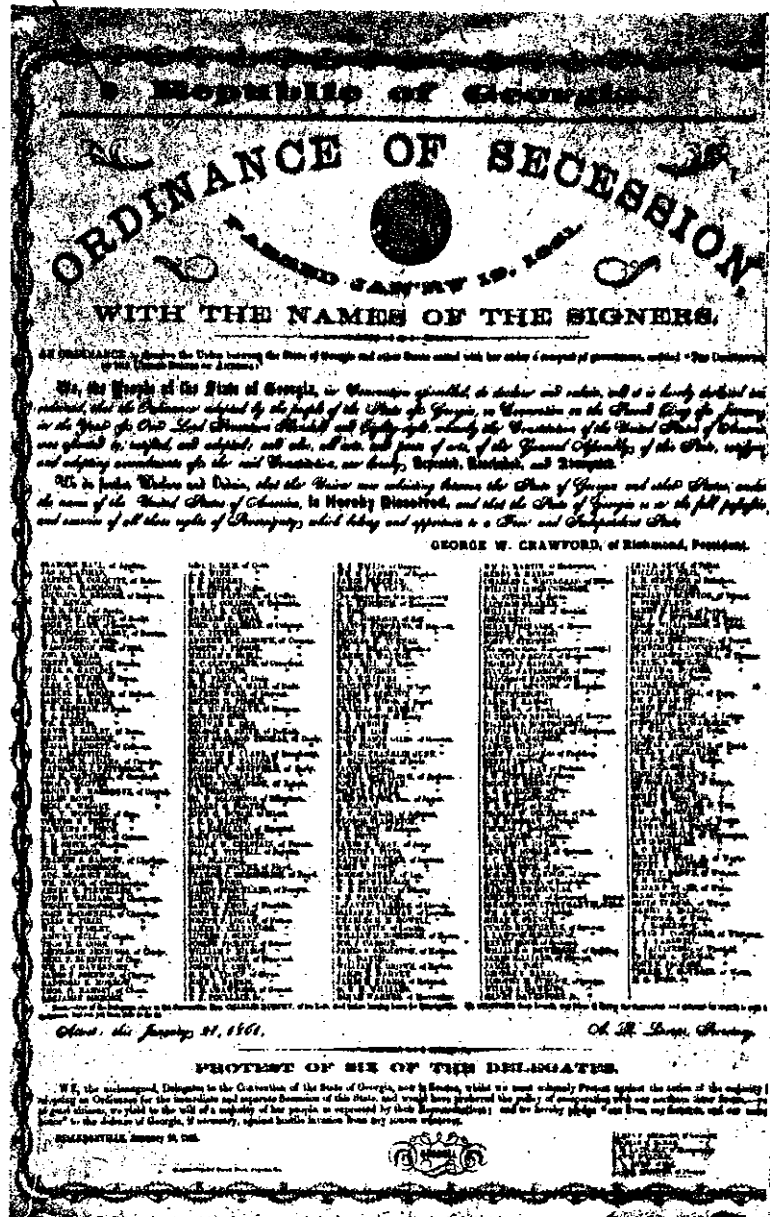
The whole subject was referred to a Committee of thirteen in the Senate yesterday. I was appointed on the committee and accepted the trust. I submitted propositions, which so far from receiving decided support from a single member of the Republican party on the committee, they were all treated with either derision or contempt. The vote was taken in committee on the amendments to the Constitution proposed by Hon. J. J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, and each and all of them were **VOTED AGAINST UNANIMOUSLY** by the Black Republican members of the committee.

Huge newspaper headlines, such as these from the Abbeville, South Carolina *Banner*, announcing that state's dissolution of the "union subsisting between South Carolina and other States under the name of The United States of America," preceded by but a few weeks similar action from other states. Commencing early in 1861, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Texas followed South Carolina's example.

This copy of the original Ordinance of Secession of the "Republic of Georgia" records for history the names of the signers plus six delegates who "most solemnly Protest against the action of the majority . . . yet as good citizens we yield to the will of a majority." On February fourth six of the states (Texas' delegates had been unable to reach the convention in time) met in Montgomery, Alabama, formed the Confederate States of America, drafted a tentative Constitution and chose a provisional President.

Signed by representatives from every county in Georgia including Robt. W. Sheffield & James Buchanan of Early County.

I wonder if Benjamin Kent agreed - I suspect he did.



## Bryant Perry Kent

At this point we finally leave the generation of the children of Rebecca and Isaac's and begin the march down through the years to the present. The family line that will be traced is that of Mary and Benjamin Kent.

Bryant Perry Kent, their youngest son, was the great grandfather of Katherine Kent. But before we share his life and times with you, a capsule summary of his sisters and brothers will be given. In the preceding chapter, Benjamin's family diagram included the following 3 children:

- Thomas A. Kent.** Married Rhoda Strickland on 12/20/1842, Randolph County.
- Isaac Robert Kent.** Herschel Mills, Dallas, states that this man was the son of Mary & Benjamin and he is their descendent.
- John B. Kent.** Mormon Church records states his birth May 25, 1826, Houston County, Georgia. Parents were Martha(?) and Benjamin Kent.

To date your author has not been able to locate and trace these 3 persons. Quite likely they are Bryant Perry's older brothers. Other than their mention here, no further coverage will be given.

Greenville (Green) was the oldest verifiable son of Mary & Benjamin. He lived with his parents in the 1830 & 1840's but not in 1850. A Green Kent is shown in the 1850 Census, Barbour County, Alabama. Crossing the Chattahoochee at Ft. Gaines, it would be only 12 miles from Benjamin's land to Barbour Co. This Alabama Green has to be "our" Green. He was described as 28 (the right age), farm laborer with a wife Frances 22. Green's paper record with the opposite sex raises questions. He seems to have been involved with women every 5 or 6 years. Here is his record, see what you think.

- 1850 Barbour Co. Ala. - laborer - wife Frances 22 (Census record)
- 1856 Greenville & Lucinda Kent witness legal document involving his brother Levi (Early county record book)
- 1860 In household of Benjamin - brick-mason - no wife mentioned (Census record)
- 1863 Greenville Kent marries Tabitha Pritchett (Early county record)
- 1875 G. B. Kent marries Eliza Pace (Early county record)
- 1880 Greenville B. Kent - brick-mason, L. E. (wife), Jno. Pace step-son, Mannie Lou adopted daughter (Census record - Bluffton area).

Was Green changing marriage partners by choice or did the ladies just become ill and succumb? Green apparently did not have children of his own.

Another brother was Levi J. Kent, 4 years older than Bryant. Little is known of him. He married Martha E. Spears on November 13, 1842 in Randolph County. During the period of October 1853-October 1857, he appears 4 times in the land and legal records of Blakely, the county seat of Early County. He appears to have lived in town about half a mile from the town square (L.L. 155, 28th Dist.) on a 16 2/3 acre plot. He served as a petit juror in 1858 & 1859.

In 1860 the Census places Levi (35), brick-mason, wife Martha (30), and daughters Julia (13) and Elizabeth (5) in the household of Benjamin and Mary. Julia married Daniel T. Monk, assistant to Rev. Thomas H. Stout, Baptist minister at the Blakely Academy, on December 8, 1864. After this date, no further record of Levi or his family could be found. Was the on-going Civil War impacting on this family in some way?

Bryant's oldest sister was Ann Elizabeth Matilda Kent, born ca 1828. Ann grew up in the back-woods style living in her early years. She married John P. Leonard Cain on June 8, 1850. The Cains were apparent neighbors of Benjamin and Mary. Mr. Cain had a fine farm. His real estate value (1870 Census) was \$3375. Land was selling for about \$2 per acre. So he probably owned at least 1,000 acres. In addition, he had a grist mill (water powered machine for grinding grain into flour or meal) on Kolomoki (Colomokee Creek). Ann and John Cain produced 8 children. Ann passed on in 1873 at the age of only 45.

Margie Cain Smith, a present day researcher made this statement. "Ann Elizabeth Matilda Kent has always been one of my favorite ancestors. She must have had a rough life. Having to rear eight children of her own and two nieces and seeing her husband go to war was certainly an ordeal". Possibly, poor Ann died of exhaustion.

Bryant had another sister, Mary Jane born in 1837. She married William D. Moore in Randolph County on May 1, 1859. As earlier covered, she received Benjamin's estate and kept her mother 12 years until Mary's death in 1883.

Katherine Kent, the inspiration for this book is the great granddaughter of Bryant Perry Kent. He was the youngest son of Benjamin & Mary and was born in 1829 in Houston County. At birth, his cradle was only 17 miles (or less) from the Creek frontier on the west bank of the Flint River.

His name, Bryant Perry is an interesting one. Do you remember your author's insistence that Mary wished to leave Mississippi for Georgia to be near her Bailey family? Remember the Baileys

located in Twiggs and Houston Counties? Remember the 4 separate records found reporting a Bryant Bailey in Houston County? Remember the speculation that Bryant Bailey was Mary's brother? It's your author's contention that son Bryant Kent was named after his mother's brother. The Bryant Bailey who was mustered out to serve in the Houston County militia during the Indian War on May 27, 1836.

Well, where did Perry come from? The War of 1812 was almost a disaster for America. But it did produce 2 American heroes. The first was Andrew "Old Hickory" Jackson who became President. The other was Commodore Matthew Perry. The town of Perry, county seat of Houston County, was originally named Wattsville but within a year was changed to Perry after the war hero. Doesn't it make sense, Bryant (Mary's brother) and Perry (after Commodore Perry)?

Incidentally Commodore (Oliver) Perry was quite a man. And so was his brother, (Matthew). This man, Matthew became the first U.S. Ambassador to Japan. A book well worth reading entitled "Yankee in the Land of the Gods" tells of his experiences there. He was fascinated and frustrated trying to deal with this ancient culture and its leaders.

Bryant's early years were spent in Houston and Randolph counties. Both excellent places to learn the traits of hard work and the important values of life. Census records show him living with his parents from 1820 up to and including the time of the 1850 Census taking. The family was now in Early County. Benjamin's land lay about 8 miles north of the town of Blakely. He continued to purchase more land and to reside in the area. But Bryant left the family home and moved to Blakely where he purchased some town acreage. Apparently the life of farm laborer was not for him.

Although no record of his marriage has been found, he probably married in 1853 at the age of 24. His wife's given name was Mary. Rossie B. Kent, a granddaughter of Bryant and Mary, a lady of excellent memory (now recently deceased) told your author that Mary's maiden name was Garner. Also, per Rossie B., Mary was distantly related to John Nance Garner. For those not familiar with the name, the gentleman was at one time, governor of Texas and the vice-president (1933-1941) under Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

That Mary's family was Garner is extremely likely. An Early County record dated February 9, 1853 shows Samuel & Mary C. Garner owning Land Lot 153, 28th Dist. This lot is in the town of Blakely, Ga. Bryant purchased on 3 separate occasions, land lying in the town of Blakely being parts of Land Lots #154 & 155, 28th Dist.

No date	7 1/2 acres
1-3-1853	3 "
12-22-1854	1/2 "
	<hr/>
	11 acres

Thus the Garners and Bryant during the same time span lived on adjacent land lots. **ABRA-cadabra (or if you prefer) Eureka!** Bryant married the girl next door. The tie-in to John Nance Garner has not been validated but if Rossie B. said it, you can believe it.

Bryant last appears in Early County records on January 18, 1856 when he sold for \$300, the 1/2 acre plot on Land Lot 154. Demonstrating his father's restless quest for change, he next appears in Miller County in the 1860 Census. Colquitt, Miller County seat, is about 19 miles south east of Blakely. Here is the record.

1860 Census

Bryant Perry Kent 31, merchant  
Mary 24  
Marion 7, G.L. 6, Luella 4, M.A. 1, Perry 1

Bryant was certainly a family man, 5 children in 7 years. No other information for this time period has surfaced. A visit to the Miller County court house elicited the fact that all early records have been lost due to 2 court house fires. Nor did any church or county history reveal the presence of Bryant and his family. Before we move on, take note of his son's initials (M.A.) That dear friends is Katherine's grandfather.

The next appearance of Bryant on the pages of history is a somber one.

Enlisted March 4, 1862 at Fort Gaines as a private for 3 years or to the war's end. In Captain O.P. Henry's Company, Clay Volunteers. Paid a \$50 bounty. This Company ended up in the 51st Infantry, Company I of the Georgia Volunteer Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia. Pay records from March 4, 1862 to August 31, 1862 being 5 months 27 days at \$11 per month = \$64.90. Signed B.P.Kent. Reported sick on Sept 13, 1862 in Winder Hospital Richmond, Virginia. Assigned as a nurse by the Examining Board. On January 9, 1863 he was deceased from pneumonia.

Isn't that sad? Dead at 33 with 5 children ranging from 3 to 8 years. It looks like he decided to join up as quickly as possible. He had to sell or close his place of business in Miller County, move his family and belongings back to Clay County (Benjamin's area), then sign up. He must have had a strong desire to fight for the Confederacy.

Leaving his loved ones for the rough, often miserable and life threatening existence of a soldier must have taken a strong conviction. The only material benefit he (or his family) received was a miserable \$160! (\$11 x 10 mo. + \$50). You have to admire and respect him for his sacrifice.

Consider the plight of his widow, Mary. Only 26 years old with 5 small children, the oldest being 8, no home of her own, no source of steady income, probably no marketable skills and possibly little or no savings. She was entirely dependent on other people for help. On top of these practical day to day concerns was the traumatic, emotional loss of her husband.

The 1870 Census tells part of the solution of her problem. Daughters Luella and Perry were now in the household of Bryant's sister Ann E.M. & John Cain. At the time, the Cains had 8 children of their own! Son Marcus Allen, 11 years, described as a "farm laborer" in the household of his grandparents, Mary and Benjamin. No information has been located as to how the 2 oldest boys Marion and G.L. Kent were raised.

As of this writing, what happened to Mary is unknown.

After the 1860 Census, Mary disappears entirely from the available records. A thorough search of the 1870 & 1880 Census records did not produce a Mary Kent. She may have remarried and thus took on a new family name. An Early County record reveals this marriage.....

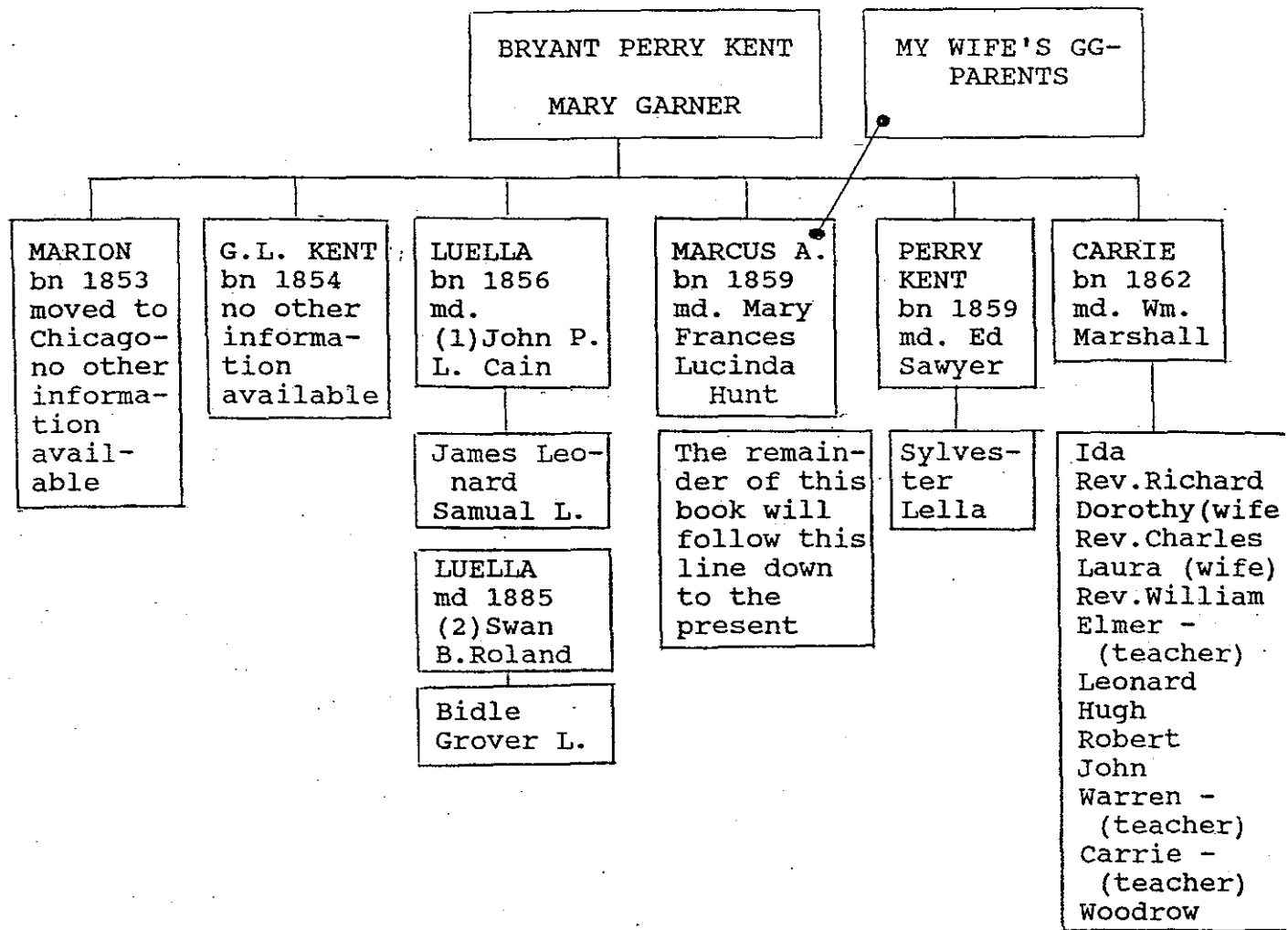
Bright Waters to Mrs. Mary Kent 10 January, 1864,  
by James S. Rowland J.P.

There is a story in Katherine's family that one of her ancestors had married an Indian. She always assumed that it was in her mother's line (Harper). But now she's not sure. It is possible that widow Mary married Bright Waters in 1864. However, she never was able to reassemble any of her children back under her control. Whether Mary did or did not marry an Indian probably will never be known. But one can only feel sorry for Mary and the fate that life dealt her.

The Civil War brought untold suffering to the soldiers and their families back home. This is true in the North as well as the South. We who live 127 years or more after the war's end have probably never given a thought to its cost in human suffering. But when you read the story of Bryant and Mary, it can't help but make you realize, if only for several minutes, the price that was paid for us to live in the United States. We are enjoying the benefits of this great United country because of the human sacrifices on both sides of the Civil War.

Mary and Bryant, you were caught up in events way beyond your control. You both did what you had to do. We salute and revere you for the hardships you endured and the life you created that endure to this day. Well done.





The family was forced to break up after Bryant's death as a Civil War soldier. Marion became an apprentice to a Blakely printer. Luella & Perry went to live with their aunt (Ann Elizabeth Kent Cain). Marcus went to live with his Kent grandparents (Benjamin & Mary). Carrie was adopted to a family which moved to Texas.

**Old saying:** If you want your sweetheart to marry you, write your name on an egg and your sweetheart's name on a second egg. Store over night next to each other. Next morning scramble the eggs together or use in pancakes. Be sure to eat all the eggs or pancakes.

## The War Of The Rebellion

The death of Bryant brings us into the era of the Civil War. Today we take the Civil War for granted. It happened over 130 years ago. We vaguely are aware of it, know some of the issues that caused it, something of its length, the names of some of the major battles and who won. Other than that, it's only a historic event that has little or no meaning for us.

Well, to the people of that day, it was Hell! The agony (on both sides) of being separated from loved ones, the pain of wounds, the loss of limbs and life, the death of a son or husband, the plight of widows and of orphaned children was enormous.

This book primarily deals with first 3 or 4 generations of Kents starting with Thomas of North Carolina in 1763. The Civil War was fought by the 5th and 6th generations (the grandson & great-grandsons of Isaac & Rebecca). Because of the rapid proliferation of the Kents, it is beyond the realm of this book to completely cover all of the Kents down to the present.

However as each line was researched, occasionally information would surface about Kents who did serve in the Civil War. What follows is a complete reporting of what has been discovered. Your author is sure that there are many other Kents who served and gave their lives. Also bear in mind, we have only traced the name of Kent. As a Kent woman by birth married and assumed her husband's name, her family line gets lost. But her descendants are Kent descendants who served. Several such cases will be presented. The point being made is that, what follows is only a part of the Kents who served and suffered.

To those readers who would desire to trace the actions of the individual companies wherein Kents served, there is a huge collection of books entitled "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies in the War of the Rebellion". There are 128 volumes. They are the compilation of all the written records of each military group. These are the reports sent by field officers to their next higher command. They describe the fighting, the losses, the area of battle, etc. Should a reader wish to trace the actual movements of any ancestor who fought in the War, there is a complete record. With 128 volumes, it will take a day or longer to get to understand how to read the many indexes so as to locate what you're looking for. There are a complete set of these records in the Georgia & Indiana State Archives. So there should be a complete set at your State Archives Building.

What really happened to Bryant (Kay's ggrandfather) while in military service has always been unknown. It has been an intriguing and challenging question. A man of 34 in the prime of his life. Married to Mary 7 years younger than he and the father of 5 children ranging from 3 to 9 years of age. The 1860 Census listed him as a merchant.

With all these good things in his life, he had everything to live for. Yet the feeling of the righteousness of the Confederate cause must have been strong within him. He enlisted. The following information is all that is available in the Clay Co. (Ga) records and the CSA records at the Georgia Archives (Atlanta).

51st Infantry Regiment, Company I, Private  
Enlisted March 4, 1862 at Ford Gaines (Ga) for  
3 years or wars end. In Capt. O.P. Henry's  
Company, Clay Volunteers. Paid \$50 when he  
enlisted.

Attached to Winder Hospital, Richmond, VA roll  
September 13, 1862. Last paid by Major Ambler.  
Detailed by the Examining Board. Last paid on  
October 31, 1862. Pay from March 4, 1862 to  
August 31, 1862 being 5 months 27 days @\$11 per  
month equals \$64.90 signed by B.P. Kent. De-  
ceased January 9, 1863 from pneumonia.

That's it. A man lost his life, his wife and family, received \$114.90 in all. No record where he served or what he experienced. To fill this void an intensive search has been made. Two sources have been located which gives a picture of what happened to the 51st Georgia Regiment (and Bryant).

The Georgia 51st Regiment became part of the South Carolina - Georgia Brigade under the command of General Thomas F. Drayton. The Brigade was assigned to defend the coast line of South Carolina. Doubtless Bryant, while in South Carolina, had plenty of opportunity to learn the arts of war, to march, to shoot, bayonet practice, etc. On July 17, 1862 General Drayton was ordered to proceed to Richmond, Virginia. These orders included the 51st Georgia Infantry Regiment commanded by Colonel Slaughter. On July 19th Slaughter's regiment left for Virginia.

In Virginia, General Drayton's Brigade was placed under Lt. General James Longstreet's Corps. This Corps was called the Right Wing of General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. General Drayton's Brigade consisted of the --

50th Georgia Regiment	15th S. Carolina Regiment
51st Georgia Regiment (Bryant's)	Phillips Legion

The Left Wing of Lee's Army was commanded by Lieutenant General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson.

The following information describes the basic organization of the Confederate (& Union) armies.

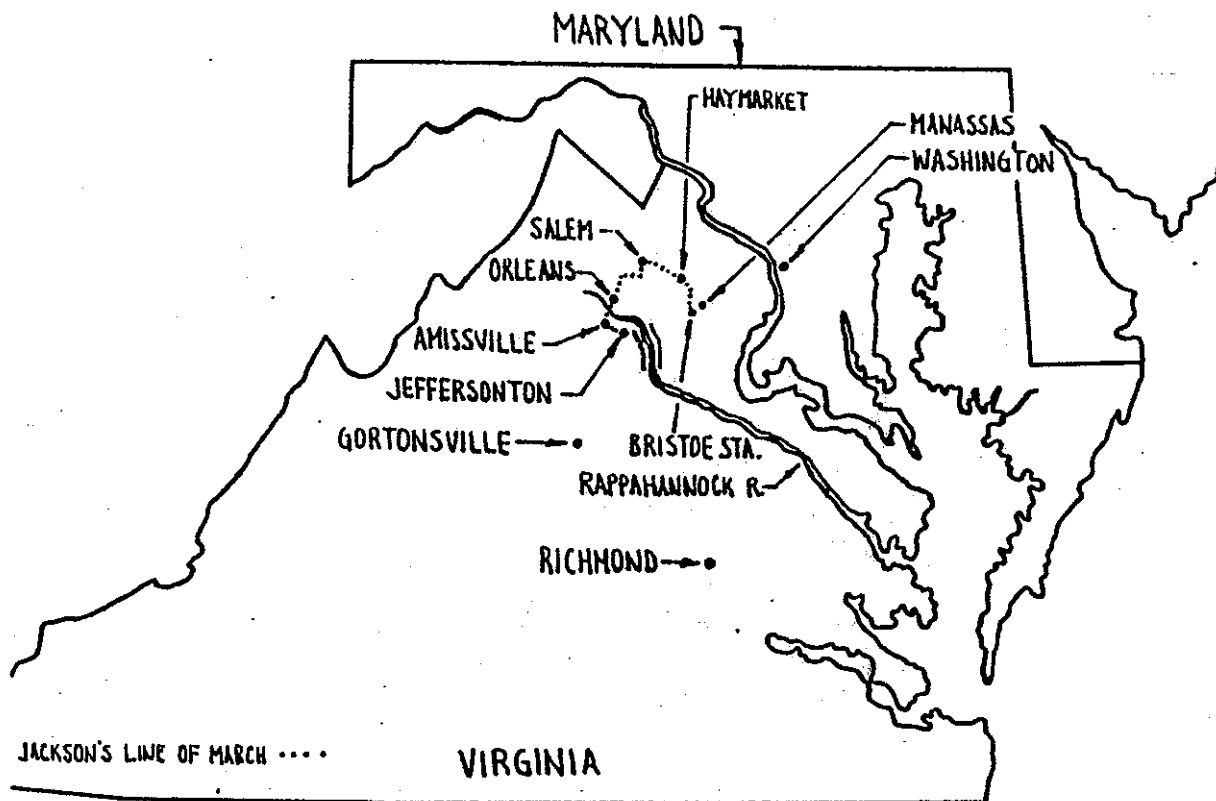
- Company - made up of 100/150 soldiers. The lowest unit in the military organization - led by a captain.
- Battalion - made up of 5 to 10 companies - led by a major.
- Regiment - made up of 2 to 3 battalions - led by a colonel.
- Brigade - generally made up of 2 regiments - led by a brigadier general.
- Division - 3 or more regiments - led by a major general.
- Corps - 2 or more divisions - led by a lieutenant general.
- Army - 1 or more corps - General Robert E. Lee.

By August 1862, a large Union Army commanded by General John Pope was firmly entrenched along the northern banks of the Rappahannock River in northern Virginia about 80 miles north and slightly west of Richmond, the Confederate capital. General Pope's mission was to protect Washington, D.C. from invasion. This large Union Army was perceived by southern leaders as a force poised to attack Richmond.

To counter this force, General Lee gathered his Army of Northern Virginia at Gordonsville, a small town 60 miles northwest of Richmond. By August 20th, Lee had his army positioned along the south banks of the Rappahannock facing Pope's Army. The Union Army held all the high cards. They had a larger army, held higher ground and were well entrenched. The Rappahannock was a fairly large river and could only be forded at several spots. These spots were heavily fortified with men and artillery by the Union Army. Then a violent thunderstorm (typical for that area of Virginia in August) turned the river into a raging swollen torrent.

Lee could ill afford to lose large numbers of men trying to cross the Rappahannock. Four days passed with only artillery fire between the foes. To break the stand-off Lee devised a bold but dangerous plan. The entire Corps of General Longstreet (including Bryant Kent) was spread thinly along the Confederate side of the river for 4 or 5 miles, giving the illusion that the Army was at full strength.

At night, General Jackson quietly withdrew 3 divisions and their artillery to a small village (Jeffersonton) several miles behind the lines. There they stripped down to absolute essentials of some cooked food, bullets, gun and bayonet. The force numbered about 18,000 men. Before dawn on August 25th this Corps moved out heading northwest away from the Rappahannock. Arriving at Amissville after 6 miles, the force turned northeast past Orleans and stopped the night 1 mile south of a small village named Salem. By late afternoon they had passed the head waters of the Rappahannock and crossed Hedgeman's River one of the two streams that make the Rappahannock. Thus they had in fact "crossed the Rappahannock and could now circle around to the rear of Pope's Army. They had marched 25 miles.

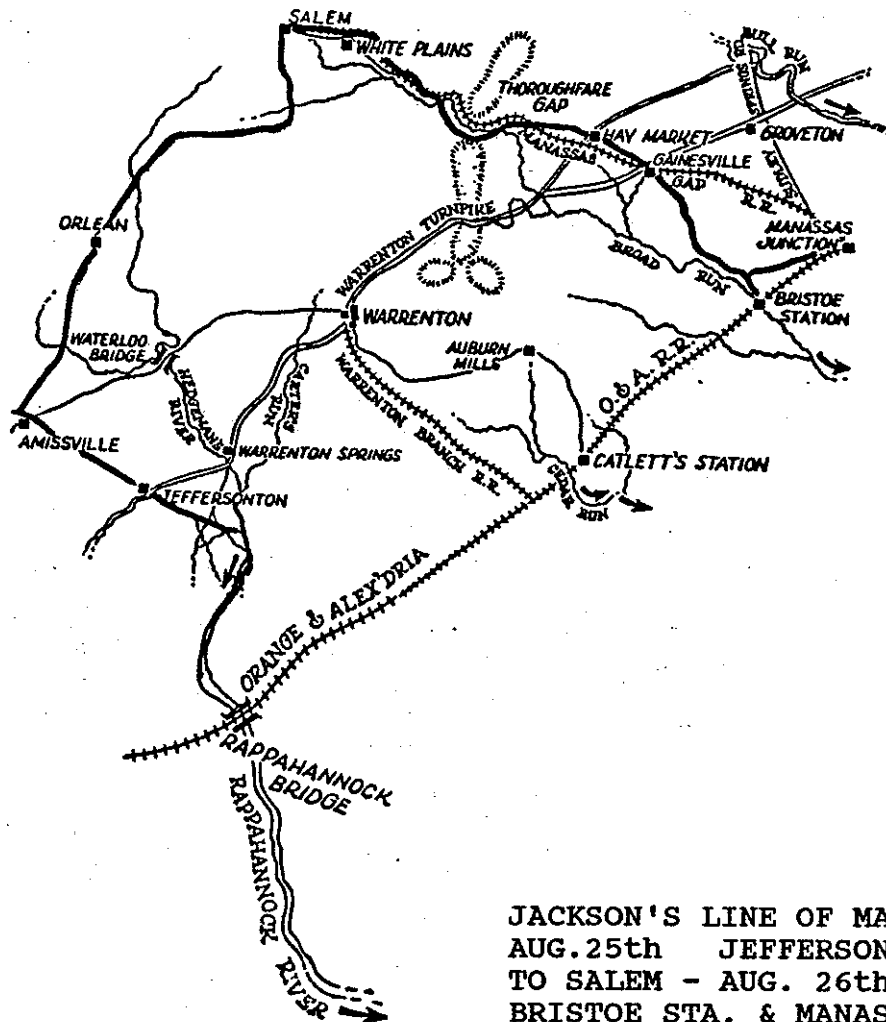


Some Confederate soldier's shoes were so worn out that they marched (and fought) in their bare feet.

Arising early on August 26th they marched 29 more miles passing the small villages of Hay Market, Gainesville and turned to head for their objective, Bristoe Station. This was a small station on the O. & A. R.R. (Orange & Alexandria Railroad) line. This railroad ran from Alexandria, VA (across the Potomac River from Washington, D.C.) to Pope's Army carrying soldiers and supplies.

At Bristoe Station was a railroad bridge over a stream (Broad Run). Jackson's advanced guards surprised the few soldiers guarding the bridge and quickly subdued them. They then began to destroy the bridge. Meanwhile a force of 800 Confederate soldiers, started out at nine at night for Manassas Junction, a huge Union supply base 7 miles up the railroad line. Jackson wished to capture it before the Union soldiers there learned of his presence and burned the supplies. The Union soldiers were surprised and easily overcome.

What an accomplishment! On that day (August 26th), they had marched 29 miles and captured Bristoe Station and Manassas Junction. The 800 men who captured the supply base had marched 36 miles. In 2 days, 18,000 men had marched 54 miles. The march was through the friendly Virginia countryside and no Union knowledge of the wide sweeping encirclement occurred. Amazing! This encircling movement over the Rappahannock and reaching Manassas is considered in military annals, one of the greatest marches ever made.



JACKSON'S LINE OF MARCH  
 AUG. 25th JEFFERSONTON  
 TO SALEM - AUG. 26th TO  
 BRISTOE STA. & MANASSAS

As stated before, as soon as the Bristoe Station guards were overcome, the soldiers immediately began to destroy the railroad bridge. A locomotive and cars returning from Pope's front to Alexandria was derailed and wrecked. A second soon followed and also was wrecked.

General Pope's mission with his large Army on the north bank of the Rappahannock was to protect Washington, D.C. at all costs. Suddenly "Stonewall" Jackson appears in his rear and begins to wreck trains and captures Manassas Junction 20 miles behind his lines. Worse yet "Stonewall" Jackson is only 25 miles from Washington, D.C.! Not knowing Jackson's intentions, General Pope immediately began to abandon his entrenched positions along the Rappahannock and with all out haste turned his Army toward Manassas. Jackson must be stopped immediately at all costs.

Immediately, General Lee seeing the abandonment of Union positions started the other half of his Army, Longstreet's Right Wing (including Bryant Perry Kent) on an all out march along a similar circling path to try to get to Jackson's aid before Pope's large Army could destroy "Stonewall".

Meanwhile, Jackson at Manassas allowed his 3 divisions one day of rest and to gorge themselves on Union food, then set fire to all the Union supplies at Manassas (guns, ammo, coats, shoes, flour, canned food, wine etc). He had accomplished the first part of his mission, the cutting off of supplies to the Federal Army and causing the speedy withdrawal of Union forces along the Rappahannock. His task now was to preserve his force until it could reunite with Longstreet's Corps.

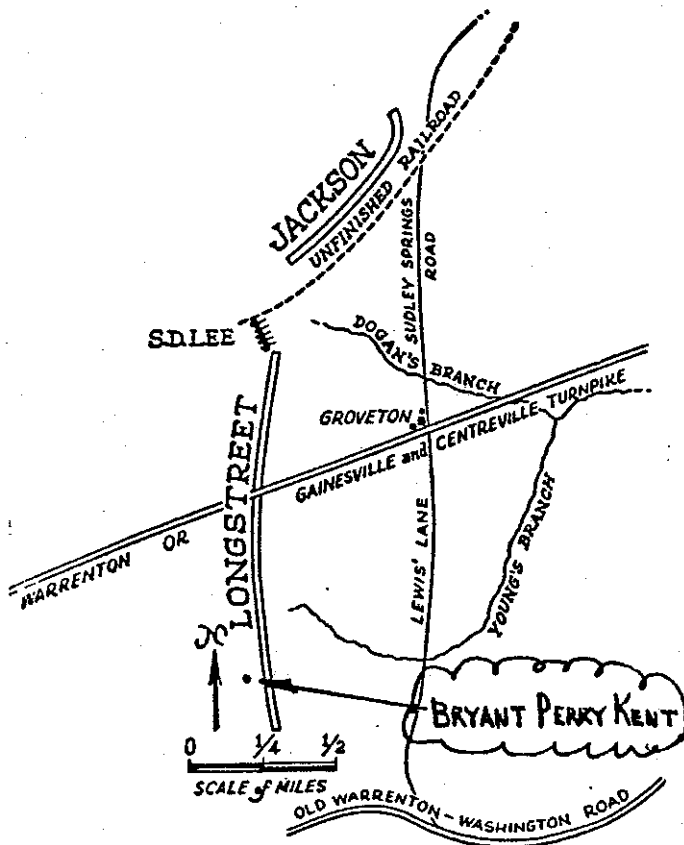
The area at Manassas was too flat to defend. Jackson selected a site about 4 miles north of Manassas (Groveton), the best defensible ground in the area and proceeded to arrange and fortify his troops and artillery for the coming onslaught of Pope's rapidly advancing Army. The site selected was a ridge giving the advantage of higher ground. By August 28th his forces were dug in. Captured Union orders stated that Pope's Army was not retreating to Alexandria but was concentrating around Manassas hoping to destroy Jackson before Lee (& Longstreet) could arrive.

A savage fight began in the late afternoon with the advanced units of Pope's forces. Both Jackson's soldiers and the Union soldiers fought stubbornly. Finally the Federals withdrew. Jackson had lost 200, killed and wounded.

By daylight on the 29th, the Union forces now further reinforced were striving to concentrate 25,000 men east of Jackson and 25,000 west of him. Jackson's forces numbered 18,000 or less. The anxious Confederate soldiers kept looking to the west down the Warrenton Road. It was from this direction and road that Lee and Longstreet would come. About 10:00 AM, a long cloud of dust was seen. Was it more Union soldiers or Longstreet's regiments?

It was an advanced portion of Longstreet's Corps, mostly cavalry. After a march equal to that of Jackson's, Longstreet's Corps began to take up positions on the right of Jackson's position. But it took most of the day. During the day, General Pope concentrated his large army trying to destroy Jackson before Longstreet could join the battle in force. The morning brought several attacks which were beaten back. About 1:00 PM Union forces attacked Jackson with waves of men. Fighting was savage. The Union forces fought as hard and as determinedly as the Confederates. But the southern soldiers, while outnumbered, had the better position and were able to hold out. But just barely. The bravery of the attacking blue uniformed Union soldiers was outstanding but the withering fire from above held them off. Finally the Union forces withdrew. A southern boy wrote "when the sun went down, their dead were heaped in front of the incomplete railway (about 200 feet away) and we sighed with relief, for Longstreet could be seen coming into position on our right".

The next day, August 30th, the morning was hot and silent. The Federal forces were massing in the woods preparing for a great battle. 150,000 men lay in the fields and woods. Nothing happened by mid-day. Another hour passed. Suddenly the Union artillery



Sketch of the Position of Jackson's Right, of Longstreet's Left and of S. D. Lee's artillery, Aug. 30, 1862, near Manassas—after G. K. Warren

**CONFEDERATE POSITIONS  
AT THE TERRIBLE BATTLE  
OF AUG. 30, 1862 -  
2nd MANASSAS**

bornly and bravely. The rain continued that day and it reached a point where gunpowder was so wet that it would not fire. After this date, the fighting broke off. The Army of Northern Virginia had won the battle entitled Second Manassas. The total Confederate casualties exceeded 9,000 men. The Federal forces left 2,000 wounded on the battleground and lost 7,000 as prisoners. Their casualties were higher than the Confederate forces.

Bryant Perry Kent was in that all out march of Longstreet's to reunite with the beleaguered "Stonewall" Jackson. He participated in the decisive battle of August 30th when the Union forces before Longstreet's Corps finally but reluctantly gave ground to the attacking Confederate soldiers.

After the arduous marches and battles at Manassas, Lee's Army moved to Frederick, Maryland about 45 miles north of Manassas. There they rested during the days of September 4-9th.

opened up and Union soldiers began charging forward all along Jackson's front. Hails of bullets and cannon fire erupted. Vicious fighting continued for several hours. Attack, repulse, retreat, attack.

Longstreet's artillery was so placed that it poured unrelenting fire on the Union soldiers attacking Jackson's position. Union losses of dead and wounded mounted so high that the Federal soldiers began to back off. Sensing that this was the moment, Longstreet gave orders for his troops to advance on the enemy. His Corps swept down on the Union soldiers. After savage close quarter fighting, the Union forces went into a full retreat. The day ended with the Confederate soldiers in complete control of the battle field. Bryant Perry Kent was a part of this historic and vicious struggle.

It rained all that night. The next day, August 31st, the area was a sea of mud and swollen streams. Pursuit of the Union forces was extremely difficult. While the Federal soldiers were retreating they fought stub-



Lee's Army had not been fed properly all during the month of August. Drenching rains that turned the Rappahannock into a swollen torrent left the soldiers wet, tired and miserable. The exhausting marches of 54 miles must have been painful, exhausting and debilitating. Some Confederate soldiers shoes were so worn out that they marched (and fought) in their bare feet. Soldiers developed diarrhea from eating green corn and green apples along the line of march. Good water was not always available. Imagine your uniform soaked to your skin and then trying to sleep at night on the wet soggy ground. A recipe for reducing a man's immunity to disease. Bryant became sick. By the time Lee's Army was resting in Frederick, Bryant had become so ill that he had to be returned to Richmond.

From Frederick, Maryland to Richmond is about 130 miles. How Bryant traversed these miles is unknown. Did he walk or was he carted in some type of field wagon? As the record shows he was attached to Winder Hospital in Richmond on September 13, 1862. Averaging 25 miles per day, he probably left Frederick around September 8th.

He stayed at Winder Hospital until his death on January 8, 1863 from pneumonia. This is Bryant Perry Kent's story. Kay, Joe and Mary, you can be proud of your great grandfather. He gave his life for a cause he believed in.

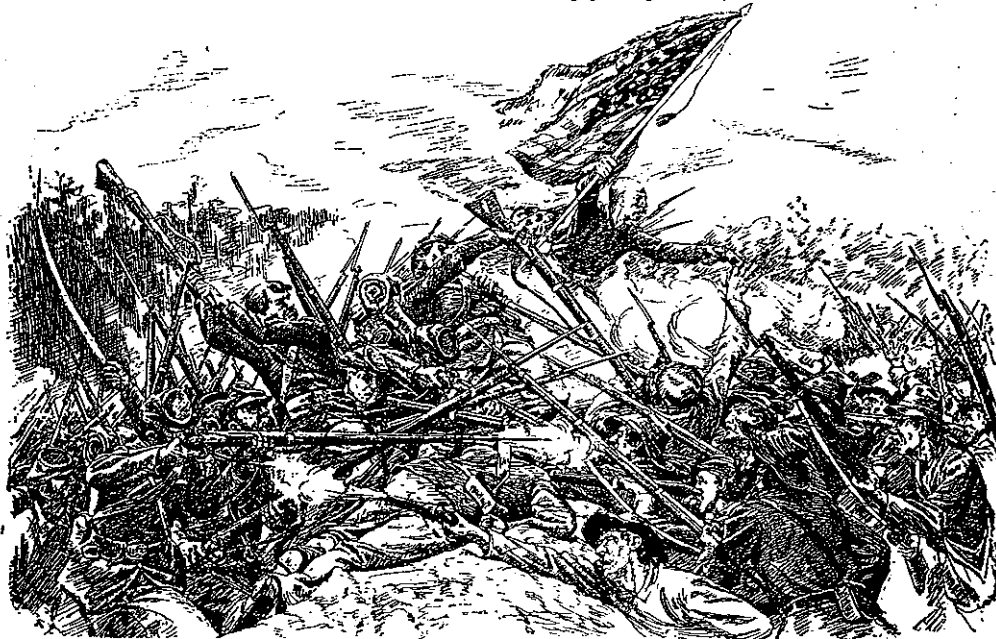
Let us now turn to several campaigns of the war wherein other Kents were involved. The battle of Shiloh was one of the major actions which affected the War in the West. Union forces occupied half of the western portion of Tennessee thus threatening the northern half of Alabama and Mississippi. Also at stake was, who would control the Ohio and upper Mississippi Rivers and their traffic.

On April 6 & 7, 1862, the Union and Confederate forces met in southwest Tennessee along the banks of the Tennessee River at a place named Shiloh. A savage battle, beginning at 5:00 AM, raged for over 12 hours. The Southern forces were successful in driving the Union back until they were pinned against the Tennessee River. The Southern forces elated with their success of sending Union forces in disordered retreat, capturing 3,000 prisoners and much military munitions, were sensing complete victory. Only one area continued to offer stubborn resistance commanded by a little known General named Ulysses S. Grant. An hour of daylight remained and the Southern General called a halt to the day's fighting. His men had fought over 12 hours with no food or rest.

That night, Grant's position was the gathering point of all the retreating Union soldiers. Order was restored and what remained of the Union Army was reorganized to meet the next day's all out assault. During the night 5,000 troops under General Wallace reinforced Grant. The next morning fighting began anew.



**Confederates Dragging Guns**



**Struggling For The Works At The "Bloody Angle"**

The Confederates could not take Grant's position after savage and repeated attacks. Sensing superior manpower, the Confederate forces withdrew. Confederate forces numbered 39,273 men and the North began with 44,895 and as mentioned, 5,000 reinforcements were received the evening of April 6th. The Confederate forces suffered 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded and 959 captured or wounded.

With the Southern forces retreating in upper Alabama and Mississippi, the Union controlled the western half of Kentucky and Tennessee and the Ohio and upper portion of the Mississippi River. Had the Confederates defeated the Union forces at Shiloh, Union forces would have likely had to retreat to the northern shores of the Ohio (Indiana & Illinois) and over the Mississippi shores. With the battle over, the Union began to build and assemble a naval fleet of 7 iron-clad boats to move down the Mississippi in strength.

J. W. Riggins oldest son of Susannah (Kent) and John J. Riggins was killed at Shiloh. He was a grandson of Laban Kent.

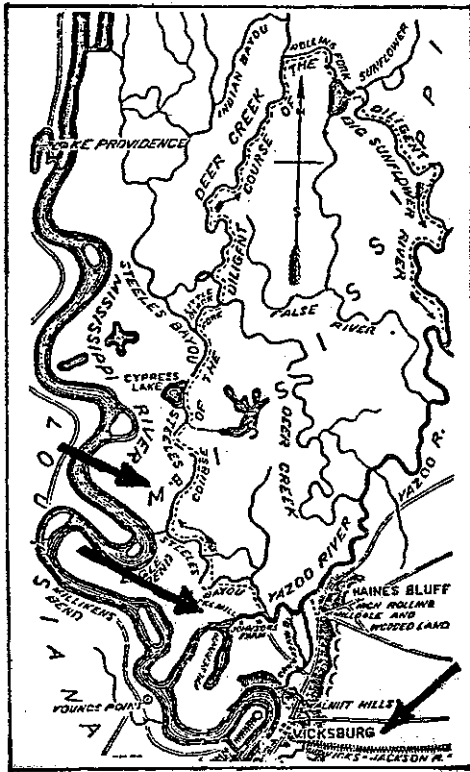
After the battle of Shiloh, the strategy of the Union was to take control of the entire length of the Mississippi River. If they could achieve this, they would be able to:

- (1) separate the Confederate states of Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas from the Confederate states east of the Mississippi
- (2) move troops and supplies at will the entire length of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers
- (3) attack and defeat Vicksburg and Jackson, the state capital and the railroad center for the entire state
- (4) improve the chances of all military actions throughout Mississippi and Alabama to the east

Should they succeed the Confederacy would be severely crippled. General Grant amassed a force of 80,000 men in Tennessee. An attempt in December 1862 to invade Mississippi down its center was begun. About 50 miles into the state, a battle won by the Confederates forced Grant to retreat to Tennessee.

In another area of military action, the Union was more successful. From April to December 1862, the Union with armor plated gun boats had been able to overcome all military action along the Mississippi shore line from Memphis to Vicksburg. They also were in possession of New Orleans and Baton Rouge.

But south of Vicksburg and north of Baton Rouge they could not go. The Confederacy controlled the river from Vicksburg down river about 120 miles to a point called Port Hudson. Both locations were



at strategic positions, heavily armed and fortified, with the best long range and accurate guns then available. They could and did sweep the river with such withering fire as to damage severely or sink any boat attempting to pass.

General Sherman (William Tecumseh) who would later sweep through Georgia, burning Atlanta and wreaking havoc in South Carolina and mid North Carolina came down the Mississippi with a large force and went ashore above Vicksburg in December 1862. His orders were to circle Vicksburg on the north and attack it from the rear (east side). North of Vicksburg are Deer Creek, Sunflower and the Yazoo rivers. The land around them was heavily forested on higher ground and well placed fortifications were prepared. After 5 days of heavy Union losses it became apparent that the Union forces were not going to encircle Vicksburg from the north.

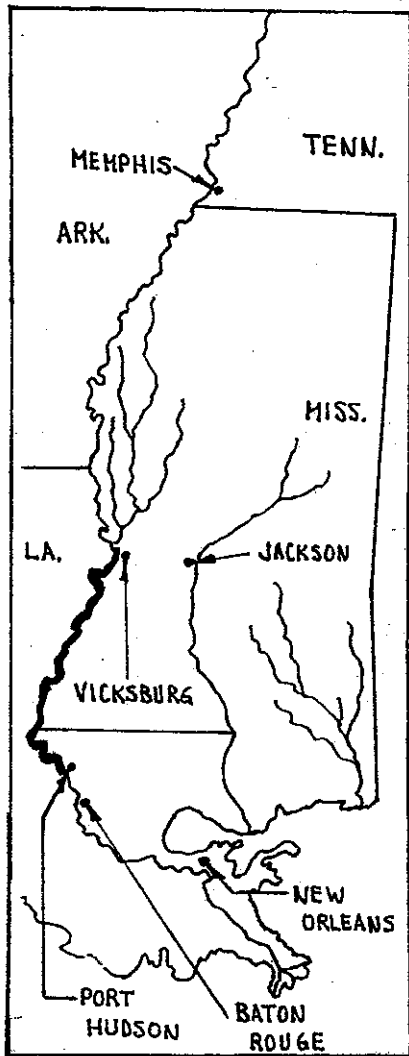
As a result, Union forces retired to their start position and crossed to the west side of the Mississippi. The 2 maps on the next page show the portion of the river controlled by the Confederates and the final crossing area.

In March of 1863, General Grant arrived to take charge of operations across the river from Vicksburg with about 80,000 men. The plan then was altered to cross the river below (south of Vicksburg) But they could not get transport (ferry) boats past the guns of Vicksburg.

Down river at Port Hudson, located 22 miles north of Baton Rouge, a Union force of 15,000 was trying to capture it beginning in early May 1853. The Confederate force defending Port Hudson numbered about 5,000 men.

Several all-out Union assaults with heavy losses failed to capture the Port. The situation was described by Union General Gates as "severe". In a communication to Gen. Grant he described Port Hudson as "surrounded by ravines, woods, valleys, and bayous of the most intricate and labyrinthed character that makes the works (Port Hudson) almost impregnable. Finally the Union leadership had to settle for a siege, hitting Port Hudson with artillery and constant harassing rifle fire hoping for its surrender. Thus the south still held the lower Mississippi control point.

At Vicksburg, the need to get transport (ferry) boats past Vicksburg was vital. The Union had 80,000 men on the wrong side of the river. Finally the plan developed was to tie the transport boats to the far side of the iron clad gun boats, get up steam and

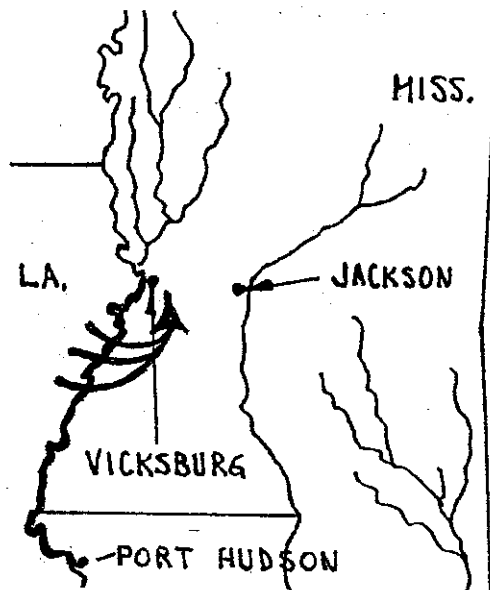


run through the deadly Vicksburg battery fire. On one occasion, of 4 gun boats runni past the guns, 2 were sunk and 2 were badly damaged but got through. The Confederacy ha no gun boats capable of harassing or sinkin the Union boats. Using this method, finally enough ferry boats were delivered beyond Vicksburg. On the evening of April 29th, th Union began to place their men on the Missi sippi soil.

Beginning the next day, the Union forces began their move north toward Vicksburg, 25 miles away. For 3 weeks savage battles were fought at such places as Baker's Creek, the Big Black (river) and Snyder's Mill. The Confederates, out-numbered, would select a location to their advantage and fight savag ly. The Union forces, relentlessly pursued and engaged the southern troops. But the superior manpower kept forcing the Confeder ate forces back until by May 18th Vicksburg was in sight. The Confederates had prepared well for this last place of no retreat.

On May 20, 21, and the morning of the 22n Vicksburg and its last defenses were subjec ed to heavy artillery fire. On the afternoo of May 22, 1863 the Union began their assaul to break through to Vicksburg. A report on the battle follows: "The attacking columns were allowed to approach to within musket range when every available gun was opened with grape and canister and our infantry

rising in the trenches, pourin into their ranks volley after volley with such deadly effect that leaving the ground litera ly covered with their dead and wounded, the enemy precipitate retreated"



After several attacks similar to the above, the Union rather than suffer such extreme losses, then laid siege to Vicksburg. The siege lasted for 47 days. Confeder- ate General Pemberton wrote these words "for 47 days and nights these heroic men had been exposed to burning sun, drenching rains, damp fog

and heavy dews and all during this time with no relief. Confined to the narrow trench limits with their limbs cramped and swollen, no exercise, constantly exposed to a murderous storm of shot and shell. They held the place against an enemy five times their number admirably clothed and fed and abundantly supplied with all the appliances of war. Whenever the foe attempted an assault, they drove him back covering the ground with his killed and wounded".

General Joseph Johnston, commander of all Confederate forces in the Vicksburg area received this telegram on June 16, 1863:

"Your telegram grieves and alarms me. Vicksburg must not be lost without a desperate struggle. The interest and honor of the Confederacy forbids it. I rely on you to avert the loss".

J. A. Seddon, Secretary of War  
Richmond, Virginia

On July 4, 1863, General Pemberton surrendered Vicksburg. In his remarks at the time he said "I can no longer place in jeopardy the brave men whose lives have been entrusted to my care-----they were overpowered by numbers, worn down with fatigue and every day saw our defenses crumbling".

Port Hudson, heard of the surrender then capitulated. The Union forces then turned toward Jackson, the state capital and chief railroad center of Mississippi. By the 12th of July, Jackson was under a heavy cannonade. Rather than subject the city to a similar disaster as Vicksburg and faced with superior forces, the Confederates withdrew from Jackson on July 16th.

The loss of Vicksburg, Port Hudson and Jackson was a shattering blow to the Confederacy. The Confederacy was split and the entire Ohio & Mississippi rivers were in complete control of northern forces.



Jessie Riggins, Laban's grandson was killed at the siege of Port Hudson.

Jesse Kent, Jonathon's grandson died in Vicksburg.

Benjamin Kent, Jonathon's grandson was captured at Vicksburg. He was the only son of 7 sons of James and Vesta Ann Kent who survived the war.

Thomas B. Riggins, grandson of Laban, at age 17 fought in the battles of Bakers Creek, Raymond, Clinton and Jackson. These battles were in Hinds County where he lived.

Other Kents fought at Belgrove, W.Va., Chickamauga, Ga, Missionary Ridge, Tenn and in Virginia.

Jonathon and  
Elizabeth Kent

← Son of Isaac  
and Rebecca

James W. and  
Vesta Ann Kent

William Kent bn.1836, Miss,  
Pvt.& Sergeant-Co.I, 25th  
Regiment,La. Infantry en-  
listed 3-22-1862,Catahoula  
Parish. His name appears  
on a register showing he  
died in General Hospital  
Macon, Miss, 6-17-1862.  
Imagine gone in 3 months!

Jesse Kent bn.1838, Miss., buried  
Vicksburg, Miss. in City Ceme-  
tery. A letter states "records  
show Jesse Kent died while be-  
ing cared for in the home of Dr.  
Naylors. Someone from Vicks-  
burg, possibly a nurse, sent a  
piece of his hair and told of  
his death.



Benjamin Kent bn.1840, Miss.,  
Pvt.Co.B,31st Regiment, La,  
Infantry CSA. Enlisted 4-19-  
1862, at Columbia,La.Captured  
at Vicksburg, Miss, July 4, 1863  
Rank shown as sergeant.He was  
surrendered by Gen.E.K. Smith  
CSA & paroled at Monroe, La  
6-13-1865. The only son to  
return home, marry and raise  
a family.

Henry Kent bn.1842 in Miss,  
Pvt.Co.I,25th Regiment La CSA  
Enlisted 3-22-1862 in Cata-  
houla Parish.Company muster  
roll for March 22 to June  
30,1862 shows he died May  
13,1862 at Corinth, Miss of  
disease.Imagine gone in less  
than 2 mo.!

John Kent bn.1842,  
Pvt.Co.I,25th Reg-  
iment,La.Infantry  
Enlisted Catahou-  
la Parish for the  
war. On muster  
roll dated 6-30-  
1862-Absent,left  
camp,sick.- no  
further record

Noah Kent bn.1843,Pvt.  
Co.I.,25th Regiment La  
Infantry CSA.Enlisted  
Catahoula Parish 3-22-  
1862 to wars end. Co.  
muster roll of 3-22  
to 6-30-1862 shows  
"died-date not known"  
Again dead in 3  
months or less!

James Polk Kent. He  
was wounded in the  
War Between the  
States. His body  
was brought to New  
Liberty Cemetery,  
La for burial.

Vesta Ann never knew what happened to her sons which was a blessing. She died December 17, 1862. It wasn't until 1935 when Eugene Oliver, a descendant acquired the war records herein presented. Isn't that terrible? Six lost. Four of them joined the same day (3-22-1862), were in the same Company and all dead within 4 months! Also a son-in-law(next page). Was it malaria or yellow fever? Or a bacterial infection due to low standards of hygiene? Or contaminated food or water? Only Benjamin survived!

James W. and  
Vesta Ann Kent

Frank Farmer, husband  
of Hannah Susan Kent,  
daughter of James and  
Vesta Ann Kent----  
Frank died in the Gen-  
eral Hospital at Macon,  
Miss July 8, 1862.

Seaborn Booker and  
Martha (Harrell) Kent

John B. Kent bn. 1842. Company adjutant  
killed in the battle of Chickamauga in  
in northwest Georgia. A Union defeat in  
1863. Modern day Louisiana Kents tell  
the story of a poor young woman who came  
looking for her husband's family after  
the Civil War. She stayed with them sev-  
eral days then left--Kate Kent Lamothe  
(Springfield, Mass) is the great grand-  
daughter of John B. Kent. Her  
family history tells of John  
B. Kent, Company adjutant,  
killed in the Battle of  
Chicamauga. She has visited  
the battle site and examined  
the records. There was only  
one John B. Kent, Company  
adjutant killed in the  
battle, which makes the  
connection--John B. met and  
married Clarissa Ann Key at  
the beginning of the war.  
She followed him at a safe  
distance to be near him.  
After his death, the widow  
with several small children  
settled in Cherokee County,  
Ga.



John and Ann  
(Smith) Kent

Lucian Smith  
Anderson Kent

Lucian S.A. Kent, bn.  
1842. Pvt. & Corporal  
Company G 4th Louisi-  
ana Infantry. Enlisted  
May 25, 1861, Camp Moore,  
LA. Absent, sick in  
Clinton (E. Felicina).  
Rolls from Dec 11, 1862  
to Aug 31, 1864 state  
present. Died from  
wounds rec'd 8-31-1864

While there is no positive  
evidence that this ties this Thomas Kent  
to "our" Kents, circumstantial evidence  
does. He enlisted at Camp Moore the same  
as Lucian, therefore the same area. John  
B. and Martha had a son Thomas born in  
1832, the right age for a Civil War  
soldier. Finally, other than his birth,  
no other record has been found. Therefore  
your author assumes him as their son.

John and Ann  
(Smith) Kent

John B. and Martha  
(Harrell) Kent

Thomas Kent Pvt. Enlisted April 10, 1862,  
Camp Moore, La Co. H, 27th Regiment, La.  
Infantry--no further record.



John and Ann  
(Smith) Kent

Smith Anderson and  
Elizabeth (Sims) Kent

This soldier has to be one of "our" Kents since he enlisted at Clinton (E. Feliciana Parish). However, since your author does not have all the early lineages, he could not pin down the parentage.

This is one of "our" Kents, note his residence in E. Feliciana Parish. Lucien Smith Anderson Kent had a younger brother Alexander B. Kent. It is assumed that this soldier is that young man.

G. W. Kent, 1st Lt. Co. K, 4th La. Infantry-per muster roll Nov & Dec 1862, absent, sick, home-no further record.

Alex Kent, Pvt. Co. F Ogdens La Calvary. On roll of Prisoners of War. Paroled Gainesville, Ala., May 12, 1865. Res. E. Feliciana Parish, La.



This man is very likely one of "our" Kents. His parish residence, St. Helena, borders E. Feliciana. Its western border is about 10 miles to Clinton. Your author has not been able to tie Thomas to any specific set of parents. Still, it is very likely that he is related.

Abel and Susannah (Ammons) Kent ← Isaac's son

Thomas H. Kent. Pvt. Co. I, 4th La Inf. Enlisted April 10, 1862 at Camp Moore, La. Present on roll July 1863 to Aug. 1864. Federal Rolls of Prisoners show him captured near Franklin, Tenn.

W.N. Kent

W. N. Kent, Corpl. Co. E. 27th, La Infantry. Rolls of War Prisoner. Paroled at Natchitoches, La, June 15, 1865. Res. Bienville Parish, La.

Dec 17, 1864. Sent to Military Prison, Louisville, Ky from Nashville, Tenn Dec 20, 1864. Discharged from Camp Douglas, 6-19-1865 in accordance with G.O.No.109, Washington, D.C., June 6, 1865. Res. St. Helena Parish, La.

Laban and Elizabeth  
(Albritton) Kent

Susanah (Kent) and John J. Riggins

She was Laban's oldest daughter. Mr. Riggins died in 1855 so he never knew the sadness that came from the Civil War. Four of their sons were CSA soldiers. Two never returned home and the other two came home on crutches. The story of each son was taken from remarks of the youngest, Thomas Benton Riggins, Sr.



He describes his mother "as one of the best women the world ever knew". On his return home (Nov 2, 1864), "I found the family place had been a hospital for the wounded Confederates. After the battle of Bakers Creek, Gen. Loring had retreated at night & passing our place next morning, my mother and sisters with the assistance our cook, Aunt Harriet cooked and fed a great many of the tired and hungry soldiers; taking care of wounded Missourians who were unable to go on and protected them from the Union soldiers".

The oldest son J.W. Riggins joined the Hinds Co. Light Guards, part of the 22nd MS which served in the Western Army. Killed at the battle of Shiloh (southwest Tennessee).

The second oldest son, I.N. Riggins joined the Raymond Fencibles part of the 12th MS Infantry. Served in the Army of Va. Discharged from the Va Army on crutches.

The third oldest son, Jessie Riggins joined Bradfords Battery and was killed during the siege at Port Hudson, La.

T.B. Riggins, youngest, joined up at age 17, taking part in battles at Raymond, Jackson & Clinton (MS.) After his enlistment expired, he then joined the company of Addison Harvey. Wounded at Cartersville, Ga. (10-19-1864) and spent the rest of the war on crutches.

John & Ann (Smith) Kent ← Isaac's Son

Seaborn B. & Martha (Harrell) Kent

William (Carroll) Kent bn. 1843  
md. Mary Janette Robins

William C. Kent Pvt. & 2nd Lt. Companies A & F 16th La Inftry. Enlisted 9-29-1861. Promoted from 2nd Sergt. to Jr. Lt. 10-26-1863. Prisoner of War, captured at Missionary Ridge 11-25-1863. Rec'd at Military Prison, Louisville, Ky from Nashville, Tn, 12-4-1863. Transferred to Johnson's Island, Ohio 12-5-1863. Released on oath 6-13 1865. Res. Clinton, La. Complexion light, hair dark, eyes hazel, height 5'6" Note: Prisoner of war for (19) months.



Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

Jackson and Jane  
(Strader) Kent

John Modagee Kent bn. March 1833 in NC. Enlisted 4-16-1862 in Co. I, VA. CSA Infantry. He was wounded at Belgrove and received his pardon at Charleston, W. Va. Ultimately moved to Cooke Co., Texas.

Thomas

Isaac Samuel Levi Thomas

What follows is an interesting angle to the Kent war contribution. Isaac had a half brother, Thos. (covered in an earlier chapter). This man moved from Craven to Orange Co. NC in 1817. Then in 1832 he & his family loaded up a covered wagon and moved to Ill. However one son, Jackson Kent stayed behind then, in 1848 moved to Giles Co., Va. He & his wife, Jane Strader had (2) sons and (1) daughter.

These sons at the time of the Civil War fought for the Confederacy. At the same time their Ill cousins fought for the Union. Fortunately it doesn't appear that they faced each other in battle.

Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

Jackson and Jane  
(Strader) Kent

Michael Kent bn. 1836 in N Enlisted 6-17-1862 in Co. 36th Va Infantry CSA (a/k/ the 2nd Kanawah). He was wounded at Belgrove on 10 24-1864, the same day as his brother and both sent to the Hosp. at Harrisonburg, Va. Michael was pardoned 7-18-1865. He married Mary Strader on 3-22-1864 They left Giles Co. in 187 and have not been located in the records since.

These are the Kent men who served with the Union

Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

Needium and Mary  
(Lafferty) Kent

Jasper W. Kent was the 7th child of Needium and Mary. Bn. 1-12-1846 in Crawford Co., Ill. Was a farmer. He enlisted in Co.D, 143 Infantry Regulars of the Indiana Volunteers. He came safely through the war and received a pension.



Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

William - 3rd son  
and Rebecca Kent

Alexander bn. 1837, 3rd child of the couple. While this man wasn't a Civil War soldier, it's an interesting story. He joined a wagon train in the 1850's and headed to the Dakota Terr. and was never heard from again. Family legend says he was probably killed by the Indians enroute.

Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

William - 3rd son  
and Rebecca Kent

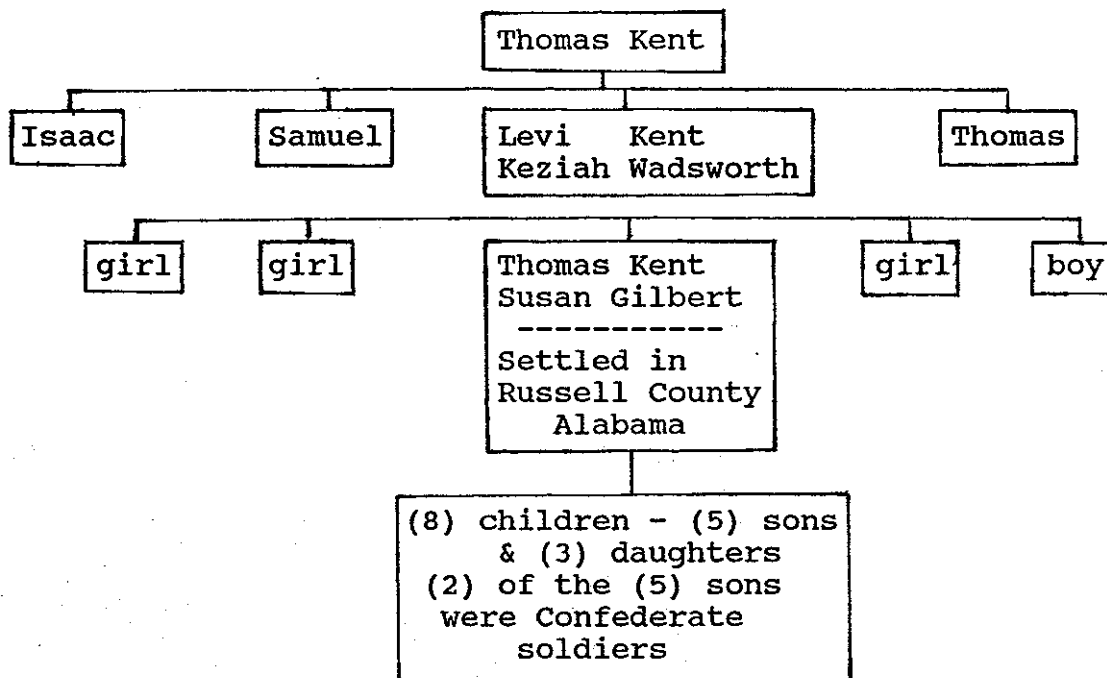
Riley Jackson 1835 md. Elizabeth (Simons) Kent. At outbreak of the Civil War he was one of the first volunteers although he had a wife and little sons at home. Due to poor sanitation, Riley contracted an illness from which he never recovered. He served as a cook and as a hospital nurse. Riley died on 3-26-1865 at Nashville, Tenn. His death was listed as chronic diarrhea (dysentery). He is buried in the Nashville Nat'l Cemetery.

Thomas and Nelly  
(Connerly) Kent

Joseph and Mary  
(P. Otey) Kent

Joseph Kent bn. ca 1840, 4th child of the couple, married Mary P. Otey. In his youth he worked as a farmer. Enlisted in Co.D 30th Ill Infantry at New Hebron, Ill on 9-5-1861. Captured by the Confederates on 9-1-1862 at the battle of

Britons Lane, Tenn. He was paroled the next day and returned home. He reenlisted on 1-1-1864. During fighting near Atlanta, Ga a gun shot wound resulted in amputation of his left arm at the elbow. Years later further amputation to the shoulder due to healing difficulties. In later years he became the town constable of Robinson, Ill. In 1873 he & his family moved to Terre Haute, Ind where he spent the rest of his life. A daughter was a concert pianist who married a gentleman who served as a member of Congress for 2 years.



Isaac A. Kent  
 CSA soldier  
 13th Mississippi  
 Regiment  
 Died at Corinth,  
 Mississippi

John M. Kent  
 CSA soldier  
 4th Mississippi  
 Regiment  
 Died 1862 at Servel  
 Point, Virginia

The following is a summary of these records.

Did not survive the war

Killed or died of wounds	5
Died-cause not stated	4
Died-from disease	4
No info on their fate	3

16

Survived the war

Returned home safely	6
Came home on crutches	2
Wounded but came home	2
Lost left arm-came home	1

11

Let us look into the item "no info on their fate". Three Kent young men fell into this category. In the case where one side was fighting a slow retreating action against a superior force (which was frequently the case) soldiers who were killed had to be left behind where they fell. The advancing opposing force would for humanitarian and sanitation reason, bury the body(s) as soon as it was safe to do so. In the case of an engagement where the opposing sides faced each other for a period of time, soldiers who died in no mans land would lay there for several days. Usually a white flag armistice would take place. Soldiers from both sides would go out and return or bury bodies depending on their condition. Some bodies were unidentifiable. Many who fell were identified but the records were lost because of the chaotic conditions. Record keeping was the least of the soldiers concerns during and after battles.

How sad! Sixteen young men in the prime of their lives gone! Undoubtedly there were other Kents who served, suffered and died.



Looking For A Friend

There are no Confederate records of the number of unknown soldier burials. However, after the war, the Union records state that in their 82 national cemeteries, of 306,094 Civil War buried there in, 148,833, 48% were unknown. The Confederates probably experienced a similar number of unknown burials. Isn't that sad? To die for a cause and your family knows nothing of their soldier's fate

Four Kent soldiers died of disease, 4 of them in under 3 months of service. That seems like an awfully high mortality rate. Yet the shocking truth is that disease was the single greatest cause of loss of life, at least for Union soldiers. No Confederate record could be found. The 1885 Union published record for Union soldiers is below

<u>Killed in action</u>	<u>Died of Disease</u>	<u>Misc. Causes</u>
4,142 officers	2,795 officers	drowned, suicide
62,916 men	221,791 men	sunstroke, execution, murder, etc
2,223 officers died of wounds		
40,789 men died of wounds		
110,070 (31%)	224,586 (62%)	25,566 (7%)

Field conditions and medical services must have been very poor. Sleeping in the open, in rain and in cold contributed. Communicable diseases such as measles was a big cause. Yellow or malaria fever contracted in swampy areas was another factor. Polluted water and possibly contaminated food. Isn't that shocking? Out of every 100 soldiers who died, 62 were lost due to disease!

More Americans lost their life in the Civil War than any war before or since. A visit to the battle field at Gettysburg or the Andersonville prison cemetery in Georgia brings their suffering and sacrifice home to a visitor.

Your author has tried to find the appropriate words to close this chapter to honor these men from both sides, but for once, the words just won't come.

Old Saying: Sorry. After a chapter like this, nothing comes to mind that's appropriate.

## Tecumseh

In November 1853 a Union force of 60,000 under the command of General Grant engaged the large Confederate army defending Chattanooga and its surrounding area. The Confederate forces were under the command of General Braxton Bragg. After prolonged and vicious fighting, the Union forces won a great victory.

This victory sent Bragg's forces into full retreat into northern Georgia. As a result, Chattanooga and ultimately all of Tennessee from Knoxville to Memphis fell under Union control.

After the great victory at Chattanooga, Lincoln and a grateful Congress gave General Grant supreme command of all Union armies. They had finally found a man who could win. Grant's first act was to turn his Military Division of Mississippi (the West) over to William Tecumseh Sherman. Grant took command of the Union Army of the Potomac (the East).

Sherman rebuilt his battered forces back to full strength. In May 1864 with 3 armies totaling 100,000 men struck south from Chattanooga. His objective was Atlanta, the major rail and industrial center of the Confederacy. The route of the invasion was pretty much the path of today's modern interstate I-75.

Slowly the Confederate forces were beat back, battle by battle. These battles were savage with heavy losses in killed and wounded on both sides. The bravery and courage of the Artillery, Cavalry and the Infantry soldiers was outstanding. Major battles were fought at such places as Dalton, Resaca, Adairsville, Dallas and at many unknown places such as "the battle of Culp's Farm", New Hope Church and Pine Top.

A grandson of Laban (a son of Susannah Kent and John J. Riggin) named Thomas Benton Riggin was wounded at Cartersville, Georgia. This is about 30 miles northwest of Atlanta. Thomas spent the remainder of the war on crutches.

General Sherman's bases and lines of supply were Louisville, Nashville and Chattanooga. The deeper he penetrated into Georgia the more tenuous and uncertain was his line of supply (food, ammunition, medicine, etc). Harassment and sabotage from the proud Georgian was everywhere.

By early July the Union Army began to cross the Chattahoochee just north of Atlanta. The Confederate forces were well entrenched in and around Atlanta. The city fell under siege. Many furious battles were fought around the perimeter of the city during July and August. The city was subjected to continuous bombardment. Those who have seen "Gone With The Wind" have a small concept of what it must have been like.



Finally on September 1, 1864, the Confederate Army withdrew from the Atlanta area. They had defended the city for 46 days with a force of 45,000 men against an army of 106,000.

After Atlanta fell, General Sherman rested his troops. He convinced his boss (General Grant) to allow him to cut all links to his northern supply bases, take 62,000 of his men and drive through the heart of the Confederacy. His plan was to carve a path 50 to 60 miles wide, destroying as he advanced toward Savannah. He would tear up railroad tracks, burn court houses, destroy all manufacturing plants, warehouses, etc. To cut all supply ties and reinforcements, to live off the land with 62,000 men was unheard of. Could they survive? If Sherman and his army could march through the South heartland, it could dramatically help to finally end the Civil War.

He succeeded. Savannah fell on December 22. Sherman then convinced Grant to allow him to continue on to South Carolina. Especially South Carolina who had begun the war by bombing Fort Sumter. The winter weather was Hell. Heavy rains, deep mud, swollen rivers, swamps and constant Confederate attacks. Nonetheless all the opposing forces in South Carolina were subdued. Sherman then entered North Carolina and battled his way 100 miles to Goldsboro when word reached him that Generals Lee and Johnson had surrendered on April 9, 1865. The terrible war was finally over.

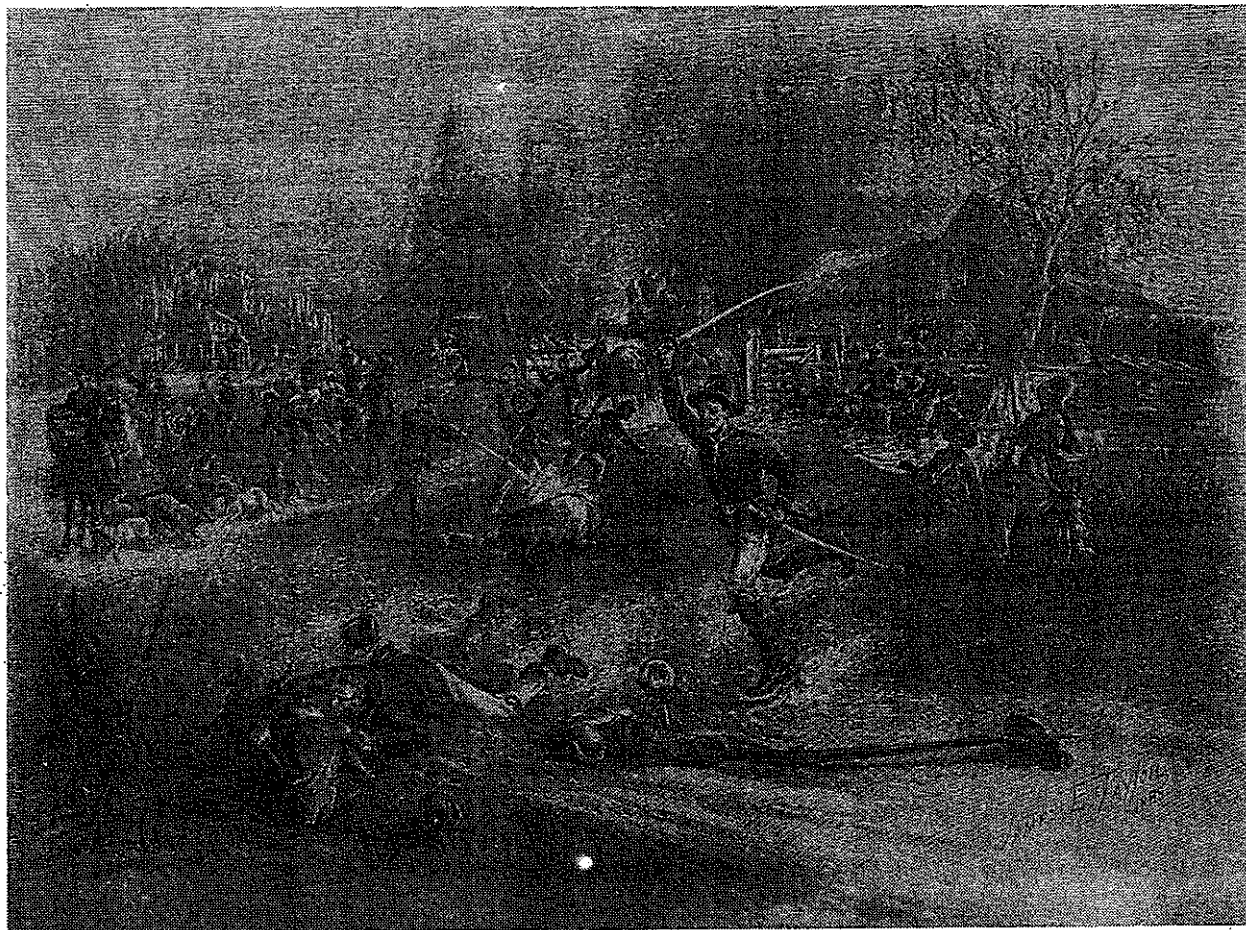
Think of it, 62,000 cut off from all supplies and communication, marching and fighting went 620 (or more) miles being pursued and embattled all the way, most of it in the worst possible weather. A remarkable feat. True, the damage he and his troops wrought was terrible. But it did help to finally end the dreadful war. A war where more American soldiers lost their lives than any other American war in history.

Benjamin Kent, Katherine's g-g-grandfather was 68 years at the time. His son Bryant (Katherine's g-grandfather) had died in service 20 months prior in Virginia.

To feed and provision his army of 62,000, Sherman's army had to live off the land. He sent foraging parties to feed his hungry and unsupplied army. These foraging parties ranged wide afield gathering grain, fruit, vegetables, meat, horses, blankets, etc. By a great stroke of luck your author was able to get a copy of a sketch made when one of Tecumseh's foraging parties raided old Benjamin's plantation (farm) in Clay County. Can't you just imagine the hate, rage, despair, shock and concern as they lost their food supplies to the Union soldiers?

Why, 77 years later when Kay and your author visited her folks in Georgia on our honeymoon, they began to attack me. Kay threw her (curvaceous) body between your author and the advanced Confederates and cried "you'll have to kill me first". But for this courageous act, your author would have never survived.

As is so often stated "War is Hell".



*MARCHING THROUGH GEORGIA*

## Grandpa

The death of a soldier was an emotional disaster for his family. But in many cases, the survivors had major disruptions to their daily lives as well. A case in point is the life of Marcus Allen Kent who was Katherine's grandfather.

Bryant's family of 7 in 1860 was completely broken up by 1870. The records that follow show the effect his death had on his loved ones.

1860 Bryant 31, merchant; Mary 24, housewife  
 Marion 7; G. L. 6; M.A. 1 - sons  
 Luella 4; Perry 1 - daughters

1870 Bryant - deceased  
 Mary - could not be found in records  
 Marion - working as a printer for Edward Carnaby  
 G. L. - could not be found in records  
 Luella - living in her aunt's household, Ann E.M. (Kent)  
 & John P. L. Cain  
 Marcus - covered in this chapter  
 Perry - living with aunt, Ann Elizabeth Matilda (Kent)  
 & John P.L.Cain

The 1870 Census places Marcus 11, described as a farm laborer in the household of his grandparents Benjamin 74 and Mary 72, Clay County. Surprisingly, Marcus also surfaces in the Early County records as well.

Edward Carnaby	82	printer & editor \$3000 RE, \$1000 PE bn. Ala.
Zylpha "	80	keeping house
Britton "	7	at school
Ignatius "	6	" "
Marion Kent	15	printer
Marcus A. Kent	11	printer apprentice

No record of G. L. Kent (1860) has ever been located in any later record nor has the oldest boy Marion. However later in this chapter, we will come back to Marion. Let us concentrate on Marcus.

The years between 1860 and 1870 must have been difficult for the young boy. We know that the first 11 years of a child's life are the formative years. A boy needs the love, the hugs and touching, the gentle discipline and the daily role model of both parents to form his values and character. Marcus was described

(by his youngest child, Rossie B.) as an orphan. Just when he became an orphan is unknown. What happened to his mother is a mystery. Obviously she was not able to hold the family together and provide for the children's needs. She owned no land or home and the children were too young to work it, if she did have land. Possibly she lost her health, or became excessively overwrought with grief and the daily pressure to provide. Possibly she settled each child into some household and left rather than suffer the agony of a broken and scattered family. Or maybe she died.

Actually Marcus never really knew his father. He was a child of probably under 3 years when his father enlisted. Imagine Marcus's quandary, losing contact with your mother, your sisters and your brothers. Imagine the loss of their companionship, the feeling of common cause and your own feeling of insecurity, and your utter dependence on a non-family member. These must have been lonely unhappy years for Marcus. Even living with your grandparents had to be less than ideal. Both were in their 70's (74 & 72) when patience wanes and ailing & aching bodies affects one's outlook and actions. Katherine and your author are in this age bracket and can speak with authority on the effects of age. We ain't what we used to be. Life was a lot harder in those days and there were no conveniences to make it easier. Imagine what Marcus's early life was like. A farm laborer at 11! A printer's apprentice at 11! How many boys today work for their keep at 11? Well Marcus did. Note that while Edward Carnaby's (probable) grandchildren were in school, Marcus at 11 was working.

With Benjamin's death (7-21-1871) that no doubt was the end of Marcus's stay there. His grandmother, Mary, went to live with her daughter Mary Jane (Kent) Moore and her husband. Marcus from this point on was raised by a lady named Grandma Allen.

At this point, with your permission, your author will digress for just a moment. It is the appropriate place to discuss Rossie B. Kent. She was the youngest of Marcus's children. Katherine and your author visited her a half dozen times at her home in Fort Walton Beach and then Niceville, Florida. She was born in 1900 and passed away in 1990. Rossie B. was a delight to visit, talk with and just be around. Possessed of an excellent memory and a strong sense of humor, some of her remembrances were very funny and occasionally shocking coming from a lady in her 80's. She really loved Katherine and her brother Joe. She was the youngest 85+ years old person ever. You would have loved her. She provided information on her parents to your author.

Let us now return to Marcus living with Grandma Allen about 1871. What follows is conjecture on the part of your author and the remembrances of Rossie B.

Marcus's father, Bryant left the household of Benjamin and its farm labor life and moved to Blakely about 1854. Later (about 1856) Bryant moved to Miller County and became a merchant. Now

how did an ex-farm boy earn his living in the town of Blakely for those 2 years (1854-1856)? Your author believes that he worked in a store and learned the merchant business. Rossie B. states that Grandma Allen ran a grocer store. Your author believes that Bryant worked in the Allen grocery store and that this is the source of Marcus's middle name Allen. Bryant during his sojourn in Blakely probably lived near the Allen family, worked in their store and as a sign of his affection, named his son Allen. It is also this work experience that launched him into being a merchant himself in 1860.

Grandma Allen raised both Marion (the oldest son) and Marcus but did not adopt them. Rossie B. states that Marion, nicknamed Major, ultimately moved to Chicago. There he married and had a son named Edward. This boy Edward Kent then had a daughter named Margaret who became a Catholic nun. All efforts to trace these people in Chicago have met with no success.

By 1878, Marcus now 19, had been exposed to farm work, printing and the grocery business. The year 1878 was an eventful one for him because on October 17, 1878 he took himself a wife, the lovely Mary Lucinda Francis Hunt. They were married in Bluffton, Clay County. They were members of the Hardshell Baptist Church located in Bluffton.

Her family was made up of persons willing to break the mold of just doing farming. Three of her brothers started businesses, assuming the risk of investing their money and labor for the sake of making a profit. All three were successful. One ran a grist mill in Blakely, one operated a garage in Ashford, Alabama and one became a commercial fisherman at Panama City, Florida. Mary, after her children were in their teens entered the world of buying & selling property. Marcus, no fool, married a live wire.

Marcus next appears on the record on November 11, 1888 when he purchased 69 acres for \$162.50 from his sister Perry Cain now the widow of John P. L. Cain. He must have been a shrewd salesman because he sold this property in 1896 for \$440 for a 170% profit. Now you see where Katherine gets her keen interest in wheeling and dealing in real estate. Gee, if only her cheap skate husband had let her have her way, we'd be on easy street. Well there's no use crying over spilled milk so let's get back to Marcus.

Between 1878/1896 Marcus and Mary labored hard to build up farming experience, the necessary animals and equipment and some capital. After selling their original 69 acres they settled on farm land in Early County about 8 miles north of Blakely ending up with 500 acres more or less.

Incidentally when your author first drove into Early County in 1941 (on our honeymoon), the sign said "Early County, the World's Peanut Capital". Your author was crushed! I thought, I'd married the Duchess of Kent and ended up with the Peanut Princess!

Beginning in 1901, Marcus began to buy and sell land. There are extensive records in the Early County Court House involving Marcus (and later Mrs. Kent). Unfortunately all the records could not be located. There were examples of him selling land but no prior record as to when and for how much he paid for it. Your author believes that Marcus was farming his land using share-cropper labor and that he kept up on available land within the county. When he saw a chance to buy and sell for a profit, he did. Rather than confuse the reader with detail, a summary of his land dealings is included as an exhibit at the end of this chapter. Your author had trouble following what Marcus was doing. Why don't you study the exhibit and see what you make of it.

Marcus must have operated from a cash position. For a man who had numerous money dealings, he took out very few loans. Those that he took out were small and in his start-up days. Apparently such loans were recorded in the Court House records. There were only 3!

1-4-1897	Bank of Blakely	\$95.95	10% interest
1-5-1897	" " "	244.44	8% "
10-5-1905	" " "	55.00	" "

That's all

The couple was also active in another field of human endeavor, the reproduction field. During the time span between 1878 to 1900, they had 9 children. The couple's first child, name unknown, died early in life as did a son, Ashley. A daughter, Carrie born blind died of pneumonia at age 17. Lastly son Charlie died of spinal meningitis at age 27. What heartache those events must have been. However the remaining (5) children grew to adulthood, married and had families. One of their children fathered the Duchess of Kent, or if you please, the Peanut Princess, Katherine Verna (Kent) Berg. And in every sense of the word, she is a Duchess and a Princess.

In 1903, an attempt was made on the life of Marcus. What follows is the story from the Reporter, the official news organ of Early County the October 1, 1903 issue.

"Mr. M. A. Kent is one of the best farmers in Early County and highly respected by all his neighbors. He lives about 8 miles out of Blakely. On Monday night of this week, while seated in his home reading, he became the target for the shot of a would-be assassin while seated in his home. The dastard who sought to take Mr. Kent's life crept up to a window a few feet to his back and fired a load of # 8 shot at his head.

Fortunately only a part of the load took effect. But that made a bad wound and if Mr. Kent survives, he will carry an ugly scar on his neck the remainder of his days. Dr. J.

H. Hand is attending him and he tells us that while the wound is a bad one, Mr. Kent has several chances in his favor for recovery.

Four negroes have been lodged in jail who it is thought may be implicated in the ugly affair, Hartley Lee, Jonas Foster, Ed McLendon and Jim Evans. The Grand Jury will look into the matter when it assembles next week. Hartley Lee is an ex-convict and a negro with a bad reputation.

He has talked freely we understand since being placed in jail and has admitted that the four agreed among themselves that Mr. Kent was to be killed by one of them. The negroes made themselves secure in a house and with an occasional warning shot kept off for several hours an arresting party. Deputy Sheriff Irwin appeared on the scene and the negroes were finally secured and brought to Blakely at an early hour Tuesday and lodged in jail".

The next issue contained these words:

"Other evidence of a conspiracy has come to the surface since the arrest of the negroes. The Reporter is somewhat surprised at the lives of the negroes being spared during Monday night, for, it is said that their conduct invited the action of Judge Lynch's Court when their arrest was first attempted".

These newspaper reports were saved by Rossie B. and later given to Katherine. No further newspaper accounts could be found nor are there any trial minutes. However, these words were found in the records which tells the rest of the story.

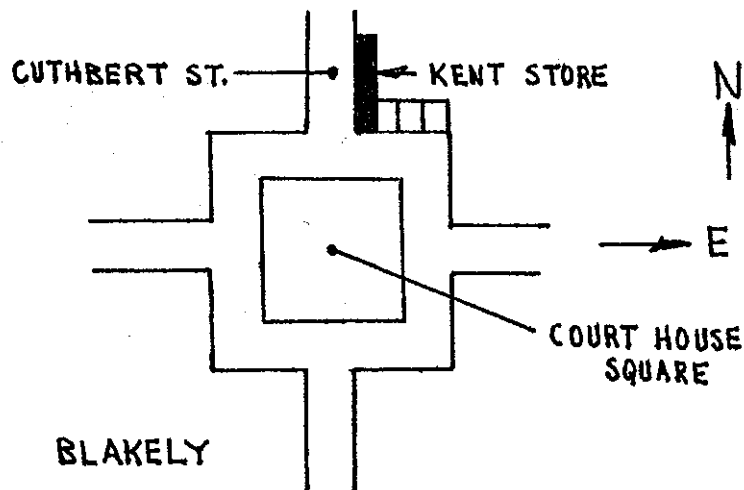
Early Superior Court 1903  
State vs. Hart Lee Butler  
Charged with assault with intent to murder #1167  
State vs. Hart Lee Butler & Jim Evans  
Assault with intent to murder #1247  
State vs. Hart Lee Butler  
Charged with burglary  
Oct 5 - plead guilty

Criminal Docket 1903 to 1913  
Case #1167 The State vs. Hart Lee Butler  
In Penitentiary 1905  
" " 1910

Why did they do it? The charge of burglary is one possible cause. Rossie B. said that her father had loaned one of the men some money which was to be repaid the following day. The men probably reasoned that if they could kill Mr. Kent the debt would be forgotten.

Well Marcus did recover. Possibly, however, he was weakened to the point where heavy farm work was beyond his physical capability. This record was found in the Court House "On 1-20-1906 Marcus A. Kent bought from the Cable Company of Atlanta a piano for \$244. Mr. Kent agrees to keep the said instrument at his residence on Cuthbert St. Blakely". So 2 1/3 years after the shooting Marcus is residing in town. Furthermore, sometime in the same era (1906) he purchased and ran a grocery store. At the same time he still owned and share-cropped his 500 acre tract. You have to admire the man and his industry and his willingness to try different fields of endeavor. Rossie B. said that her father also was a policeman. Whether that preceded the grocery store or after he sold it is unknown. Katherine was like him. She could work longer hours with less sleep, lift, carry, you name it, better than her big, fat, lazy spouse. Even today, you have to schedule 5 minutes with her because "Later, I'm too busy to stop".

The grocery store was right in the middle of town. It was described as "one store lot with brick store, property was 21' 3" wide x 830' long facing Cuthbert Street". It was right in the center of Blakely, on the opposite side of the street from the Court House. The brick building still stands. Your author paced it off and the present store, while having a modern facing, is still 21' wide.



Then Marcus took several actions which has always puzzled your author:

<u>Date</u>	<u>Buyer</u>	<u>Seller</u>	<u>Item</u>	<u>Amt.</u>
2-13-1908	Mrs. M.L.F. Kent	M.A. Kent	(1) store lot with brick store	\$1400
5-16-1908	Mrs. M.L.F. Kent	M.A. Kent	house and lot in city of Blakely	no price given



Now why would he sell his house, lot and store to his wife? Possibly he found the business hours too long, too tiring, or too dull. But why sell to his wife? Possibly he took the policeman's job and reasoned that in the event of his death she would be protected. Then again, Mary Lucinda may not have wanted him to sell the store and said "put it in my name and I'll run it". But she sold it a year later (5-16-1909). It may have been losing money or it was so busy that it drained her energy. She still had children ranging from 10 to 15 years to look after.

The sale of the property by Marcus was followed on 5-13-1911 by the sale of the 500 acres 8 miles north of town. The sale language described the lot descriptions and also these words "all personal property and supplies connected with farming also all those agreements with share-croppers". The sale price was \$12,400, a nice sum for those days. Marcus had trouble collecting all of this amount from the purchasers Wm. Melton and J.B. Forvier. He took them to court and received a judgment in his favor for \$2309 on 12/20/1915.

The Early County tax records for 1910 showed an appraised value of Marcus's holding of \$4700. Yet the next year he sells his holdings for \$12,400. That 2 1/3 times its appraised value. When Katherine heard this she was so proud of Marcus that her chest expanded with pride so much that several buttons flew off her blouse and broke a window on the other side of the room. Just a word of advice to you, the reader. Don't ever try to get the best of her in a business deal. It's in her genes to take you.

After this the paper trail becomes unclear. There were no tax records for Marcus in 1912, thus no land holdings. But he appears on the tax rolls from 1913 to 1917 inclusive. Also he continued to be the granter of mortgages up to and including 1916. So he and Mary Lucinda continued to reside in Early County. While she was not as active as Marcus, Mary did buy and sell property between 1908 to 1913. This suggests a person with a keenness and quickness of mind. She must have been quite a lady.

From this point on little information is available on the couple. In 1915 Marcus would have been 56 and probably thinking of changing the scenery and slowing down. Sometime after this date they moved to Pensacola, Florida. Having been there, it is easy to understand its charm and appeal for people who had worked hard all their lives. Rossie B. remembers being there and that her brother Joseph, his wife and 2 children being there with them. This marks the first official entrance on the pages of this book of Katherine Kent, the Duchess of Kent.

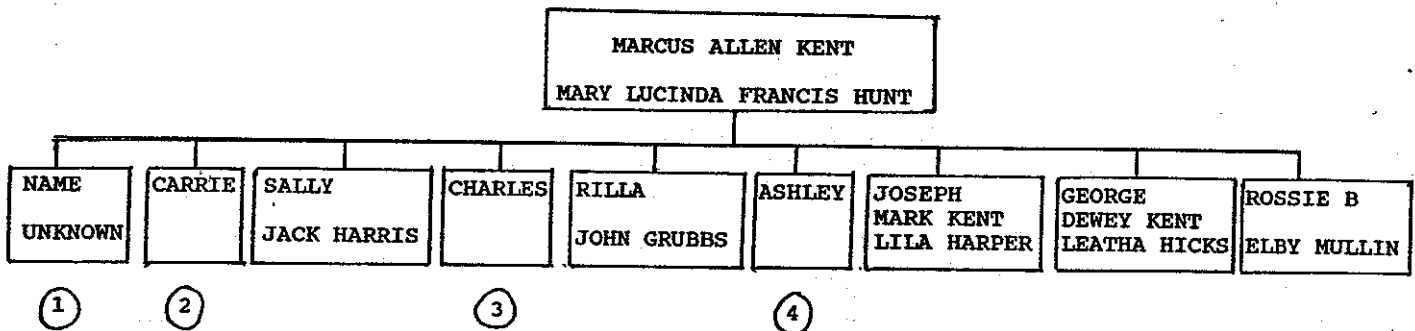
While there Marcus operated a grocery store. But this didn't last long. That Kent spirit to move and try something else was at work. In any case, Marcus, Mary and Rossie B moved to just outside the small town of Samson, Alabama. Sadly on 6-28-1917 Mary died.

That must have been a sad day. After this, Marcus, per Rossie B. moved to Niceville, Florida where he spent the rest of his days. Both are buried in Lime Springs Cemetery about 4 miles southwest of Samson, Alabama.

What useful lives they lived. Marcus a Civil War orphan did not give up despite the rough start he had in life. He persevered against the obstacles of life, worked hard, educated himself and made the most of the available opportunities. Obviously he was an enterprising person choosing not to become entrapped into a lifetime of just farming. He tried at least 3 other fields of endeavor.

Your author has frequently mentioned admirable traits passed on to descendants of the Kents. Katherine, the granddaughter, is every bit, the first class lady. Kind, considerate, tactful, you name it. Let's here and now give full credit for these qualities to Mary Lucinda Francis (Hunt) Kent for her contribution.

To Marcus and Mary, well done. You lived in the difficult era immediately after the Civil War. You helped to adjust to the social changes wrought by the freeing of the slaves and helped to rebuild the impoverished South. It is such as you that has handed over to us the rebuilt South and the great nation we take for granted.



1. The name and sex of this child is unknown
2. Carrie was blind and was sent to a school for the blind in Atlanta. She died of pneumonia at age 17
3. Charles died (single) in 1911 at age 27 of spinal meningitis
4. Ashley died in early life

All others married and there are present day descendants of each couple.

Old saying: If a baby talks before it walks,  
its tongue will be its ruin.

EXHIBIT A

Marcus Kent's Business & Land Records

<u>Date</u>	<u>Buyer</u>	<u>Seller</u>	<u>Item</u>	<u>Amt.</u>
11-15-1888	M.A. Kent	Perry Cain (sister)	(69)acre Clay Co.	\$ 162.50
10-8-1896	W.F.Hammond	M.A.Kent	(69)acre Clay Co.	440.00
1-1-1902	I.H.Bridges	" " "	land not described	800.00
1-17-1902	Early Co.Bd. of Education	" " "	(1)acre	1.00
11-18-1904	E.B.Hudspeth	" " "	(54)acres	600.00
11-6-1906	Wingate Harris	" " "	part of lot #338	100.00
1-24-1908	A.J.Singletary E.B.Hudspeth W.R.Crumley Wingate Harris Pleasant Grove Church (white) Negro Church	" " "	(135)acres (50) " (35) " (6) " (5) " (1) "	1500.00      Lot #338 Dist. 5
2-13-1908	Mrs.M.L.F.Kent	" " "	(1)store lot w/brick store City of Blakely. W.side of Cuth- bert where M.A. Kent now lives.	1400.00
5-16-1908	Mrs.M.L.F.Kent	" " "	house & lot in City of Blakely	?
5-13-1908	W.Melton & J.B. Forvier	" " "	E.1/2 of lot 252,12,400. all of lot 228, (65)acres off of lots 253 & 254, (60) acres off of lots 217 & 227 (aggregate of 500 acres), all per- sonal property & supplies connected with farming. Also these agreements with share- croppers.	
5-23-1911	J.B.Forvier	M.A.Cain	(102) acres	3,500.

**EXHIBIT B**

**Marcus Kent's Business Deals**

<u>Date</u>	<u>Grantor</u>	<u>Grantee</u>	<u>Instrument</u>
1-27-1896	M.A. Kent	D.W. Jones	Mortgage
6-3-1896	"	McKissock et al	"
11-20-1896	"	T. F. Jones	"
1-14-1901	"	D.W. Jones	"
1-2-1902	"	I.H. & C.W. Bridges	Deed
1-2-1902	"	Bank of Blakely	Mortgage
2-2-1903	"	" " "	"
3-5-1903	"	J.W. Strickland	"
6-1-1904	"	Simpson & Hurst	"
11-8-1904	"	E.B. Hudspeth	Deed
12-14-1904	"	Mrs.M.O. Ray	Mortgage
5-11-1905	"	Bank of Blakely	"
10-16-1905	"	" " "	"
10-3-1907	"	R.L. Howell	"
1-24-1908	"	A.J. Singletary	Deed
2-10-1908	"	J.C. Williams	Mortgage
2-13-1908	"	Mrs.M.L.F. Kent	Deed
12-4-1908	"	" " "	"
2-20-1910	"	E.L. Fryer, Sr.	Mortgage
5-5-1911	"	M.A.Melton & J.B. Forvier	Agreement
5-6-1912	"	J.C. Holinson	Mortgage
7-15-1912	"	C.S. Middleton	"
1-24-1913	"	W.F. Davis	"
2-11-1916	"	Farmers State Bank	"
3-14-1917	"(by F.P.Davis)	" " "	Deed

## Mr. Kent, Sir

Joseph Mark Kent was Katherine's father and was born in Clay County, Georgia. Throughout this chapter, Joseph Kent will be referred to as Mr. Kent. In the days when your author was courting the prettiest and most charming female in all of Detroit, her father was always treated with respect approaching reverence. The competition for her favor and heart was fierce. Every effort was made to present ones self to her father as a fine, up-standing, potential son-in-law. Being a northern boy pursuing a southern belle was not the best asset possible. It was always "You're right Mr. Kent" or "I agree 100% Mr. Kent", etc. After all, a person who could sire such an elegant and lovely person had to be special himself. Years later Katherine told your author that her father had advised her to "get rid of the bum, he'll never amount to anything" (and just between the two of us, he was right). Still he was and still is Mr. Kent. Gee, this tendency of your author to wander off the subject is bad and getting worse. Don't you agree?

While facts are few, a sketchy view of Mr. Kent's early life is herein presented. For the first 10 years, he was a typical farm boy, doing all the chores, feeding the chickens and probably by 9 or 10 helping in the field work (picking cotton, etc). He had 2 brothers and 4 sisters for companionship and with his amiable nature, must of had a happy childhood. Knowing his youngest sister Rossie B, they must have had a ball.

At the time of the murder attempt on his father, the boy would have been 8 years old. Such an occurrence must have been a shocker to him. When Marcus moved into Blakely (ca 1906), the young man now 11 probably spent half the year on the farm and half of the year going to school and maybe helping in the family store. The death of his older brother Ashley in 1911 must also have been a traumatic experience for him, now aged 16. Yet he was a happy-go-lucky type and his childhood was over-all a very happy one.

At age 19 Joseph Mark Kent married Lila Lucille Harper or as she will be known from here on, Miss Lila. They were married on June 14, 1914. An Early County record suggests that Mr. Kent was doing farm laborer work in 1914. Their first child Katherine (later to achieve the title of the Duchess of Kent) was and is a carbon copy of Miss Lila. A second child, Joseph Edward was born 1 1/2 year later. This now brings us calender-wise to November 1917.

World events were about to impact on this quiet, rural area of Georgia. World War I had begun in 1914 but America had managed to stay out of it. However, in the spring of 1917 under President Woodrow Wilson, the country went to war. Mr. Kent joined the Navy and served 2 years. For awhile Miss Lila and her two young "uns" stayed with Marcus & Mary Lucinda. Mrs. Kent died in June of 1917.

Miss Lila then returned to Georgia and stayed with her parents who had a large farm south of Blakely. Katherine never really knew her Kent grandparents being only 2 when Mrs. Kent died. Katherine's earliest memories are of the Harper family.

The two years in the Navy changed Mr. Kent's perspective of life drastically. He apparently had been born with a natural mechanical aptitude and was probably assigned mechanical work aboard ship. The naval travel broadened his view of the world and of its possibilities. Early County, instead of being the center of his world, became just a small unchallenging place to spend his later life.

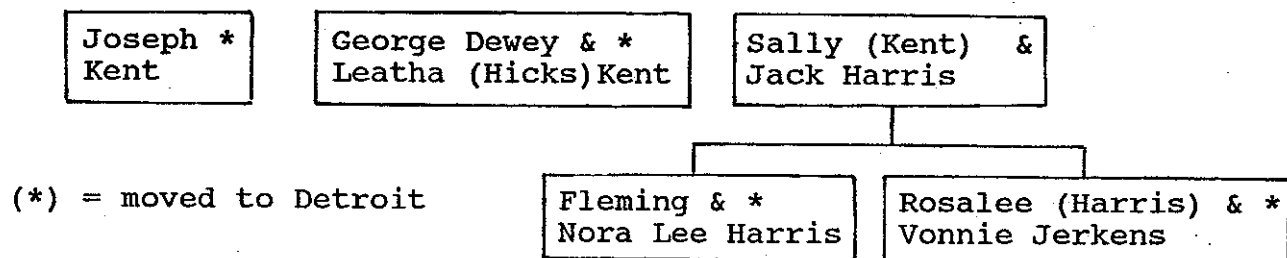
In the early 1920's the automotive industry as well as others in the northern states was literally exploding. For example, the Ford Motor Company as early as 1916 was producing 500,000 cars a year. After the war opportunities for jobs and a better life were opening up. Mr. Kent wanted in on it. He was like his great grandfather, Benjamin, wanting to climb the next hill to see what was on the other side. The picture below illustrates how America was beginning to awaken and open up.



A family from Maine touring the U.S. in their 1919 Model T Depot Hack make overnight camp at Elmwood Park, in Omaha, Nebraska, September 23, 1920.

While these restless ideas and urges were filling Mr. Kent's mind, 2 more little girls, Mary and Mavis had joined the family. Miss Lila did not have his vision and motivation to travel to a more industrialized area. All of her family (parents and 8 sisters and brothers lived in Early County). Finally Mr. Kent left for Detroit to see whether he would like the area and to investigate its opportunities. This move occurred around 1920/1921. He liked what he saw. As expected Mr. Kent found employment easily. For several years he would return to Blakely to try to bring the family north. Sadly the marriage ended in a divorce.

Mr. Kent was soon joined in Detroit by his brother Dewey and his family and by 2 married children of his oldest sister Sally (Kent) Harris. So a little colony of southern Kents lived in close proximity in Detroit.



Still the lure of family tugged at Mr. Kent. Each year he would return to Blakely staying at his sister's Rilla (Kent) Grubbs and see Miss Lila and his 4 children. Joe (Katherine's brother) remembers one year his father asking him if he knew how to drive a car. He didn't but he told his father that he did. The next summer young Joe had a job delivering telegrams for the Western Union by bicycle. One day his father showed up with a model T Ford he had driven from Detroit (approx. 725 miles). He asked his son "how do you like it?" Joe was speechless when his father said "it's yours". Young Joe never having driven a car but also mechanically inclined, got behind the wheel and drove it.

That was Mr. Kent. He never drank, smoked or swore, at least in your author's presence. He was a handsome man and generous with what he had.

Apparently after discussions with Miss Lila, she agreed to his wish to take Katherine and Joseph north. It must have been a heart wrenching decision for her. While she just couldn't leave the southern rural environment, she did want her 2 oldest children to have a chance for a better life.

Mr. Kent was an independent type person. Working on some regimented, confining job, punching a time-clock was not for him. In the meanwhile Katherine, as previously mentioned, blossomed into the catch of Detroit. Do you get the impression that your author is obsessed with that subject? Finally she wed your author on February 8, 1941. After the wedding and 4 week long honeymoon, Mr. Kent who

loved to take long drives out in the country on week-ends would show up on our doorstep. He'd have bought as many as 20 dozen fresh eggs, home-made butter or cheese and fresh vegetables of all types. His greatest delight was forcing us to take at least half of all he had bought. We'd have to give much of it away to friends and neighbors. That was Mr. Kent.

Mr. Kent in 1941, now 46 had spent 20 years in Detroit. The cold winters were beginning to become too painful to endure. Also his restless spirit for change was probably a factor. He left Michigan and went to work on or near a military base at Pensacola. Later, he and his wife Edith owned and operated a grocery store in Panama City, Florida. One year Katherine and your author visited them for a week. Panama City was so clean, so beautiful and so warm. No wonder Mr. Kent loved it there. In the latter years of his life, Mr. Kent retired to Crestview, Florida. In the immediate vicinity was his brother Dewey (Milton, Fla) and his sister Rossie B (Fort Walton Beach then Niceville, Fla) Mr. Kent died in 1965. We have visited his grave site several times. It is so peaceful, quiet and beautiful, a fitting resting place after an eventful life.

Miss Lila raised her 2 daughters, Mary Francis & Mavis. Mary married Lamar Waller, a peanut farmer and the couple are now happily retired. They have 3 children and numerous grandchildren. Miss Lila's youngest, Mavis moved to Detroit, married and lived there until her death in 1990. She is survived by her daughter Linda and several grandchildren. Katherine's brother, Joseph Edward Kent lives in Madison, Indiana, about 90 miles south of Indianapolis. We visit frequently. No finer brother-in-law exists. He'd give you the shirt off of his back. Every time we visit him, we leave with bags of frozen foods or whatever he has at the time. He is so generous, and reminds us of his dad. The love and affection between Katherine and Joe is wonderful to see. Miss Lila remarried and gave Katherine another brother. He like his brother Joe is the salt of the earth. Katherine thinks the world of him and loves him so.

Beginning in 1980 (after you author's retirement) we have made yearly trips to see all of Katherine's relatives (Harpers and Kents) in Blakely (Ga), Dolthan (Ala), Quincy (Fla) and Milton (Fla). They are the friendliest and generous of people! They have even forgiven Katherine's husband for being a Yankee! Katherine loves her family fiercely.

Miss Lila passed away in 1989.

Mr. Kent had the desire and drive to break away from his certain future as a Georgia farmer. It couldn't have been easy to go north and not be with his family. Had he not brought Katherine to Detroit this book would never have been. To Miss Lila and Mr. Kent, thank you.

**Old saying:** A young horse can break wind in the morning, but it takes an old horse to break wind at night.



JOSEPH MARK KENT  
LILA LUCILLE HARPER

KATHERINE VERNA  
KENT  
JACK BERG

JOSEPH EDWARD  
KENT  
MARGE TULL

MARY FRANCIS  
KENT  
LAMAR WALLER

MAVIS  
KENT  
J. ETHRIDGE

KATHLEEN  
LUCILLE  
ROBERT  
BATES

BARBARA  
ANNE  
CHARLES  
WILLIAMS

DIANE  
HUGH  
CARPENTER

CAROL

DENNIS  
WALLER  
MARY

JOSEPH  
WALLER  
FAYE  
TINER

MARLENE  
WALLER  
W. L.  
CHAPMAN

LINDA  
ETHRIDGE  
DANNY  
CHAFINS

SHAW

PASAS  
QUINN

SUSAN  
CINDY  
CARRIE

STACY

WENDY  
JOLIE

WESLEY  
RICKY  
KIMBERLY

MICHAEL  
STEVEN  
CAROL  
DENISE  
LINDA  
T. KIBOSSA

JOSEPH EDWARD  
KENT  
ALENE MIX

CHARLOTTE

JOSEPH

SANDRA

DEBORAH

DENNIS

EREAIOUS KING  
HELEN DICKEY 1  
CAROLINE KENT

Kay's 1/2 brother

JUDITH

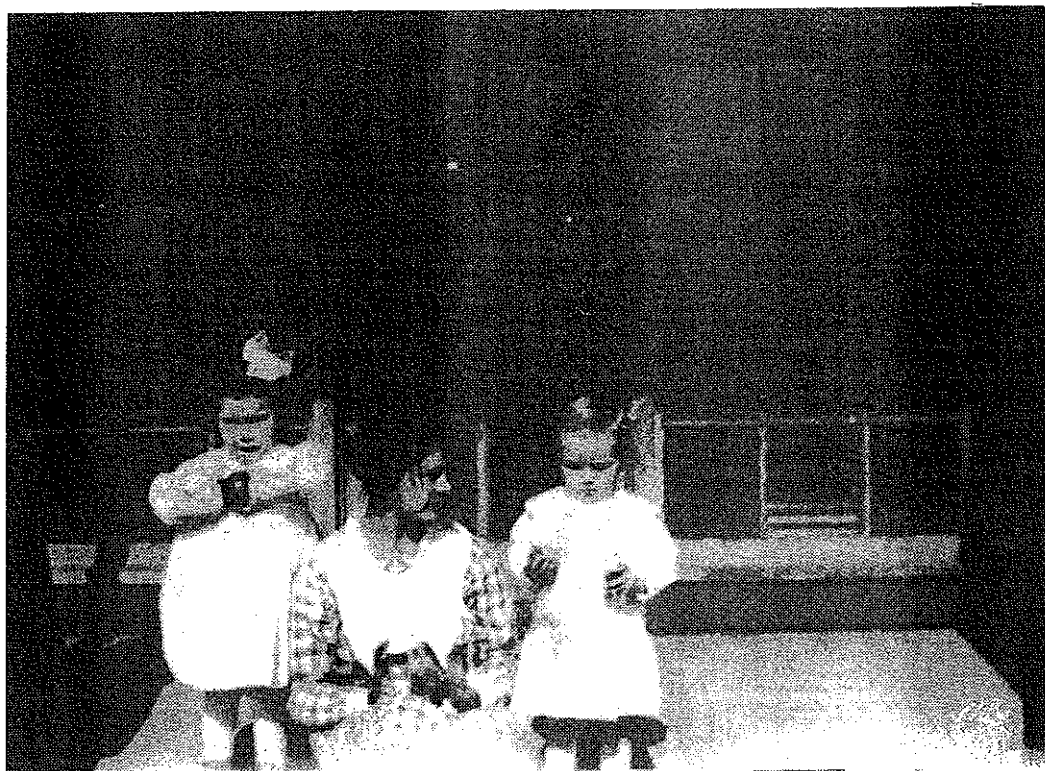
JOHN

OLIVA

MARY

BETH

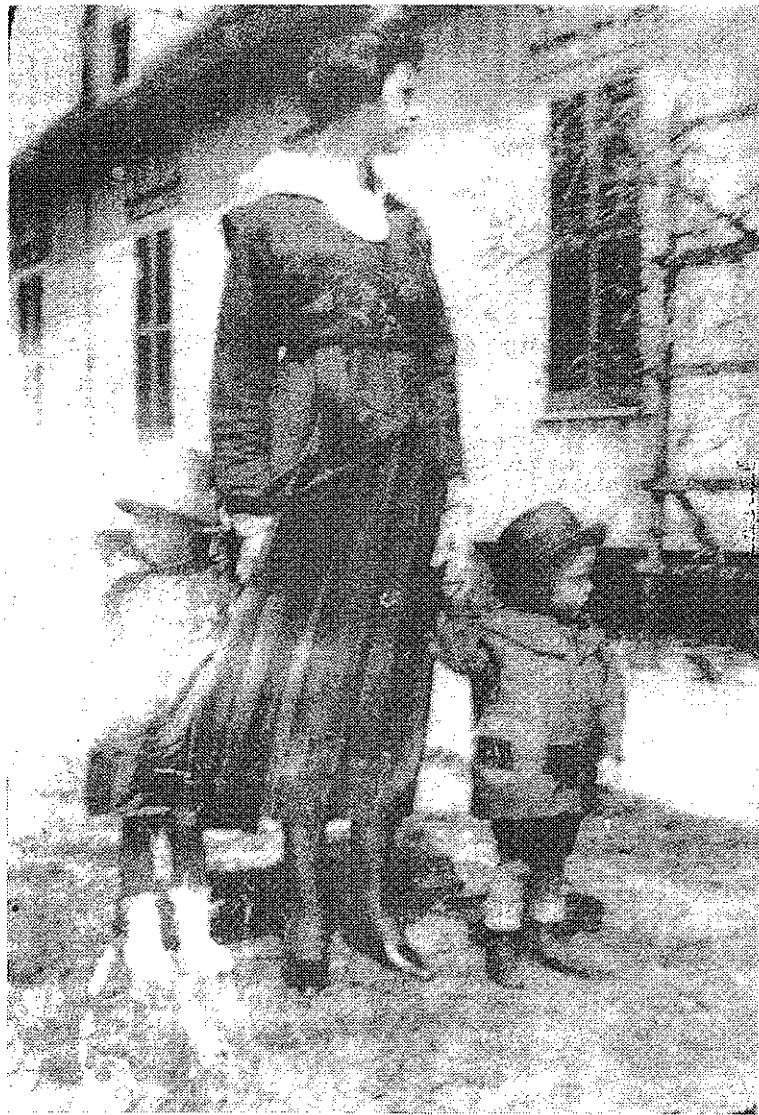
TERRY



Miss Lila, Grand-  
mother, Mary  
Lucinda Francis  
(Hunt) Kent  
Katherine &  
Joseph Edward  
ca. 1918/1919



Mr. Kent,  
Katherine, &  
Joseph, probably  
at Pensacola  
ca. 1918/1919



Miss Lila and  
her "Young un's



## The Duchess Of Kent

We started with Thomas Kent of 1763 and here we are at the end of the trail with Katherine (Kent) Berg in 1993. It's been 230 years since then and now.

Just for this chapter your author wishes to change the rules on 2 items. First, throughout the book the Duchess of Kent has been called Katherine. This is her real name but both of us use the name of Kay. She prefers it. So, in this chapter, it will be Kay. Secondly, in this book, many reference have been made to Kay. They were always meant in a joking manner to amuse (hopefully) you, the reader. In this chapter no kidding of Kay will be permitted.

We've pretty much covered her life in the previous chapter up to 1941. She was born in Georgia where her early years were spent, moved to Detroit where she grew to womanhood and married her Prince Charming on February 8, 1941.

Since then she (we) have had a happy and fulfilling life(s). We have 2 daughters. Your author's employment required long hours and 6 day weeks, so that the 2 girls were practically raised by their mother. And what an excellent job she did. Barbara and Kathleen are both lovely ladies with their mother's attributes of family love and togetherness. Kay has 3 grandchildren-- Pasas, Quinn and Shaw. They are beautiful children and love their grand-ma.

When the 2 girls were old enough to care for themselves, Kay who loves people, got interested in outside the home activities. We had joined a country club so the girls could use its swimming pool. Kay took up golf and ended up being chairman of the 9 hole women's league, then the 18 holers. She put on Easter egg hunts, had Santa Claus delivered to the club in a helicopter, represented the women when a new golf pro was selected and had luncheon dinners put on for the lady golfers. When the first luncheon was being planned, the club manager asked Kay "how many ladies should I plan on?" She told him 65. He said "Kay, you won't get 20". Well, she got 70.

She then decided to go to work and ended up keeping the books for a company handling several million dollars a year. During the years of child-raising, country club work and accounting, she was the neighborhood precinct committeeman (or committeewoman, if you prefer) for 19 years.

This political job was her biggest avenue of self fulfillment. Everyone knew and liked her. In fact in the 55 years that your author has known her, he has never seen or heard her have one word of altercation with anyone. Normally she is quiet and listens to what people say. She smiles all the time and has a great sense of humor. She really worked at the precinct job doing polling, register her voters, handled absentee ballots, etc. In the 19 years she never once failed to carry her precinct. And as the winning committeeperson, at the next election had to handle all of the arrangements including renting the hall, getting the voting machines set up, training the election helpers. She was so good that your author believes that she even had the opposition committeeman voting her way.



She was and even though she's now out of politics, still is hugged affectionately by Indianapolis Mayor Bill Hudnut. Mayor Bill is a former Presbyterian minister, member of the House of Representatives for a term, Mayor of Indianapolis for 16 years and at one time, President of the Mayors of America organization. If she's in a roomful of 200 or more people and he sees her, he makes a bee-line for her and greets her with a "Hi, Kay" and a big hug.

Your author ain't worried, she knows which side her bread is buttered on.

Kay saves all year long for Christmas. Before Thanksgiving until Christmas, she's upstairs wrapping presents until mid-night. You'd have to see it, to believe it.

*To Kay's face Big  
with affectionate  
regard and best wishes  
Bill Hudnut  
17/84*

Since retirement (1980) we've traveled to Washington D.C., Europe, Hawaii, the Western States, the Caribbean and her home states of Georgia, Alabama and Florida. It is not your author's wish to bore you with our personal life so I will change the subject.

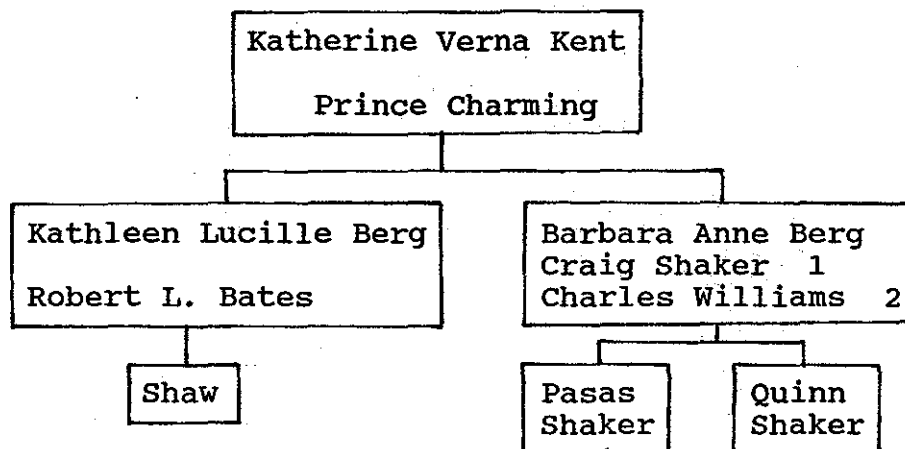
Kay had absolutely no idea of her Kent ancestry. Her Kent grandparents died when she was 3. Most of her early life was spent in close relationship to her mother's family (Harpers). It would be Aunt Becky this, Uncle Martin that, Aunt Eula this or Lorene that. She has been absolutely amazed, excited and proud of her new found background.

She wishes that she could meet all of her present day relatives no matter how far removed genealogically or by distance. About 4 years ago, the family reunion (Harper & Kent) was held at Columbus, Georgia at her nephew, Joe Waller's home. While there, we met and stayed with one such distant relative, Margie (Cain) Smith. Margie's great grandmother was Ann Elizabeth Matilda (Kent) Cain the sister of Bryant Perry Kent, Kay's great grandfather. Just what they're relationship is (3rd ?, 4th, 5th, etc cousins) is too deep for your author, but when they greeted each other, it was as though they were long lost sisters.

This year (1993) we stopped at Covington, Georgia during a southern spring trip. For several years your author has had a delightful series of exchanges of genealogical data with Ida Kent Davis. She is a descendant of Isaac's first son Thomas. She is one super lady. When Kay and Ida saw each other for the first time, they looked at each other for 10 to 15 seconds then rushed into each other's arms. The sight made all this research worthwhile.

The end of this book, while a relief to finally finish it, also has produced a sense of loss. The research was begun to just check into Katherine's family. It has become a 230 year old jig-saw puzzle. The more you learn, the more new questions arise. It is really an intellectual challenge, what do I want to know and then how do I get it. You meet via letters such interesting and dedicated people who are searching just as you are. To those readers who might be tempted to try researching "try it, you'll like it". Your imagination and ability to overcome obstacles will be tested.

In conclusion, the Kent story is really the story of families who built America from its beginning to the present day. Your author feels Katherine was apprehensive feeling that some black sheep would turn up. Not one did! Your Kent antecedents fought our country's wars, ventured off to the frontiers of America and probably at this time, are in every state in the union. Be proud of your fore-bearers, Katherine is.



For many years your author has been burdened with an enormous secret that consumes his every waking moment. It just has to be shared with someone. That someone is you. Please repeat after me. "I solemnly swear to never to reveal this secret to anyone". Do you so swear? Oh, thank you, thank you.

Here's the secret. Katherine has a twin brother named Clark Kent! That's right and she has his identical powers. Faster than a speeding bullet, able to leap over tall buildings, etc. !! She truly is Super Woman! The countless good deeds she's done secretly throughout the world would amaze you! But enough. Under no circumstances do not reveal this secret.

New Saying: There has been much argument in recent years about a fitting motto for the coin of the realm. I suggest "Abide With Me".

or

New Saying: Our forefathers goofed. They should have fought for representation without taxation.





This is Katherine at three months of age. This picture suggests that she'd be a fatty when she became an adult. Not true, she's had to battle all her life to reach and hold one hundred pounds.

Also, in this picture she ain't smiling. However, the rest of her life was spent smiling.

If by chance you think she's pretty in this picture, how about the next pictures?





PRESENTING  
THE DUCHESS OF KENT

a.k.a.  
KATHERINE VERNA KENT





PRESENTING  
THE DUCHESS OF KENT

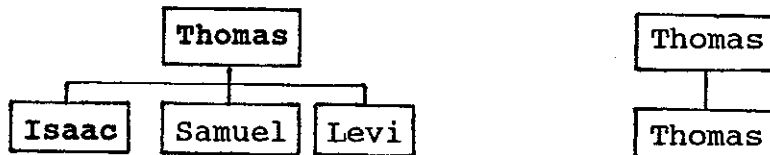
a.k.a.

KATHERINE VERNA KENT



## At Last

This is it, what you've been looking toward, the last chapter. This book is certainly much larger than your author would have envisioned when it was first started. Still it's only a small part of the entire Kent story. From Thomas Kent (1763) to the present there have been 8 to 10 generations depending on the line traced. This book only covers the first 4 generations on one line. (Thomas, his children, Isaac and his children).



Consider the number of Kents descended from Samuel, Levi and Thomas down to the present. Think of their stories, adventures, achievements and contributions to America's growth. Hopefully this book will inspire some of its readers to do further research.

During the work of data collection for this book, several Kent researchers have supplied much information on their family's line. For example, Ida Kent Davis is a descendant of Isaac's son Thomas. She has charts 2' wide by 27' long! An amazing job of research and art work. Several others have supplied similar data. To condense all of this information and include it in this book is impractical. So, it is planned that a second follow-up book will be issued at some later date. Should any reader have some standard ancestor charts or computer print-outs that back-track their Kent lineage, your author would appreciate receiving a copy for inclusion in the next book. But this second book will have to wait until your author rests and recovers from this one.

The cost to produce and ship copies of this book are still unknown. Obviously the costs will determine how many are made. Those who do receive a copy are requested to share them with other Kents. Should other persons desire a copy, they will be required to pay for reproduction and shipping costs. For those desiring to purchase a copy write --

Jack Berg, 6740 East 13th Street, Indianapolis, IN 46219  
(317-359-0334)

Should your author "be long gone" (you know the old saying of things you've got to do....\_\_\_\_\_and pay taxes, then write

Kathleen Bates, 5305 East 9th Street, Indianapolis, IN 46219  
(our daughter)



## Sad But True

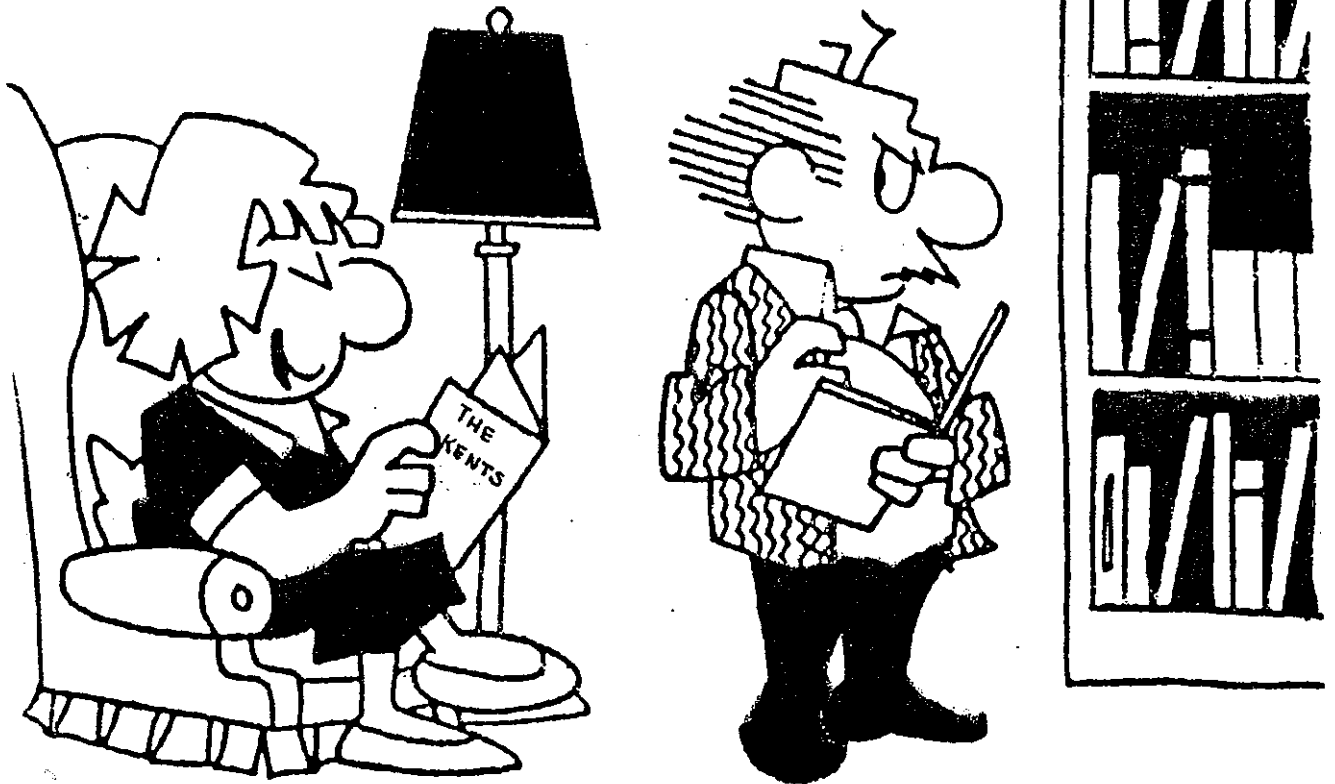
To: The Readers (who have survived to this point)

Unfortunately life has not been the same since this book has been written. Katherine has changed. She never knew of her Kent history, barely remembering her grandparents, Marcus & Mary Lucinda.

When she found that the Kents go back to possibly the 1730's (or before); that they've fought in all of America's wars; that they pioneered the country; etc; etc; etc. ----- she changed.

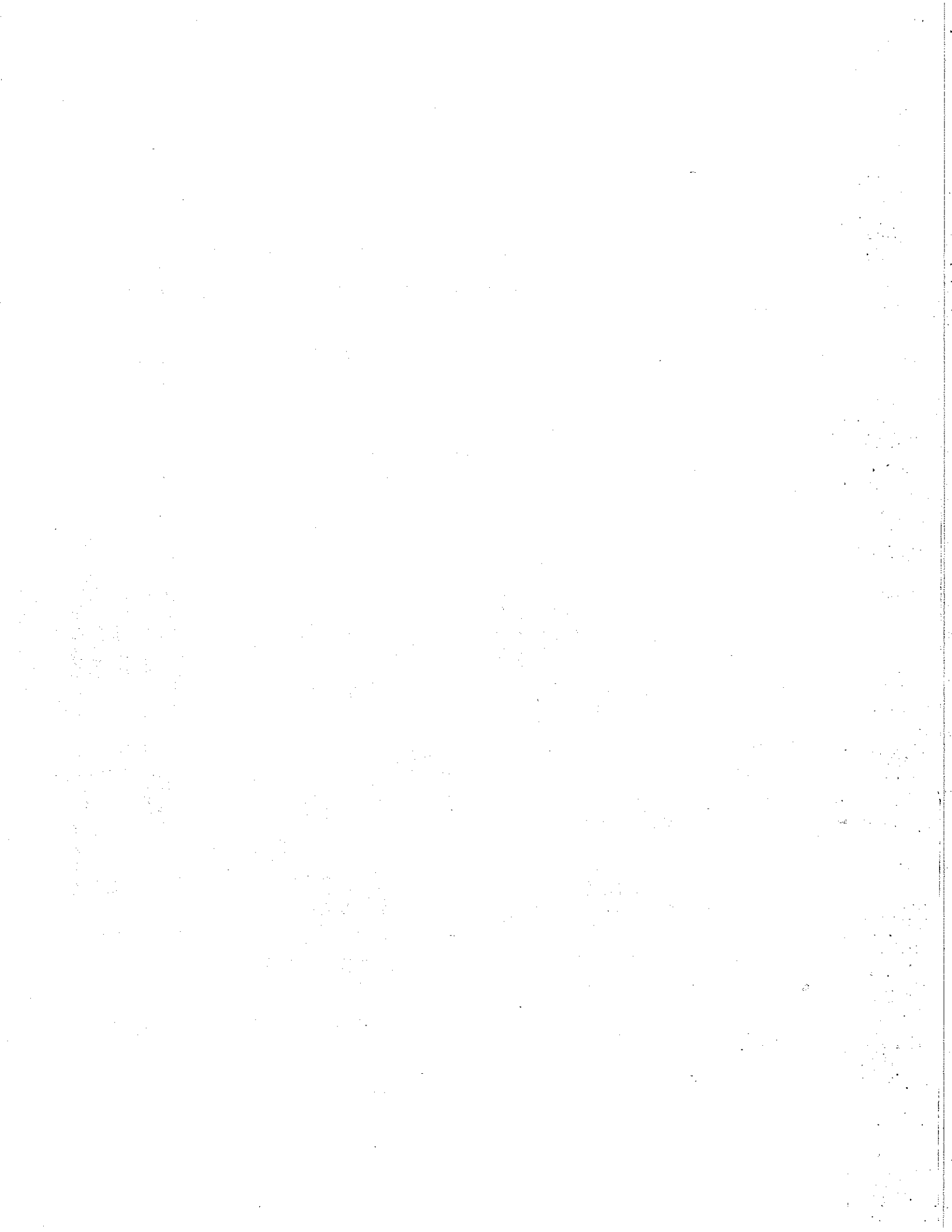
She's so Proud.

Unfortunately, the Bergs came to America only recently (1890's). Possibly she now wishes that she had married someone with bluer blood. Woe is me!



Looking for your roots? Have you tried a swamp?"

True Saying: A grouchy German is a Sour Kraut (me).



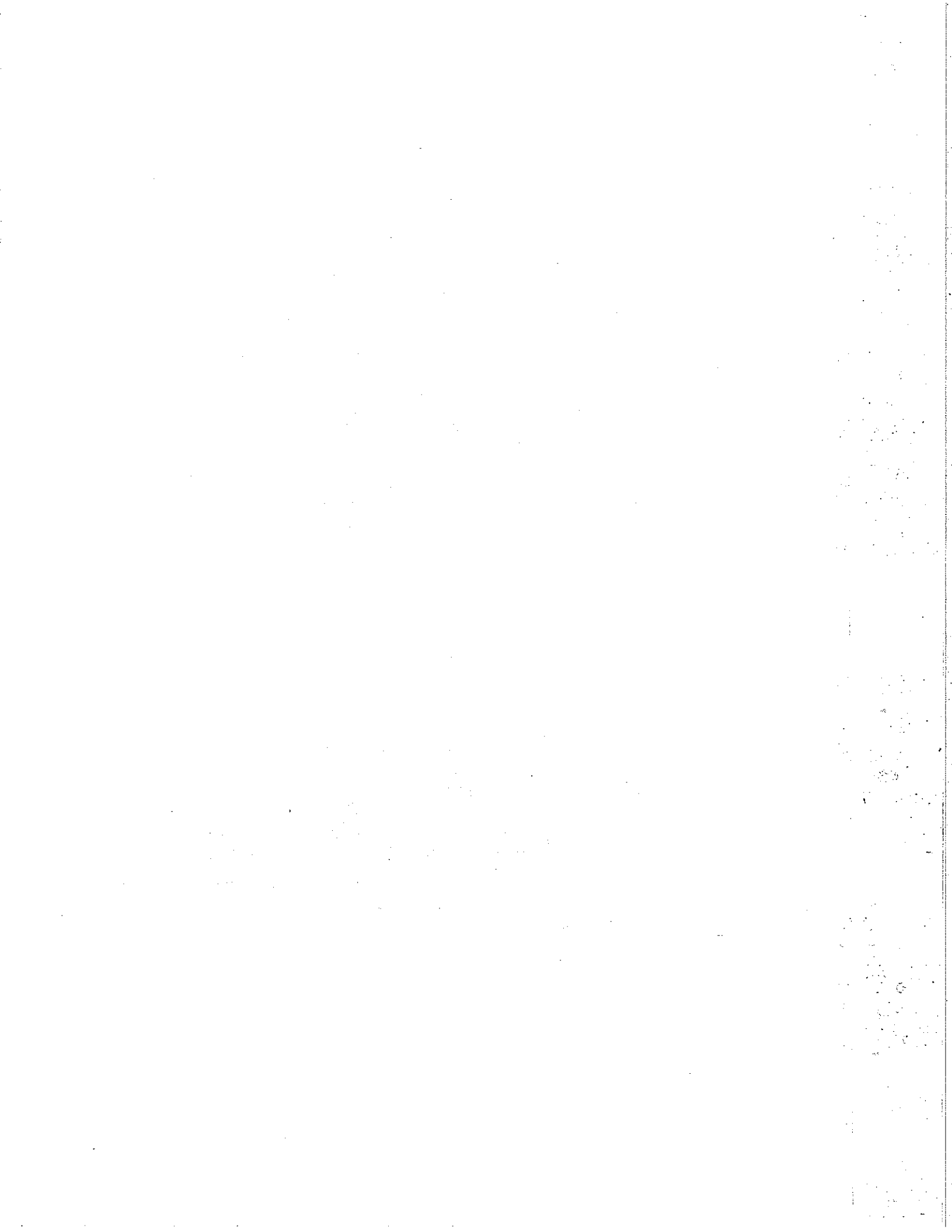
Amen

Almighty God, who didst lead our fathers to these shores that they might lay here the foundations of civil and religious liberty, bless to us the glorious heritage of faith and freedom which we have received from them.

Preserve thou the nation which was established by their prayers, their heroic deeds, and their sacrifices. Help us to be true to the great ideals for which they stood, and may our country ever be the home of justice, liberty and true brotherhood. Defend it against every peril, and may it be increasingly a blessing to all the world

Amen







Modern Day Descendants  
Who Corresponded With Your Author On This Book

**Alene Andrijeski** - (descendant of Isaac's son Thomas)  
P. O. Box 484 Fallbrook, California 92088

**Mary Kent Berry** - now deceased (descendant of Isaac's son Thomas) lived in Columbus, Georgia

**Yvette Boyce** - (descendant of Isaac's son Jonathon)  
Current address unknown - last lived in Lubbock, Texas.  
Husband - James B. Boyce

**Ida Kent Davis** - (descendant of Isaac's son Thomas)  
P. O. Box 167, Covington, Georgia 30209

**Albert M. Kent** - (descendant of Isaac's half brother Thomas)  
17637 Victory Boulevard, Van Nuys, California 91406

**John B. Kent, Jr.** - (descendant of Isaac's son Jonathon)  
Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70808

**Shirley F. Kinney** - (descendant of Isaac's brother Levi)  
12 Dell Place, Rome, Georgia 30161

**Kate Kent Lamothe** - (descendant of Isaac's son John)  
Springfield, MASS 01108

**Florence ( & Richard) Nerf** - (descendant of Isaac's son John)  
Houston, Texas 77069

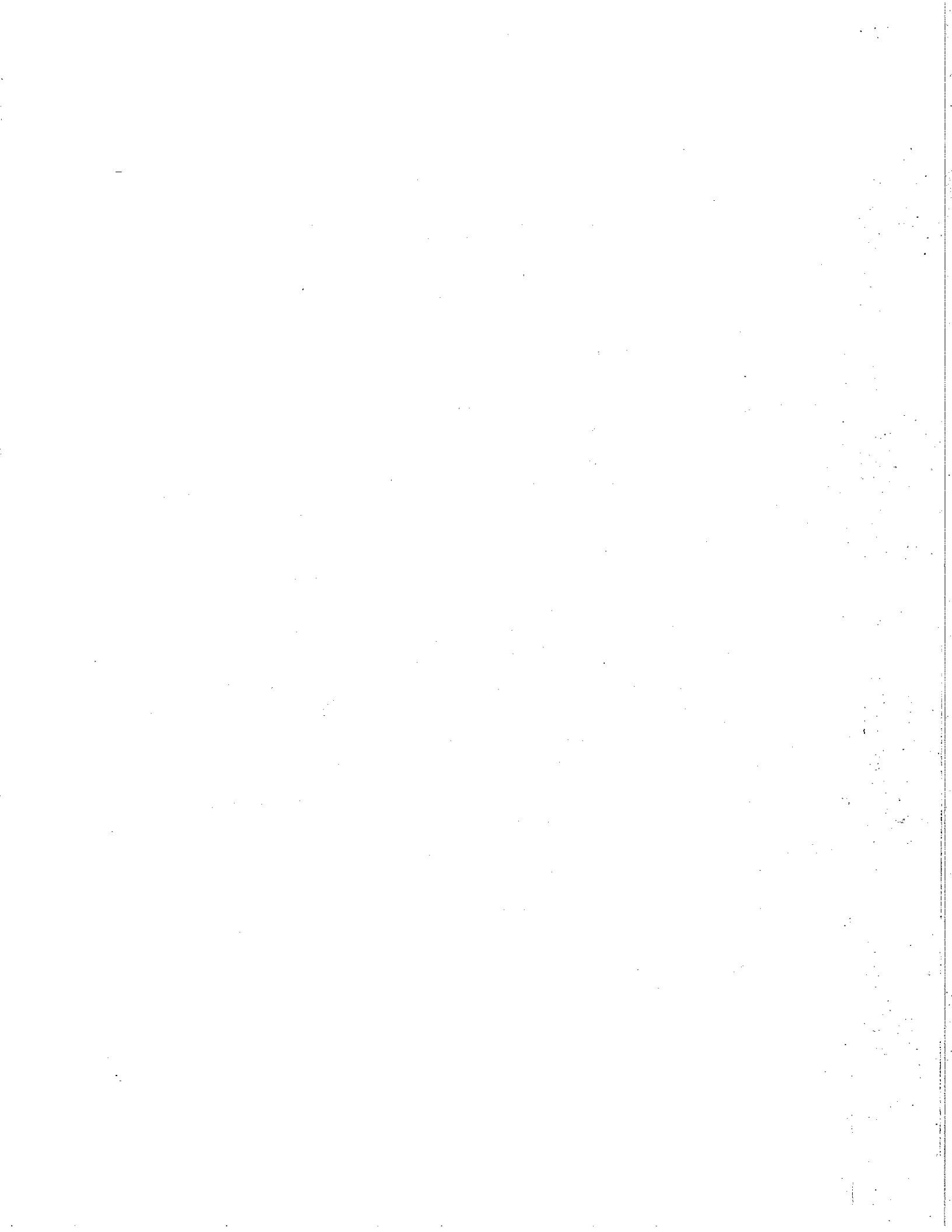
**Doris Rachwal** - (descendant of Isaac's son Thomas)  
East Point, Georgia 30344

**Sarah Francis Riggin** - (descendant of Isaac's son Laban)  
Box 104, Slaughter, Louisiana 70777

**Margie C. Smith** - (descendant of Isaac's son Benjamin)  
P.O. Box 1124, Phenix City, Alabama 36867

**Elma Thomas** - (descendant of Isaac's son John)  
Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70809

**Effie Womack** - (descendant of Isaac's son Abel)  
Rt. 2 Box 68, Zachary, Louisiana 70791



INDEX

Albritton, Elizabeth 50, 232, 235, 285  
" , James 60, 242-250  
" , Richard 60, 251-256  
Ammons, Susannah 250, 261-262

Bailey, Mary 60, 292-297, 302, 311  
" , Rebecca 47  
" , (ties to Kents) 55-58, 293-296  
Blackbeard 14

Civil War 324-345  
Connerly, Eleanor 47, 85  
Cook, Asa L. 270-273, 279-281

Edwards, Matthew 60, 273-278  
Epidemic 265-268

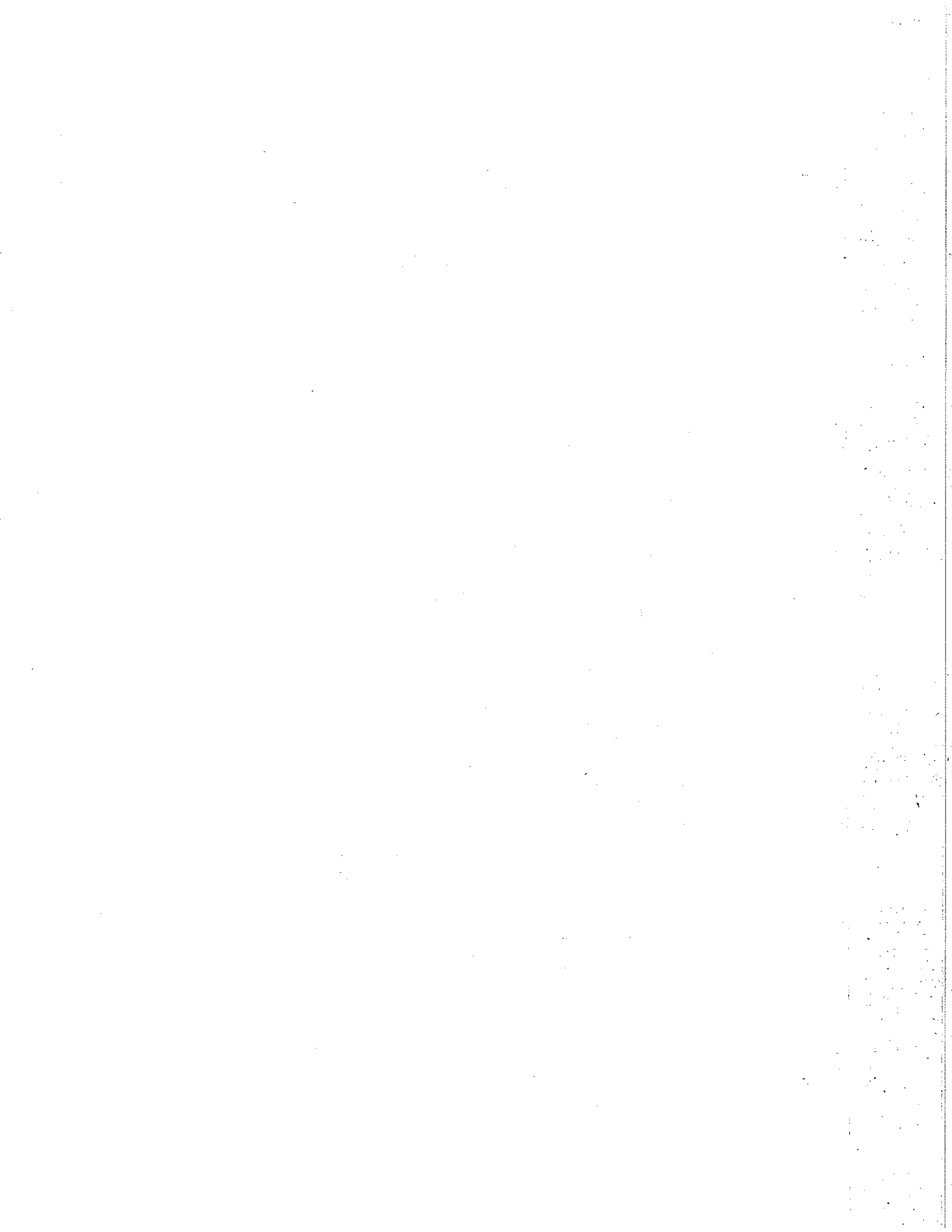
Garner, Mary 320-321, 323  
Georgia (early history) 102-111

Harper, Lila Lucille 359, 361, 362, 364, 365  
Hunt, Mary Lucinda 351, 354, 355, 364

Jackson, Gen. Thomas "Stonewall" 325-330  
" , Margaret 47

Note: The original Thomas Kent will be referred to as TK-1 in this index.

Kent, Thomas (TK-1) 1, 10  
daily life 29-34  
family 44-49  
lands 35-43  
" , Abel (son of Isaac) 60, 257-264,  
children 264  
" , Benjamin (son of Isaac) 60, 283-288,  
children 312  
" , Betsy (dau. of Isaac) 60, 269-282  
" , Bryant P. (son of Benjamin) 318-323,  
children 323,  
Civil War experiences 325-331  
" , Charles (relative of TK-1) 45, 79-80  
" , Civil War Kent soldiers 337-344  
" , Delina (dau. of Isaac) 60, 241-250,  
children 249  
" , Henry (relative of TK-1) 139, 167-169  
" , Joseph M. (Katherine's father) 359, 364  
" , John (son of Isaac) 60, 139, 170-195,  
children 180  
" , Jonathon (son of Isaac) 60, 231-240,  
children 240



Kent, Katherine (Duchess of Kent) 366-371,  
     children 369  
 " ,Laban (son of Isaac) 60,231-240  
     children 240  
 " ,Levi (son of TK-1) 44,66-72  
     children 66  
 " ,Marcus A. (Katherine's father) 349-358,  
     children 356  
 " ,Margaret (2nd wife of TK-1) 44,81-83,85  
 " ,Margaret (dau. of Isaac) 60,251-256,  
     children 256  
 " ,Margaret (wife of Samuel) 61  
 " ,Mary (dau. of TK-1) 46,47,76-78  
 " ,Oza (wife of Gordon) 267-268  
 " ,Possible origins 2-9  
 " ,Rebecca (wife of Isaac) 55-58,114,122  
 " ,Samuel (son of TK-1) 44,61-65,  
     children 61  
 " ,Thomas (Isaac's son) 60,138-166  
 " ,Thomas (Rev. War soldier) 46,48,88  
 " ,Thomas (shoemaker) 41,45  
 " ,Thomas (son of TK-1 & Margaret) 44,81-85  
     children 85  
 " ,William (relative of Isaac) 58-59

Lee, General Robert E. 326  
 Loftin, Longfield 4,76-77  
 Longstreet, General James 325-326,328-330  
 Louisiana, early history 196-202

Manassas, Second 329-330  
 Mississippi, early history 220-230  
 Moore's Creek, battle of 63-64

North Carolina, early history 10-28

Port Hudson 333,334,336  
 Prince Charming lost

Regulators 17  
 Revolutionary War 99-102  
     raid on New Bern 97-101

Sherman, William Tecumseh 346-347  
 Shiloh, battle of 331-333  
 Smith, Ann 60,170-172,179  
 Stamp Act 18

Tuscarora (Indian warfare) 12-13  
 Vicksburg, campaign 333-336  
 Wadsworth, Keziah (wife of Levi) 47  
     " ,Ignatius 73  
 Williamson, Elizabeth (wife of Jonathon) 60,204,208,216

